



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

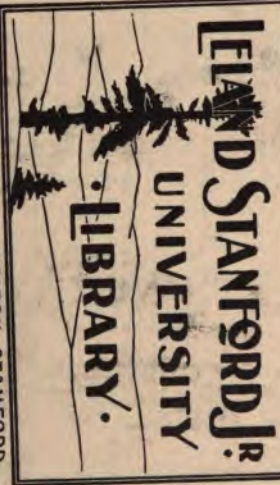


5<sup>9</sup> JOHN KENDRICK, 27, Ludgate

cheap Books, adapted for Emigrants, C

HISTORY OF ENGLAND

LELAND STANFORD JR  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY.



PRESENTED BY THOMAS WELTON STANFORD.

Notes; 7 Plates;







and 4, Charlotte Row, Mansion House.

---

**Cheap Books, adapted for Emigrants, Captains, &c.**

---

SMITH'S [SIDNEY] PRINCIPLES OF PHRENOLOGY.  
including a preliminary chapter on the Punishment of Death, and  
the doctrine of moral necessity. Plates, 8vo., cloth, 5s. 6d.

---

SMITH [SIDNEY] THE MOTHER COUNTRY: or the Spade, the  
Wastes, and the Eldest Son. An Examination of the condition of  
England. 2s. 6d., or by post, 3s.

---

SANDFORD AND MERTON, by WILLIAM DAY, 8 Wood-cuts, Cloth  
and gilt edges, 3s. [Published at 8s.]

---

TOUR OF THE THAMES; or Sights and Songs of the King of Rivers.  
6d. [Published at 1s.]

---

THE FARMERS LIBRARY OF ANIMAL ECONOMY. 2 vols.,  
super royal 8vo. 400 illustrations. Comprising the Ox, by William  
Martin; the Horse, by William Youatt; Sheep by William Martin;  
the Dog, by William Youatt; the Hog, by William Martin;  
Poultry and Bees, by William Martin. Each of these valuable  
treatises are complete, and their having sold by thousands, is at  
once the greatest proof of their value. 2 vols. strongly bound in cloth,  
19s. [Published at £1 15s.]

---

THE JOURNAL OF POPULAR LITERATURE. Articles by the  
best Authors of the present day. Edited by William and Mary  
Howitt. 3 vols. Numerous spirited illustrations, 7s. 6d. [Pub. at 15s.]

---

ARMITAGE'S PLOT AND PEERAGE; or Lord Viscount Petersham.  
12mo. cloth, gilt edges, 1s. [Published at 3s. 6d.] 1848

---

BUCHAN'S (W.) DOMESTIC MEDICINE; or, a Treatise on the  
*Prevention and Cure of Diseases by Regimen and simple Medicines.*  
*New Edition, coloured Plates, 18mo. cloth, 2s.* 1848

131  
TWI

15  
He

No 277.

211

THE  
SETTLER'S NEW HOME;  
OR  
WHETHER TO GO, AND WHITHER?

BEING  
A GUIDE TO EMIGRANTS IN THE SELECTION OF A SETTLEMENT,  
AND THE PRELIMINARY DETAILS OF THE VOYAGE.

EMBRACING THE WHOLE FIELDS OF EMIGRATION, AND THE MOST RECENT  
INFORMATION RELATING THERETO.

---

IN TWO PARTS.

---

BY SIDNEY SMITH.

Hackney'd in business, wearied at that oar,  
Which thousands, once fast chain'd to, quit no more,  
But which, when life at ebb runs weak and low,  
All wish, or seem to wish, they could forego;  
The statesman, lawyer, merchant, man of trade,  
Pants for the refuge of some rural shade.

**PART ONE.**

BRITISH AMERICA—CANADA;

Embracing Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Cape Breton, Prince Edward's Island,  
Eastern Canada, Western Canada.

THE UNITED STATES;

Including New England, The Western States, The Slave States, Texas,  
California, Hudson's Bay Settlements,  
Comprehending Oregon, and Van Couver's Island.

**PART TWO.**

The Cape of Good Hope. Port Natal. New Zealand. New South Wales  
South Australia. Australia Felix.

Western Australia. Van Dieman's Land. Auckland Island.  
Falkland Islands, and Remaining British Colonies.

---

LONDON:

JOHN KENDRICK, 27, LUDGATE STREET, SAINT PAULS;  
AND 4, CHARLOTTE ROW, MANSION HOUSE.

MDCCCL.



A. 35712.

HANCOCK, PRINTER, ALDERMANBURY.

# CONTENTS.

---

## *PART ONE.*

	<b>PAGE.</b>
<b>PREFACE</b> .....	iii.
<b>INTRODUCTION</b> .....	1
<b>Motives for Emigrating</b> .....	6
<b>General Advantages of Emigration</b> .....	16
<b>Colonization</b> .....	22
<b>Emigration Fields</b> .....	25
<b>Climate</b> .....	27
<b>Transit</b> .....	31
<b>Allegiance.—Society</b> .....	32
<b>Choice of a Ship</b> .....	33
<b>The Voyage. and the Sea</b> .....	36
<b>Works on Emigration</b> .....	40
<b>British America</b> .....	41
<b>Prince Edward's Island</b> .....	46
<b>Nova Scotia, and Cape Breton</b> .....	48
<b>New Brunswick</b> .....	50
<b>Canada</b> .....	51
<b>Upper Canada</b> .....	57
<b>Who should Emigrate?</b> .....	62
<b>Locations</b> .....	63
<b>Choice and Cost of Land</b> .....	64
<b>Life in Canada</b> .....	65
<b>Voluntary Emigration.—State Colonization</b> .....	71
<b>The United States</b> ..	72
<b>Geographical Divisions</b> .....	73
<b>The Eastern, or New England States</b> .....	73
<b>The Western States</b> .....	83

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Ohio .....	83
Illinois .....	85
Michigan .....	91
Indiana .....	92
Wisconsin .....	92
Iowa .....	93
Comparison of Western States.....	94
Middle and South Western States .....	103
General Features of the Western States.—Conclusion .....	124
Texas .....	127
Oregon, Van Couver's Island, California.....	129
APPENDIX .....	130

*PART TWO.*

INTRODUCTION.

Cape of Good Hope .....	1
Natal .....	3
New Zealand .....	7
Localities and Settlements .....	17
Nelson .....	21
Wellington.....	24
Otago .....	26
Canterbury .....	38
General Information .....	40
Australia .....	44
New South Wales Proper .....	48
South Australia.....	63
Australia Felix, or Port Philip.....	74
Western Australia.....	87
Tasmania, or Van Diemen's Land .....	85
The Auckland Islands .....	90
The Falkland Islands .....	93
<i>Remaining British Colonies.....</i>	<i>94</i>
APPENDIX .....	95

---

---

**PART ONE.**

---

**THE  
SETTLER'S NEW HOME.**

---

**BRITISH AMERICA,—CANADA :**

EMBRACING NOVA SCOTIA, NEW BRUNSWICK, CAPE BRETON, PRINCE EDWARD'S ISLAND,  
EASTERN CANADA, WESTERN CANADA.

**THE UNITED STATES :**

INCLUDING NEW ENGLAND, THE WESTERN STATES, THE SLAVE STATES, TEXAS,  
CALIFORNIA, HUDSON'S BAY SETTLEMENTS,  
COMPREHENDING OREGON, AND VAN COUVER'S ISLAND.

---

---



COMPANIONS FOR THE VOYAGE, THE HUT, AND THE FRAME  
HOUSE.

---

*The Emigrant may be removed from society without being deprived of companions. Even if he sequesters himself from the company of the living, he may have on the lonely ocean, the distant prairie, or in the solitary wood, communion with those who never die. The mind, for want of a better social circle, has been glad in the sea calm, or at the cattle station, to pore over a series of old almanacks. Before it be too late we would warn emigrants to provide against solitude by securing to themselves the intercourse of books, of which the best happen also to be the cheapest. In the colonies they will always sell for double what they cost in the mother country, while the purchaser has had the use of them into the bargain. To supply this desideratum we have requested our publisher to select a list of books from his stock suitable for settlers, and to append their prices. These will be found at the end of the volume.*

## P R E F A C E .

---

It is not unreasonably made a charge against political economists, that they are not agreed as to their objects, and that they are singularly indefinite in the application of their principles. They aim at an arithmetical exactitude which is not compatible with a due consideration of the disturbing causes which must invalidate their calculations; or else they exclude from the operation of the science, moral and political influences, without the consideration of which it is of little practical value. Some keep in view solely the *production* of wealth,—others assign more importance to its *distribution*;—not a few regard only the *power*, and *greatness* of a kingdom;—wiser men look rather to the diffusion of the general *happiness* of its subjects,—the wisest, test economical theories solely by their capacity for enlarging the contentment, *security*, and comfort of the whole human family.

Your rule-of-three statistician has got hold of a phrase about productive labourers and unproductive consumers, upon which he rings the changes of his political arithmetic, with much *self-satisfaction*, and with little to any body else. All that he cannot post in a ledger he regards as loss. All that he can enter in a day book, he reckons as a gain. The more intelligent statist regards a great poet, a fine composer, an inspired painter, or orator, or sculptor, or moralist, or philosopher,—the men who have made the people of England that which distinguishes them from the Kalmuck or the Cossack,—as more productive than a thousand steam engines, or ten thousand power looms. The weaver can indeed warp and woof threads into cloth, and the artizan can hammer iron into tools; but the statesman, the artist, the man of science, the moral teacher, the public writer, can breathe into crude humanity the breath of life, and make of it a living soul, and call an Athens, a Rome, a Paris, a London, out of the Serbonian bog of chaotic barbarism, and bring it into the light of *civilization*. The mechanic who can make a compass, or the

sailor who can haul a rope, is more arithmetically productive than the man who discovered the principle of the attraction of the needle to the pole, or the application of steam to navigation; but for all that, he who can put types together scarcely does as much for the world as the inventor of the art of printing. The wealth of nations is not to be estimated by that alone which can be put on paper; nor is a balance sheet, or columns of £. s. d. the proper measure of the power, riches, or happiness of an empire.

It is on this account that the value of colonies to the mother country cannot be ascertained by a mere debtor and creditor account. We do not get at the bottom of this controversy by finding that the government of Canada costs Britain £2,000,000,—that the profit on the goods we sell her is only one million and a half, and that we therefore lose half a million by the connexion. Nor, on the other hand, have we proved that it is better for our outlying provinces, and for this our central kingdom, that the former should be set adrift, by showing that the United States cost us a great deal while they were dependences of the British crown,—that at present they cost us nothing, while they take from us ten times the amount of manufactures they ever did before, and that they are ten times as populous, and ten times as wealthy as they were while they were mere colonies. Had they never been British colonies, protected and fostered by the crown, they would never have become a great Anglo-Saxon republic. Had George III., listening to the prophetic wisdom of Chat-ham, had the sagacity to have conferred upon the various provinces the blessings of political independence, and that local self government, which is no less our constitutional policy than the source of public spirit, individual development, and social activity, America might now have been as great as a colony, as she now is as a separate republic, and might still be the pride and strength of Britain, in place of being our rival in commerce, manufactures and politics, and our often threatened antagonist in war. Dependent upon her for cotton, she may one day shut up every mill in Lancashire, and by some gigantic effort, manufacture for the world, in our stead; and had she been at this moment a dependency of ours, she could not have assailed us with a hostile tariff, which, while it inflicts mischief on her own people, deprives England of a market for

at least £20,000,000 worth of manufactures *per annum*. What, indeed, is it that has made and continues the greatness of the United States, except that, speaking our language, adopting our institutions, assimilating our jurisprudence, forming her public opinion upon our literature, our people make her, in fact, the chief of our colonies, by annually migrating to and subduing her wastes,—adding to her capital, executing her public works, and feeding her labour market with supplies, and her navy with sailors, without which she would make but small appreciable progress. What is it that makes Canada a burden upon rather than an aid to the imperial treasury, but the two-fold fact that the United States are not now a British Colony, but a “sympathiser” with the discontents of our subjects, and that we have too long withheld from our Acadian possessions those powers of self-government to the want of which alone our colonial governors attribute their inferiority to the neighbouring republic.

If we had not taken possession of the Cape, Natal, New Zealand, Australia, Van Diemen’s Land, of Ceylon, the Mauritius, they must have been seized by other potentates, and could never have become places for the settlement of British subjects. We would thereby have lost these outlets for our redundant population, our surplus labour, or our superfluous energy. If our people had located themselves in these districts, the common obligation under which every country rests to protect its own subjects, would render it imperative on us to defend them in their possessions,—just as we send out fleets to protect our commerce, and to convey our shipping. If we turn them adrift, because, on a calculation of mere arithmetical profit and loss, they are found to be chargeable to us, we must maintain them in their independence until they are able to protect themselves, and when they can do that, they would cease to be a burden on our finances, even if they were continued among the number of our dependences. There is not a colony we possess that could maintain its own independence against 10,000 European troops for a month after we had abandoned its sovereignty; and as a mere common sense proposition it is obvious, that whatever expense our interference might incur, we could not stand by and see even a minority of our fellow countrymen conquered and subjected to the dictation of a foreign power. Cromwell, at a cost

of millions, vindicated the rights of a single British subject. Wherever an Englishman goes, there the majesty of England must be with him. We recognize the duty of spending millions upon the mitigation of Irish distress; we pay six millions every year to feed and clothe 1,900,000 English paupers who are totally unproductive. Shall we admit our obligation to support domestic beggary, and deny the duty of encouraging the efforts of the enterprising, energetic and industrious, to maintain themselves, subdue the wilderness, extend our empire, and increase the productiveness of our dominions? In short, shall our paupers alone have claims upon us, while our colonists are to be deserted? Two hundred and sixty thousand of us expatriate ourselves every year, to make room for others at home, to be no longer a burden upon us; to help us, it may be, to more employment in their customs, in their shipping, in their exports and imports. How much greater would be our distress and competition, our pauperism, if these remained in the mother country.

The question of colonization is indeed a very distinct one from that of our existing management of our colonies. Give to each of them an independent government, and a domestic legislature, owning only like our own, the common sovereignty of the British crown. Why pay governors, and deputy governors, bishops and judges? May colonists not have their own president, and vice president? their own religious instructors? their own judges and jurisprudence? If they cannot all at once pay their own expences, help them until they can, as we do many of our own provincial domestic institutions. The Home Office does not rule the Irish Unions because it helps them to a grant, or a rate in aid. It does not preside in the town council of Edinburgh, because it pays half the debts of the municipality. Neither is it right to keep colonies in the leading strings of Earl Grey and Mr. Hawes, because they are compelled to creep before they can walk. There is scarcely ever a private commercial enterprise that is self-supporting at the first. The capitalist must long lie out of interest before he can look for returns,—and so must a nation. But the sooner colonies are endowed with self-government, the earlier will they be self-supporting.

But is it so certain that even under the existing vicious system, our colonies are even a pecuniary loss to us? The wealth of the Indies is saved to be spent in England. The West India trade and fleet, the New

Zealand and Australian and Canadian timber, and wool, and minerals, and shipping, and flax, and tallow, and oil, are they nothing to our maritime interests, our merchants, and bankers, and manufacturers? Cut us off from all these, and where would be Leadenhall Street, and Lombard Street, and Broad Street; Liverpool, and Bristol, Manchester, the Clyde, and the Thames? Compared with the population, Holland is richer than England. Yet what is Batavia politically, socially, morally, in the world's eye, to the leading power of Europe,—and to what account does she turn her capital? But for the elastic enterprise, the inventive fertility of mercantile resources, the restless spirit of adventure, the unceasing energy of speculation which bear us onward under the inspiration of the aphorism, “never venture, never win,” what would there be to distinguish England from Germany, or Spain, or Italy? And what fosters that sentiment of universality and grandeur of endeavour which is our characteristic, if it be not the extension of our name, race, language, and empire over the world? It is of no consequence arithmetically to us, whether a great number of private capitalists sustain heavy losses by foreign speculation, or the amount be taken from the public treasury. Either way it is a deduction from the national wealth. We have lost far more by United States' banks and stocks, by Spanish Bonds, by foreign railways, and continental ventures, than the whole cost of our colonial government. Yet upon the whole we gain by the world in place of losing by it; the state must not make itself the judge of the enterprise of its subjects, and it must follow and help them wherever their energy or interest lead them.

Trade begets trade. In searching for one adventure, our supercargoes and ship-captains find out another. A single cargo of a strange article, brought home in desperation for want of other freight, often lays the foundation of an enormous branch of new commerce. We fish for whales at the Bay of Islands, and find out flax, and gum, and ship-spars, and manganese at Wellington and Auckland. We begin by banishing our criminals to Australia and Van Diemen's Land, and end by becoming independent of Saxony for wool, and by finding coal to carry our steamers to Singapore, and Bombay, and the Cape, as a halfway house to Europe. *Do we owe nothing to posterity? Is our money of no use to mankind,*

but to be kept in the money bags? Are we born only for ourselves? Shall we be called the foremost men in all the world, and do nothing for the world? Let England set her mark upon the earth to fructify and bless it. Half a million souls we bring annually into the world. Year by year, interest on compound interest is heaped upon our teeming population. What can become of them, what shall we do with them if we keep them all here? "Home-keeping youth have ever homely wits." A family is chargeable. Shall we therefore deny the proposition of Benedick that,

"The world must be peopled."

No—if colonies cost us too much, let us retrench—if they do not "get on," let us confer upon them the powers of self-government to energize them into self-reliance;—if the colonial office mismanages, let the colonists manage their own affairs, and pay for it. But we need new fields of commerce—fresh subjects of trade—new homes for our overcrowded people, and therefore let us have colonies and keep them.

The time should teach us a solemn lesson. We have become every year more dependent on the continent of Europe for trade and custom. To what alone can we trace our present depressed, almost prostrate condition? The wars and disorders of our European customers have robbed them of their means of purchase, or rendered them no longer trustworthy debtors for goods. Should the flame of war burst out over the old world, we shall find ourselves with half a million of additional hands yearly to find food and work for, and fewer safe customers than ever. Mr. Mackay warns us that the vast mineral resources of Pennsylvania, combined with the exhaustless water power and raw material of manufacture with which the United States abound, will speedily convert the transatlantic republic into a most formidable, and invincible manufacturing, and commercial rival of England. With Europe at war, and America for a competitor, where will our safety be, if not in finding customers in our colonies? Universal Peace may come before the Greek Kalends, and anticipate by centuries the Day of Pentecost; but our wants are urgent, *and our necessities immediate.* We must find work and raiment, *and food now, in this very year of War, Pestilence, and Famine, of Irish de-*

population, and all but English ruin. If we had *no* taxes, we must still seek trade, customers, elbow-room, and employment. And we repeat, with dangerous commercial rivals, and distracted Europe, where are we to find consumers, outlet, and provision for our increasing numbers, except in Emigration and in Colonies?

London, August, 1849,  
4, Charlotte Row.

#### NOTICE—CANADA.

The ninth number of the Circular of the Emigration Commissioners, announces that affairs in our North American Colonies are in a state of depression, and that the demand for labour has, in consequence of a suspension of the execution of public works, fallen off, although agriculture and farming settlers are in a state of steadily progressive prosperity. This is therefore the very time for the migration thither of all classes of settlers. When everything is in a state of plethoric efflorescence in a colony, the interest of money falls, cleared land advances extravagantly in price, provisions are dear, and wages far too high for the permanent advantage either of the capitalist or the labourer. To men, indeed, seeking employment as artizans in the towns, the present will be an unfavourable period for emigration to Canada, but all who desire to settle on land will find numberless clearings and farms of all kinds remarkably cheap, and the cost of subsistence uncommonly low. Stock, grain, agricultural implements, log huts, frame houses, mills, may now be had at cheap rates, and twenty shillings will go as far at present as forty shillings did ten years ago. The abundant supply of labour at reasonable rates, is a circumstance highly favourable to agricultural enterprize, and capitalists cannot fail by seizing the present golden opportunity greatly to better their fortunes.

The probability of the early execution of a main trunk of railway through *the chief districts* of the colony, is a consideration of no mean *importance either to labourers or to capitalists.*



We observe that the number of emigrants from the United Kingdom is only 248,089, against 258,270 last year. There has been an increase of settlers to the United States of 46,079, and to Australia of 18,955, the decrement amounting to 68,615, being confined to our North American colonies. We are corroborated in our favourable opinion of the western portion of Upper Canada by every fresh inquiry we have the opportunity to make, and the recent answers we receive to questions relative to the climate, continue to be more and more satisfactory.

The immediate prospect of a reaction towards war all over Europe, will give a fresh and great stimulus to emigration, and we should therefore advise all who meditate the step of proceeding to the colonies, to hasten their departure, so that they may arrive before the best locations are bought up.

We cannot issue this edition to the public without acknowledging our obligations to the various authors to whose works we have been chiefly indebted. The "Emigrant's Journal" we are especially bound to recommend to all intending emigrants, as a most valuable reporter of colonial information. Mr. Byrne, Mr. Mathew, Mr. Wilkinson, Mr. Earp, Mr. Gray Smith, and others, have also supplied much useful instruction, of which we have freely availed ourselves.

We are also bound to express our gratitude to the conductors of the periodical press, for the kindly and liberal spirit in which they have noticed the work—to which, much of its great success is to be attributed.

It will be seen that the present edition contains many important additions—and it is our intention, should our anticipations of establishing the work, as a standard book of reference on the subject of emigration, be realized, to spare no labour which may conduce to its completeness, and to render it a volume in which the most recent and authentic information in reference to every colony may always be found.

We have had access to the most certain and exclusive sources of information, official and private. We have been guided by the strictest *and most disinterested impartiality*; and have always written under the *sense of the deep responsibility* which all should feel, who undertake

to advise our fellow countrymen in reference to a step which involves such important personal results, as the fate of British families for their whole lives.

We have also been solicitous to render the work accessible to the humblest classes of the people; by fixing its price at the lowest barely remunerating cost.

To the perfect completeness of the subject, it was necessary that we should exhaust the question of Home Colonization, and the prospects of the Mother Country.

Of the interesting topics of entail, primogeniture, small freeholds, spade husbandry, taxation, poor-laws, jurisprudence, land titles, and other cognate objects of enquiry, we have accordingly undertaken to treat in a separate volume, to which we shall earnestly solicit the attention of those, who, having been interested by the following pages, may feel inclined to accompany the author through a not less important field of enquiry.



386 <sup>ut</sup>mental humbug.  
 'e highest and ric<sup>h</sup>  
 INTRODUCTION.

IF that which is true cannot be profane, Voltaire may almost be pardoned for the sentiment, "If God did not exist, it would be necessary to invent Him." "Man never *is*, but always to *be* blest;" he cannot live in the now and the here; he must fill the heart's aching void with a heaven and a hereafter. So little to the meditative "in this life only is there hope," so soon to the reflective and spiritual do "the evil days draw nigh" in which they are constrained to say in weariness of very life, "they have no pleasure in them;" that without the assurance of a God, a heaven, and immortality, earth would be but one vast bedlam. In an inferior but analogous sense what immortality is to time, foreign lands are to space. Colonies are "the world beyond the grave" of disappointed hopes. The antipodes are the terrestrial future, the sublunary heaven of the unsuccessful and the dissatisfied. The weaver in his Spitalfields garret who tries to rusticate his fancy by mignonette in his window-box, and bees in the eaves, bathes his parched soul in visions of prairie flowers, and a woodbine cabin beside Arcadian cataracts. The starving peasant whose very cottage is his master's, who tills what he can never own, who poaches by stealth to keep famine from his door, and whose overlaboured day cannot save his hard-earned sleep from the nightmare of the workhouse, would often become desperate, a lunatic, or a broken man, but for the hope that he may one day plant his foot on his own American freehold, plough his own land, pursue the chase without a license through the plains of Illinois or the forests of Michigan, and see certain independence before himself and his children. The industrious tradesman, meritorious merchant, or skilful and enlightened professional man, jerked perhaps by the mere chance of the war of competition out of his parallelogram, and exhausting his strength and very life in the vain struggle to get back again into a position already filled; compelled by the tyranny of social convention to maintain appearances unsuited to the state of his purse; plundered by bankrupt competitors or insolvent customers, and stripped of his substance by high prices and oppressive taxation, would often become the dangerous enemy of society or of government, but for the consideration that, in South Africa, in America, in Australia, or New Zealand, he may find repose from anxiety in independence, rude and rough though it may be, emancipation from the thralldom of convention, and an immunity from any compulsion to keep up appearances, and to seem to be what he is not. "I care nothing," said the French king, "for these clubs, plots, attempts upon my life; but I have *thirty-four millions* of restless spirits to find *food and employment for*, and I have no colonies." The redundant enterprise; the surplus energy; the fermenting spirit of adventure with which the

population of these islands, like the figure of sin in Milton, have long since gnawed the vitals of its parent, but for the "ample scope" which it finds in the romantic life of our sailors, or the trials, perils, hopes and fortunes of emigration. "Ships and colonies," the time-honoured toast of monopolists, have stopped many an *emeute*, and saved many a rebellion. We are not sure that they have not more than once averted a revolution. Hampden, Pym, and Cromwell, turned back by a king's warrant from the emigrant ship in which they had already embarked, remained to decapitate their sovereign, and establish a commonwealth. The unsettled boil off their superfluous mischief in the prospect of a fixed home in the bush or the backwoods; the discontented find comfort and rest in the conviction that "there is another and a better world" in the genial south, or the region of the setting sun. It is always in our seasons of greatest commercial distress and social privation that the largest export of emigrants takes place. The misery and disaffection which otherwise would make themselves formidable to constituted authority, hive off into the repose of peregrine settlements, and, sluicing themselves into new channels, save the overflow of the parent stream.

The wandering Arab, the vagrant gipsy, the restless discoverer and circumnavigator, the pioneer of the backwoods, who no sooner has civilized the forest and the prairie, by the plough, and the enclosure, and human habitations, than he disposes of his home, and hews out for himself further and still further removed from man, and settled society, a new resting place in the remote woods, these are all but types of an instinct and rooted tendency in human character, which, if it do not find its natural outlet in colonial settlements and naval enterprise, will invent the occupation it cannot find, in disturbing the peace and interrupting the order of our domestic social fabric. If we do not make war upon the forest we will make war upon mankind; if we do not subdue the wilderness, we will conquer one another. It is in vain that we call upon the governing power to employ our people at home, and to reclaim our own waste lands rather than send our necessitous abroad. Few colonists leave their country without the mixed motive of necessity and inclination. The love of the romance of adventure is strong in many of the rudest and apparently least imaginative minds. There is an instinct of vagabondism, so to speak, in many otherwise well-regulated intellects, which must find its vent in wandering over the face of the earth. The drudgery, the want of elbow room, the absence of property in the soil one tills, rob a holding on the moor of Scotland, or the bogs of Ireland, of everything which can satisfy the activity and energy of the men whose tendencies present the best materials for colonization. And whatever may be the interest of the government or of the settled community in this regard, it partakes somewhat of mere sentimental cant to pity the hard necessity which drives the poor from misery at home, to colonial independence, and deprives the peasantry of the privilege of starving in their native parish, *that they may leave the primeval curse with its promise of daily bread, in the abundance of a foreign location.*

*Let this sentiment be examined by the manly common sense of the country, not whined over by its Pecksniffs, and made the hobby horse of*



antiquated prejudice, and sentimental humbug. Every soldier, every sailor, including members of the highest and richest classes of society, is liable to expatriation at any time the duties of the service render it necessary he should go on a foreign station or on a lengthened cruise. The whole civil officers of our colonies, embracing Hudson's Bay and Sierra Leone, Calcutta and Jamaica, sustain a virtual banishment from home, and the perils of the most rigorous climates, added, in many cases, to imminent danger from the barbarity of savage aborigines. The merchant who sends his sons abroad to establish foreign houses, and open up new channels of commerce, is driven to that necessity by the absence of any proper opening for them at home. The squire who exports his brothers to the East Indies, provided with a cadetship, or a writership, the lord who places his relatives at the head of a colony of tenants, to fell the woods of Canada or pasture the plains of Australia, are consulting the real interests, not only of the mother country, but of the objects of their care. It is not the rulers who misgovern us, or the legislators who mismanage our affairs, upon whom are made to fall the consequences of their folly or corruption. It is the industry and labour of the country which, at the bottom, have to sustain the whole burden of maintaining all the other orders of society. It is the working classes who produce every thing by which all others profit, or are sustained in their position. The operatives and the peasantry are the real honey bees to whom the hive owes all its stores; they ultimately make the wealth by which the £10,000,000 of our poor-rates are found, they sustain the burden of finding food and lodging for the 81,000 Irish vagrants who even now cast themselves on the eleemosynary compassion of the metropolis. Upon their wages fall the depreciation produced by the competition of a redundant population. Out of their ten fingers, sweat and muscle, must be ground the local and imperial taxes, wasted in the prosecution of crime, caused by want or ignorance, or the abandonment of children by their parents. So long as a man can maintain himself and those for whose support he has made himself responsible, no one has a right to dictate to him either his mode of occupation or his locality of life. But when, either by misfortune, or his own fault, he has to call upon his fellow labourers to support him as well as themselves, then he gives a title to society to say to him as well as to the soldier, the sailor, the sprig of quality, or the farmer, "You are not wanted here, go thou there where thou *art* wanted."

This is not a dispensation of rose water and pink satin. Here is no Lubberland, wherein geese ready roasted, fly into our mouths, quacking, "Come eat me!" It is a hard, working-day, unideal world, full of forge and steam, and factory smoke. The millions of our towns and cities have to go into unwilling exile from honeysuckle, swallow-twitching eaves and meadow scented air. The chief ruler among us is the hardest worker of all; nor can one easily conceive of a life more approximating to a *ross* betwixt that of a gin-horse and the town-crier, than a Lord High Chancellor or a barrister in full practice. Paley could not afford to keep a conscience, and mankind cannot indulge in the luxury of mere sentimental patriotism. Nostalgia is a most expensive disease; home sickness is a most thrifless virtue; and the most elevated sentiment sinks into sentimentality when it is indulged at other people's cost. And when this

attachment to father-land becomes mere "sorning" upon useful industry at the sacrifice of that manly independence without which the expatriation of the citizen would be the gain of the community, it ceases to command respect or merit sympathy. It is a very small portion of the population of any country which can consult their taste, or study the fancy of their mere inclinations, either in the choice of an occupation, or the selection of their local habitation. Least of all should those dictate to the toil worn but independent sons of labour the condition on which they shall sustain the burden of their subsistence.

There are tens of thousands of the children of this country, who, either abandoned by or bereft of their parents, or worse still, taught to lie and steal, are let loose upon our streets, to find a living in begging or petty larceny. They have no home but the jail, the union, the penitentiary or the ragged school. Why should not society, in mercy to them and in justice to itself, gather all these together and help them, under careful superintendence, to colonize some of our healthy foreign possessions? Besides the enormous masses of Irish vagrants and British mendicants, who infest every town and county in the kingdom, there are vast numbers of habitual paupers, maintained in all our unions, whose very condition is a virtual assertion, on their parts, that there are no means of finding for them regular and legitimate employment. If society offers to these men a good climate, a fertile soil, high wages, cheap living, a demand for labour, and good land for the tilling, what justice, sense or reason is there in permitting these objects of the public bounty to reject the means of independence, and to compel the people to continue to bear the charges of being their perpetual almoners?

There are thirty one millions of us swarming in these islands, 265 to the square mile. We reproduce to the effect of a balance of births over deaths of 465,000 souls per annum; requiring, to preserve even the existing proportion betwixt territory and population, a yearly accession of soil to our area of 1754 square miles, of the average fertility of the kingdom, or an enlargement of our boundary equal, annually, to the space of two or three of our larger counties. In the single year ending 5th January, 1848, we were compelled to import no less than the enormous quantity of 12,360,008 quarters of corn, to supply the deficiency of our domestic production, which amounted to quite an average crop, and for this additional supply we had to pay . . . . . £24,720,016

Live Animals 216,456 . . . . .	432,912
Meat 592,335 cwts. . . . .	1,480,837
Butter 314,066 cwts. . . . .	1,256,264
Cheese 355,243 cwts. . . . .	888,132
Eggs 77,550,429. . . . .	1,292,507

Being an enormous aggregate of £30,070,668 spent to meet our domestic deficiency of supply of the barest necessities of life. As our population, at its present point, will increase five millions in the next ten years, and proceed in a geometrical progression thereafter, it has become demonstrable that the plan of carrying the people to the raw material which is to be manufactured into food, is a wiser and more practicable proposition than that of bringing the food to the people

in its manufactured state. By emigration they cease to be an element in the overcrowding of our numbers; they go from where they are least, to where they are most wanted; they are no longer each others' competitors in the labour market; but speedily become mutual customers, and reciprocate the consumption of each others' produce. So long as it shall continue an essential feature of our constitutional policy to foster, by artificial enactments, an hereditary territorial aristocracy, the laws of primogeniture and entail will rapidly diminish the proportion of our population dependent on the possession or cultivation of the soil for their subsistence. Within the last fifty years the yeomanry and peasantry of the country have alarmingly decreased, not relatively merely to other classes, but absolutely (see Returns, pop. 1841, and Porter's Progress of the Nation,) and the great mass of our people are maintained on two or three branches of manufacturing and mining industry which, when they droop and languish, throw the whole kingdom into a state of turbulent discontent, and the most perilous distress. To maintain the producers of food in something like a fair proportion to the other classes of the community, it therefore becomes essential that the surplus population, in place of being forced into trading or manufacturing pursuits, should be drafted off into our colonies: and it is demonstrable that a large expenditure for the purposes of emigration, disbursed at the outset, will supersede the necessity of any future efforts, except such as voluntary enterprise can effectually supply. If half the annual ten millions of paupers' rates levied in these kingdoms, were expended for four consecutive years, in transmitting to our foreign possessions those who are unable to maintain themselves and their families at home, colonization would, for ever after, be a self-supporting measure. Every man that locates himself in our colonies becomes the pioneer of his relatives and neighbours. He encourages them to follow by bearing his testimony to his own improved condition, by giving them information on which they can depend, in reference to climate and condition; by offering them a home in his own cabin, till they can find one for themselves, and by sending them his surplus gains, to enable them to defray the expenses of the voyage. (Through Baring, Brothers alone upwards of half a million has been remitted for this purpose in twelve months, and a nearly equal amount through other houses.) Emigration emphatically grows by what it feeds on. 506,000 colonists who have last and this season taken with them probably £2,000,000 sterling, will earn four times that amount before a year has ended, and will remit quite as much as they have taken away in less than eighteen months. The expenditure of £10,000,000 in feeding the Irish people last year, ceases of its effect with the mere lapse of time, leaves the recipients of the imperial bounty more dependent, and therefore more destitute than ever, and establishes a precedent for a renewal of government profusion, whenever the return of the potatoe rot, or a falling harvest, brings with it a renovation of the necessity for support. Paupers are not got rid of, but, on the contrary, are perpetuated by being relieved. *The only effectual means of reducing pauperism is by colonizing paupers, sending them to new and fertile wilds, where food is redundant and labour scarce, from an old and settled country, where food is scarce and labour redundant.* There let them increase and mul-



tiply, to make the wilderness and solitary places glad, and the desert to rejoice and blossom like the rose. When the whole parish of Cholesbury was occupied by two farmers, the peasantry having no interest in the soil, 119 were paupers out of 139; the farmers became bankrupt, the parson got no tithe. The Labourer's Friend Society divided the land among those very paupers in parcels of five to ten acres per family, and in four years the number of paupers was reduced to five decrepid and old women, and all the rest were in a high state of prosperity, affording even to pay a rate in aid to the neighbouring parish. As "faith without works is dead, being alone," so is land without labour, and labour without land. Bring these two together, and the earth is conquered, and the world served. Here we produce plenty for the back and little for the belly. There the stomach is filled, while

"Back and side go bare, head and feet go cold."

Nothing is wanted to complete the circle of mutual accommodation, but that dispersion of population, and diffusion of occupation which it is the object of emigration to effect.

Let us not then, whine over the mere unmanly and irrational sentimentalities of home and country. Reason and conscience are paramount to the tenderest associations of the heart. Independence is better than home "for behold the kingdom of heaven is within you?" He best serves his country who serves mankind. The natural history of society shows human migration to be an instinct, and therefore a necessity. It is indeed by earthly agents that providence works its inflexible purposes; but when, by some supernatural soliciting, we go forth to subdue the earth and make it fruitful, it is less in subjection to a hard necessity than in obedience to a law of nature, that hordes and tribes and races leave exhausted soils, or inhospitable regions, and wander westward to the region of the setting sun, or forsake the hyperborean tempest, for the climate of the milder south. Of all animals man alone has been framed with a constitution capable, universally, of having his *habitat* in any latitude; and when he leaves scarcity behind him, and goes forth to adorn, with useful fruitfulness, the idle waste and inhospitable wild, he but fulfils the great object of his destiny. As then his Creator made him his heir of all the earth, let him enter with thankfulness upon the length and breadth of his goodly inheritance.

#### MOTIVES FOR EMIGRATING.

That strange world madness called war has with so few intervals of peace or truce, raged over the earth, that some philosophers have concluded the natural state of mankind to be that of mutual devouring. The train of reasoning by which a declaration of hostilities is arrived at is so ludicrously inconsequential, that the misery of its results is the only *consideration which saves the tragedy from being farcical*. That because *two kings, or a couple of diplomatists should differ in opinion, two hundred thousand men, one half in red and the other half in green or blue, should assemble with iron tubes to feed powder and carrion crows, with*

each others carcases, seems to partake to so great an extent of Partridge's favourite element of logic called *a non sequitur*, that one cannot help suspecting that battles arise rather from the universal spirit of pugnacity, than from any solicitude to find out a more rational apology for them. Invasions, plagues, the small-pox, famines, are still considered as so many substitutes for Malthus's prudential check to population. The progress in civilization, the improvements in science, which have so greatly diminished these sources of mortality, are regarded by the cynical as a thwarting of the tendencies of nature. They point to our thirty-three years of peace and its effects in intensifying the pressure of population on the means of subsistence, and the miseries of encreasing competition and poverty, as a proof that over civilization defeats its own end, and that social and scientific progression contains within itself the seeds of its own destruction. They darkly hint at War, Pestilence, and Famine, as scourges to the human race, which are as yet essential to the fulfilment of the designs of providence, and silently point to warriors and destroyers as virtually regenerators of mankind. And truly when a prime minister, rubbing his drowsy eyes, calls to mind, as he awakes each morning, that 1,277 more subjects of the sovereign that day require bread, than when he laid his head on his pillow the night before, it is not wonderful that he should fall into antiquated habits of philosophising upon the best and speediest means of getting rid of them. Nor can they themselves be less interested in the practical result of this enquiry. All Europe has been shaken to its very foundation by neglect of any endeavour to furnish a rational solution of the question. The very existence of civil society is perilled. Class is rising against class—crime is spreading with unerring consequentiality upon the heels of misery; we repose at the mouth of a volcano; like snakes in an Egyptian pitcher each struggles to rear his head above the rest for sheer air and breath; and a crowning selfishness seizes on us all, in the struggle to preserve ourselves from sinking in the crowd of competition for bare life, and from being trampled to death in the contest for existence.

It is true we have still standing room in these islands, although how long that will be possible, with an increment of five millions in every ten years, and not a square inch increase of soil in a century, it is not very difficult, by the help of Cocker, to predicate. But that is not life—scarcely even vegetation—but a mere sickly and sluggish hesitative negation of dying. The Spitalfields weaver, the pale artisan, the squalid labourer, the consumptive sempstress, classes that count millions in the census, what optimist of us all can venture to say that that is God Almighty's dispensation of the life of immortal creatures gifted with discourse of reason? Or the starved clerk, with the hungry children and the pinched wife, nailed to the desk of the dingy office from year's end to year's end—or the poor wretch that breaks highway mettle by the measure, losing a meal by pausing a single hour,—or the spindle shanked peasant, paid in truck with tall wheat, and the very marrow drudged out of his *rheumatic bones*, until toil is ended by a premature old age in the *workhouse*—these are ceasing to be mere exceptions, and gradually becoming a rule of our population. The tradesman, the merchant, the professional man, what one of all of these who reads these pages, *can*

any but one history, that of continual anxiety to sustain himself in his existing position—of a total inability to save anything for his children or the decline of life, of a war to maintain his place against the encroachment of his neighbour, a mote troubling his mind's eye with the spectre of possible misfortune and contingent destitution. It was intended that we should toil to live, but never that we should live simply to toil; yet mere work! work! work! is literally the exclusive element of our existence. Rousseau's preference of the savage to the civilized state was not entirely utopian. If the pride of our civilization would let us, a modest hesitancy might well whisper the question, whether the Cossack, the Kalmuck, the New Zealander, the Otaheitian, the Hottentot, or the North American Indian, is in very many substantial respects in a state of less dignified humanity, or of less ample enjoyment of the rights and privileges of sentient existence, than not a few of the mere drudges and scavengers of our toiling population.

“God made the country, man made the town,”

—and such a town! Wherein a man ceases to be a man, and is drilled and drummed into a machine of the very lowest mechanical function, spending a whole life in making a needle's eye, or exhausting an existence in putting the head upon a pin! Look at that begrimed beer syphon a Blackwall coal heaver, or his archetype the dustman, handling his “paint brush,” in doing a bit of “fancy work round a corner”—or the handloom weaver throwing his weary shuttle for eighteen hours a day, to charm the daily loaf in to his crumbless cupboard—or think of the pinched drudge “in populous city pent,” who sees the sun only through the skylight of the dingy office, and hears nothing of the fields but the blackbird in his wicker cage on the peg, and scents the morning air only of the fluent gutter, whose world boundary is the parish march, whose soul is in his ledger, and whose mind is a mere mill for figure grinding—the slave of a dyspeptic huckster, and thirty shillings a week, whose, and whose children's fate hangs upon the price of greengrocery and open ports—or call to mind the lodging-house maid of all work, or the cit's nursery governess, or the trudging peasant, who is, indeed, in the country, but not of it, who cannot leave the high road for the open field without a trespass, or kill a hare without transportation, or eat the grain he sowed and reaped without a felony, or pluck fruit from a tree, or a flower from a shrub, without a petty larceny—or last of all picture the Irish cateran in a mud pigsty, without bad potatoes enough for a meal a day, dying of starvation while exporting the very food he raised, and after that turned out of his only shed, and his children's sole shelter, into the nearest bog, there to find some ditch that will shield their naked skeletons of carcase from the wintry wind—think of these pictures, and compare with them that of nature's freeholders, that work only for themselves, and only when they have a mind, who are monarchs of all they survey, who fell the nearest tree when they want a fire, and shoot the fattest deer or spear the largest salmon when hunger bids them, to whom every soil is free, every fruit, seed and herb, belong for the gathering—every forest yields a house without rent or taxes, who never heard of a workhouse, and never saw a game certificate, and cannot conceive of a gaol or a gibbet—com-



pare these archetypes of sophisticated civilization, and the rudest barbarism, and which of us can, without hesitancy, determine that social better than savage man enjoys the privilege of sentient existence, develops humanity, fulfils the earthly purpose of his mission into this present evil world ?

To talk of the love of country to the man whose sole outlook into it is through the cracked and papered pane of the only window in his Liverpool cellar, whose youngest and oldest conception of England is that which the coal seam in which he has spent his life presents ; the only inspiration of whose patriotism is the dust cart he fills ; the union in which he is separated from his wife, or the twopence-halfpenny she earns for stitching shirts for the slopsellers, is to display more valour than discretion. The cry of some that there is no need of emigrating, that there is abundance of food and employment at home which would be accessible to all but for oppressive taxation, unwise restrictions in commerce, and a defective currency, does it not partake a *leettle* of fudge, and not too much of candour ? Is not the objector thinking of his own pet panacea, when he should be remembering that "while the grass grows the steed starves ?" A sound currency and cheap government are goodly things, but then the Greek Kalends are a long way off, and, meanwhile, the people perish. Why, the very insects teach us a wise lesson ; it is not food and capital alone they desiderate ; the bee must have *room* to work ; latitude and longitude without unseemly jostling. What is swarming but emigration upon a system ; an acted resolution, that whereas there is not space and verge enough for all of us here, therefore let some of us go elsewhere. There is no conceivable state of social circumstances which can make general independence, ease, and comfort compatible with a dense population crowded together in two small islands, and sustaining the incursion of a daily increment of 1,277 new competitors for work, food, and clothing. If to that evil be added, the circumstance that only one person in every 108 can boast of the possession of even a rood of the soil of the country, that scarcely one-fourth of the population has any industrial connexion with its cultivation, that the great mass, both of the numbers and the intelligence and enterprise of the nation exist in a state of the most artificial mutual dependance ; that their prosperity is contingent on the most sophisticated relations of circumstances, and that their very existence in a state of civil society hangs upon the most complicated and the least natural arrangements of human occupation, industry, and subsistence, little reflection can be necessary to induce the conviction, not only that emigration is essential to the relief of the majority who remain at home, but to the safety and happiness of those who are wise enough to see the prudence of shifting their quarters. When a revolution in France destroys the means of living of millions in England, when the very existence of many hangs upon the solution of the question of the currency ; when the fixing of the rate of discount seals the fate of thousands, and a panic in Capel Court or Lombard Street, may empty the cupboards and annihilate the substance of half a kingdom, he is a wise man who looks out over the world for a freehold on God's earth which he may have, and hold, and make fruitful, and plant his foot upon, and call his own, in the assurance that, let the world wag as it may, he at

least is inexpugnably provided for. What after all is at the root of social existence and the basis of human industry and thought? The craving maw that daily cries "Give!" the empty stomach with its tidal fever, punctual as the clock, which must be filled else "chaos is come again." But this, the preliminary condition of society, the fundamental postulate of life itself, is almost overlooked among us, and nothing is perhaps less seriously regarded than the appalling fact that twenty-one millions out of twenty-eight of our population, have literally no more interest in or concern with the soil, on whose productions they depend for bare being, than if they were denizens of the arctic circle. Sweep away the leather and prunella of civilization, credit, a government, institutions, exchange and barter, manufactures, and what would become of the people in this artificial cosmogony? Neither iron, copper, coal, nor gold; neither cotton, bills of exchange, silk nor leather, neither law, medicine, nor theology, can do much to save them from a short shrift and a speedy end. No, plant a man on his own land, though it were a solitude; shelter him in his own house, though it should be a log hut; clothe him in self-produced integuments, though they were the skin of the bear he killed, of the deer he hunted, or the sheep he tends; and what contingency can give him anxiety, or what prospect bend him down with care?

"Poor and content, is rich, and rich enough.  
But riches finless are as poor as winter  
To him who ever fears he shall be poor."

Revolutions of empires, reverses of fortune, the contingencies of commerce, are for ever threatening the richest with poverty, the greatest with insignificance, the most comfortable with every physical destitution. At this very hour how many thousands are there who, by revolution in France, or monetary crisis in England, after being racked with anxieties, have been prostrated in the most helpless destitution! In densely populated countries where the great body of the people live the dependants on mere artificial contingencies, and destitute of any direct relation with the soil, half the mortality is traceable to a purely mental cause, the fear of falling out of the ranks of one's neighbours, of losing place, customers, or money, the dread of poverty, or the terror of starvation. But in America it is rightly said that there are, properly speaking, *no poor*; no man dependant for life or happiness on any other man; none without a freehold, or the immediate access to one, which would amply supply him and his with all that is truly essential to the due enjoyment of the glorious privilege of sentient existence on that beautiful earth which every day in sky and sea, in sunrise, meridian, and sunset, in cloud, and moon, and star, acts before us a succession of scenes to which all that wealth, power, or genius can add, is less than nothing and vanity. What are the hardships of the backwoods to the corroding cares of the crowded city, or what the toils of the body to the anxieties of the mind?

*To the man whose very constitution has become cockneyfied, who has long taken leave of nature, whose soul has become moulded in the artificial and conventional; to whom Warren's blacking has become a necessary of life; who cannot exist without hail of the newsman, or out of*

sight of the town clock ; whose tranquillity is dependent on the possession of the orthodox number of pots and kettles, and who scarcely conceives how water can be accessible except it is "laid on" by the new river company, it may appear an unconquerable difficulty, and the most calamitous vicissitudes to be placed at once in immediate contact with nature and the earth, to be called on to use his bodily faculties in the discharge of the functions for which they were originally designed, to make war on the elements, and to provide for his wants. But to him who yet has left about him human instincts and manly intrepidity, his thews and sinews, his ten fingers, his hardy limbs will soon find their right use. To stand in the midst of one's own acres, to lean on one's own door-post, to plough or sow or reap one's own fields ; to tend one's own cattle ; to fell one's own trees, or gather one's own fruits, after a man has led an old world life, where not one thing in or about him he could call his own ; where he was dependent on others for every thing ; where the tax gatherer was his perpetual visitant, and his customer his eternal tyrant ; where he could neither move hand nor foot without help that must be paid for, and where, from hour to hour, he could never tell whether he should sink or survive, if there be in him the soul of manhood and the spirit of self assertion and liberty, it cannot be but that to such a one the destiny of an emigrant must, on the whole, be a blessing.

As hounds and horses may be "overbroke," and wild beasts have been even overtamed, so man may be over civilized. Each player in the Russian horn band blows only a single note, and that merely when it comes to his turn. Division of labour, however cut and dried a principle it may be in political economy, cuts a very poor figure in the science of mental development. We are so surrounded with appliances and "lendings," that none of us is able to do any thing for himself. We have one man to make our shoes, another cobbler to mend them, and a third to black them. Railways and steam boats, gas lights, county constables, and macadamised roads have extracted the adventurous even out of travel. Almost without a man's personal intervention he is shoved in at a door, and in three hours is let out at another, 200 miles off. Our claws are pared ; we are no longer men, but each some peg, cog, piston or valve in a machine. The development of our individual humanity is altogether arrested by the progress of the social principle : we get one man to clothe, another to feed, another to shelter us. We can neither dig, nor weave, nor build, nor sow, nor reap for ourselves. We neither hunt, nor shoot, nor grow what supports us. That variety of mental exertion, and of intellectual and physical occupation which creates a constant liveliness of interest, and cheerful healthiness of mind, is sorely neglected amongst us, and nervous diseases, mental depression and the most fearful prostration of all our over stretched or under worked faculties, is the consequence. We abdicate our human functions in promotion of the theory of gregarious convention. We lose the use of our prehensibles, and forget the offices of our limbs. We do not travel, but are conveyed. We do not support ourselves, but are fed. Our very manhood is no longer self-protective. We hire police to defend us, and soldiers to fight for us. *Every thing is done for, scarcely anything by us. That universality of faculty which is the very attribute of man is lost in the economy of exaggerated*



civilization. Each of us can do only one thing, and are as helpless and mutually dependent for the rest, as infancy itself. We spend our lives in introspection; turning our eyes inward, like Hindoo devotees, we "look only on our own navel;" the mind becomes diseased from monotony of thought, and we vegetate rather than live through life's endless variety of scene, incident and occupation. It is not royalty alone in Jerusalem palace that sighs, "Oh! that I had wings like a dove! for then would I fly away and be at rest . . . then would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness." There the necessities of present life, the every day calls upon our industry and action, the constantly shifting scene of labour and activity, the rural cares which become comforts, bid us to live out of ourselves in the world of external realities. There our friends are not our rivals, nor our neighbours our competitors. The sight of "the human face divine," sickens us not with a sea of the squalid visages of multitudinous population, but brightens our own countenance with welcome to a brother. The mind has no time to canker within itself: we have to grapple with the palpable realities of the physical elements, and the earth that is around us, not to wrestle with the diseased anxieties of the brooding mind; the nervous energy which in populous city life, festers in the brain, and eats into the heart, is exhausted in the healthful activity of muscular exertion; the steers have to be yoked, the cows low for milking, the new fallen lambs bleat their accession to our store; the maple yields its sugar, the sheep its fleece, the deer their skin for our winter integument; the fruit hangs for our gathering. There is no exciseman to forbid our brewing our own October, or making our own soap and candles. With the day's work, the day's cares are over: the soul broods not, but sleeps. Tired nature bids us take no thought for tomorrow, for we have the promise that seed time and harvest shall never fail, our house and land are our own, and we have fuel for the felling. Children become a blessing and helpers to us. Nature is within and above and around us. "Behold the lilies how they grow, they toil not, neither do they spin, yet Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these." If then the splendours of a royal court are as nothing to those natural glories which God, in the fields, by the rivers, and on the mountain side, has made accessible to the meanest and poorest of us, and which we may drink in at every sense, what is there in the crowded city, or the populous centre of wealth and civilization that we should really prefer to the enamelled prairie, the echoing forest, the contemplative waterfall, or the fertile valley.

"There is a pleasure in the pathless woods,  
There is a rapture on the lonely shore,  
There is society where none intrudes,  
By the deep sea, and music in its roar."

Let him to whom a daily paper is an indispensable requisite, and whose evening's happiness depends on the cooking of his dinner, who has within him no mental resources, no self help, to whom the simplicity of nature is nothing, and who is made up of conventionalities, who "must have every thing done for him," and "cannot be put out of his way," let such an one, whether rich or poor, stick to the sound of Bow bell, and keep within the bills of mortality. Futile idleness, and worth-

less ineffectuality may prevail upon folly to mistake its pretentious bustle for useful service; but it could not so impose upon the settlers in the backwoods, or the prairie farmers. Riches can do but little for the luxurious in colonial settlements, where every man is master of his own freehold, and will not own the service of any one. The tutor or governess that would rather bear

"The spurns  
That patient merit of the unworthy takes,"

than plough his own land, or milk her own cows, let them, too, stay at home and wait upon providence. The man who has no internal resources, and no moral intrepidity, who has no external activity, and no spiritual energy, to whom work and physical labour of any kind are a real hardship, whose whole feelings, habits and sympathies are trained in the sophistications of high civilization, and who so

"Heeds the storm that howls along the sky,"

that he cannot encounter it, even to be made

"Lord of the lion heart and eagle eye,"

such an one needs no advice from us to deter him from emigration. No doubt the life of a settler has its drawbacks. We cannot carry the conveniences of Cheapside, nor the roads of Middlesex with us into the backwoods. To the member of the middle classes there will be found the absence of the same obedience and servility in servants and labourers to which he has been accustomed. His frame house will not be so fine as the brick one he has left behind him. He has not at his elbow, the shops, the social helps with which he was surrounded. He must often serve himself where he was formerly ministered to by a hundred alert appliances, he must oftener do as he can, than do as he would, and he must not be ashamed to work with his own hands. His wife must lay her account with often being deserted by her servants, and of being compelled always to make companions of them. The doctor, the apothecary, the blacksmith, the saddler, the carpenter, will not be so nearly within hail as in England. Furniture will not be so good, nor ordinary appliances and wants so easily supplied.

But if a man prefers toil to care; if he would rather have fatigue of body than anxiety of mind; if he would train himself in that cheerful self denying intrepidity which

"The clear spirit doth raise,  
To scorn delights, and live laborious days,"

if he would rather lie harder than he may sleep sounder, than slumber fitfully in troubled dreams, under the Damocles' sword of "thought for to-morrow;" if he would prefer his children's happiness to his own present convenience, or

"A lodge in some vast wilderness,  
Some boundless continuity of shade,"

to life in the noise, strife, struggle and danger of multitudinous civilized sophistication, then there can be little hesitation as to his choice.

*To the thoughtful parent of the middle classes, whose social position can only be maintained by keeping up appearances, and who must either*



submit to be the slave of convention, or to see his family condemned to the proscription of their class, it is in vain to preach

" Certes, men should be what they seem,  
Or those that be not, would they might seem none."

In England to seem is to be. An exterior is an essential element of business expenses. A man must spend an income, if he would earn a subsistence. Even life insurance cannot meet his case, because before he can die, he may lose the means of paying the annual premium. Where every advertisement for a secretary, a manager, a book keeper, a buyer, a traveller, is answered by two thousand applicants; where hundreds are standing by, gaping for dead men's shoes, or envying the snug births of the living, and offering to supply their places for half the money; where the slightest slip, or the most innocent misfortune, like a tumble in a crowd, crushes the sufferer out of his place, or tramples him out of existence; frugality and thrift, which curtail the imposture of appearances, become absolutely short sighted providence. The citizen must for ever bethink himself of Mrs. Grundy. As he can leave his children nothing which, divided amongst them, will enable each to sustain the position he is compelled to hold, he must spend his substance in the lottery of matrimonial speculation for his daughters, or in surrounding himself with connexions who may be useful in pushing his sons into life. When he dies, his girls have the fate of the poor buffeted governess before them, and his boys sink into the precarious existence of eleemosynary employment. In Australia the former would become invaluable treasures, and if they chose, already brides before they had reached the harbour. And even where the material and merely outward prospect is fairer, what are not the thousand moral temptations and spiritual hazards to which a family of sons is exposed in the gay vice, the unthinking extravagance, the reckless dissipation of European cities! How many prosperous parents have their whole happiness poisoned by the misconduct or spendthrift thoughtlessness of pleasure hunting boys, whose hearts, perhaps, in the right place, and whose principles sound and true at bottom, have their heads and fancy turned and captivated by the follies of the hour, and the "pleasant sins" of metropolitan gaiety. In the bush, on the prairie, at the colonial farm, if the attraction be less, the safety is the greater. The hot blood of youth sobers down in the gallop over the plain, or falls to its healthy temperature as he fells the forest king, or

"Walks in glory and in joy, behind his plough upon the mountain side."

Where all women are revered, and respect themselves, the gay bachelor can fix his regards only where he is ready to repose his prospect of happiness for life; and where vice presents no artificial gilding, and debt and dissipation are equally despised, there is small temptation to improvident extravagance, no inducement to leave the beaten path of useful industry, and the vigorous restraint of public opinion and vigilant social propriety, to enforce respectability of conduct, and ensure the observance of a healthy moral discipline. Emigration saves many a pang to the anxious mother's heart, and renders the duties of a parent easy and pleasant to many a thoughtful husband; nor, while the bubbling hell-broth of European convulsions still turns up its poisoned scum, and

momentous social questions allow mankind no rest until they are solved, although as yet no Sphynx can be found with inspiration enough to solve them, will parents fail to reflect on the tranquillity of the transatlantic solitude, or the hopeful security of young society in Australian Arcadia.

No man can deliberately reflect on the fact that our population has doubled since the commencement of the nineteenth century; that every trade and occupation is so overdone that there are thousands of applicants for every vacant situation; that the social fabric of all Europe has been shaken to its very centre; that internal discontent festers in every community, that monetary panics and commercial crises recur at increasingly proximate intervals, and that the condition and prospects of the great body of the people are becoming yearly a less soluble problem, without having the doubt suggested as to whether mere prudence and security are not consulted by removing oneself from European vicissitudes, and taking up the impregnable position of a freeholder in a new country and a fertile wilderness. The science of accumulation comes to some perfection among us—but the philosophy of distribution seems every day to become more retrogressive and confused. The few get richer, the many get poorer, and all are dependent even for their existing position upon such contingent circumstances and precarious conditions, that a grave thought crosses the mind of the possibility of England having reached its climacteric. A scanty population on a fertile soil and abundance of land, can stand a great deal of mislegislation and bad government; but when the population becomes dense, and the territory proportionately scanty, so that subsistence no longer depends on natural production, but is contingent upon artificial relations, every increase of population makes the management and support of such numbers more difficult, and any economical blunder in the shape of an imperfect distribution of wealth more fatal. A people who are all planted on their own land in a fertile country, and themselves the producers of what they consume, are independent of the contraction of issues by the bank, of unfavourable exchanges, of panics, and of reverses in trade. To people who have no rent, and only nominal taxes to pay, even the want of customers becomes little better than an imaginary hardship. To the man who grows and weaves the wool for his own coat, who fells his own fuel, builds his own house, kills his own mutton, bakes his own bread, makes his own soap, sugar, and candles, it is obvious that a dishonoured bill, or the refusal of credit at the bank, is scarcely to be regarded as a matter of substantial consequence. But the man who has to buy all these things, and who has rent to pay for his house and lands, is, without money or credit, the most destitute and helpless wretch of whom it is possible to conceive.—Place many such in this predicament, and there will be disorder and sedition; make it the case of a nation, and sooner or later it must produce a revolution. In our own time we have seen the whole of Europe scourged by the incarnate mischief of a great military dictator; more recently we have witnessed not only thrones, principalities, and powers, but whole classes of society, ruined and undone. We have seen such kingly vicissitudes as to persuade us that life was a romance, and stern realities stranger than the most improbable fiction, until the appalled heart and the sickened soul have sighed for the solitude and rude safety of the backwoods, or the security and certainties of the

lonely prairie, where food and raiment, however rough and simple were sure, and---

" Where rumour of oppression and deceit  
Of unsuccessful and successful war  
Might never reach us more !"

Even where anxieties are imaginary, still they *are* anxieties. The competition of the competent among each other, the struggling jealousy, ambition, and rivalry of those, who in other regions would be friends, all the more for being neighbours, the difficulties of setting up and getting off sons and daughters---the perpetual round of unnatural drudgery in the counting house with its risks, or the lawyer's chambers with their galley slave work, or the thousand offices which minister to the needs of society---do not they suggest the question, whether, under the most favourable circumstances such avocations can stand a comparison with the healthy and athletic activities of agriculture, the freedom and leisure of the settler, with his plough, his spade, his rifle, his horse, his salmon spear, and canoe. Is not life in the crowded city lost in the struggle to live,---does not the faculty of enjoyment pass from us before we have leisure for its fruition, has not existence rolled past before we have begun to study how it may be made happy--have we not put off retirement, until it has ceased to please? We greatly mistake if these considerations have not sunk deep into the public mind. The powers of steam, and the improvement in navigation are yearly, or rather monthly tempting better classes of men to quit what some think a sinking ship, and to venture their fortunes in the land of promise. America is within twelve days of us, the Cape within forty, Australia within sixty-two, passage money has become very moderate, and the previous emigration has facilitated every thing necessary for the reception and settlement of after comers. As families get settled they can offer a home to which others may at once repair on arrival, and while their own experience gives them the authority of the most unexceptionable witnesses, they acquire money and remit it home to aid the emigration of their relatives. As colonies become more populous, they offer new inducements to colonise, and the tide is likely to set in and know no retiring ebb. At last colonies become mighty kingdoms, and either sustain the greatness of the parent country, or become its rival. But in either case retain its language, habits, sympathies and wants, and become its most valuable customers.

#### GENERAL ADVANTAGES OF EMIGRATION.

Every new country where land is cheap, the soil fertile, and the climate agreeable, offers to the poor man this obvious advantage. The cheapness of the land makes every man desire to possess it, and to cultivate his own acres rather than to be the servant of another. If he can fell trees he can always be his own master, and find his own, and that a *profitable employment*. Hence the supply of hired labour is far below *the demand, and wages, even for the most indifferent service, are considerable*. The labourer, who in this country has the utmost difficulty to *procure employment even at the lowest rate of wages, is sure of an en-*



gagement in a new country at a remunerative price. The vast production of food renders subsistence at the same time easy. We observe that Indian corn is sometimes sold in America at 6s. 8d. per quarter, whole hams for 6d. each, meat in retail at from a halfpenny to twopence per pound, whisky at 1s. per gallon, and other articles of prime consumption in proportion. A comfortable log hut may be purchased for £20, and a frame house of six rooms for £90. Taxes are nominal---water is at the door---fuel is to be had for the felling---he can brew his own beer, distil his own spirits, dip his own candles, boil his own soap, make his own sugar, and raise his own tobacco. These are incalculable advantages to the poor man. But their benefits are not confined to him.

For all practical purposes four shillings will go as far under such a state of prices in America as twenty shillings in England. Substantially then the emigrant finds £250 of as much value in Illinois or the Cape as £1,000 would be in England, and if his family be large and his expenditure upon the bare necessities of life bear a considerable proportion to his whole outlay, the difference in the value of money will be even greater. Although the usury laws are in force in most of these new countries, it is understood that the purchase of land may in general be so managed as to yield from nine to twelve per cent. with perfect security for that return. The state stock of Pennsylvania yields upwards of  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. on the present price; and money has been borrowed on undoubted security, at as high a rate as from 20 to 25 per cent.

From these data it is evident that besides the benefit of the exchange in favor of British money which would add nearly £150 to every £1,000 carried out to America, or most of our colonies, £1,000 may be fairly expected to yield in any of these settlements from £90 to £100 per annum, while that income will command about as much as £200 yearly in this country. To the small capitalist therefore, without the desire or design to become a farmer, or to enter into business of any kind, emigration offers the advantage of an easy independence.\* The facility with which by such a step he can provide for the prospects of a family is not the least of the benefits which colonization is calculated to confer. It is true that he cannot surround himself with the luxuries of life there, so cheaply as in an old settled country. The same amount of money will not give him abundant and good society in the prairies or backwoods,

\* "Money may be lent on good mortgage security in this state [Ohio], at 8 per cent. payable half yearly. I thought it probable that the high rate of interest, and the facility of obtaining small portions of land transferable at a mere trifle of expense would hereafter induce a class of persons to emigrate, whose aim would be not to work hard for a living, but to live easily on a small capital already acquired. We have hundreds of tradesmen in our towns who cannot continue in business without the fear of losing all and who have not accumulated sufficient money to retire upon. A man of such a class in England cannot live upon the interest of £1,000; but here for £200, he could purchase and stock a little farm of twenty-five acres, which would enable him to keep a horse and cow, sheep, pigs, and poultry, and supply his family with every article of food, while his £800 at interest would give him an income of £64 a year. He could even have his own sugar from his own maple trees, to sweeten his cup and preserve the peaches from his own fruit trees, and almost all he would need to buy, besides clothes, would be tea, which may be had of good quality at from 1s. 9d. to 2s. per lb. Still further west he could have ten per cent. interest for his money."—Tour in the United States, by ARCHIBALD PRENTICE, 1848

nor good roads, nor bridges, nor walled gardens, nor well built brick or stone houses, nor medical advice at hand. Above all, no amount of money will there supply him with good, respectful, and obedient servants. A new country is the paradise of the poor---but it is the pandemonium of the rich, and especially purgatory to the female branches of all who are well to do. Those artificial and conventional advantages, those conveniences whose value is only known when they are lost, those endless fitnesses and accommodations which are gradually supplied in an old country as their need is perceived, the emigrant travels away from, and will strongly feel the want of. The mere cockney will be thoroughly miserable in the new mode of existence which every emigrant must enter upon. The nightman, the shoeblack, the newsman, the omnibus, the two-penny post, he will see little of. The water will not be laid on, nor the drain connected with the soil pipe. Wooden houses have chinks---logs are not so convenient as coal---rooms are small, and not very snug---the doors and sashes do not fit---the hinges and floors creak---household secondary luxuries are dear---and the whole family must be very much their own servants. Nobody will cringe and bow to them, and just bring to their door the very thing they want, *when* they want it. But then the real needs and requisites of life will be indefeasibly theirs. If their house and its contents be inferior, they are as good as their neighbour's, a consideration which takes the sting out of many disappointments. They fear no rent day, nor poor-rate or assessed tax collector---neither game nor fish are preserved, nor licenses needed---around them on their own freehold are ample means of subsistence, and a little money supplies all the rest. They need have no care for the morrow except the consciousness that each day their clearing is more improved and of greater value. They have leisure, independence, peace, security. If they can serve themselves, help each other, find pleasure in the useful activities of self help and country life, and possess internal resources of mind and occupation, then all such in emigrating change for the better. If their society is bad, they can do without it, if an occasional qualm of home sickness and the claims of fatherland come over them let them think of the toils, fears, and anxieties they leave behind them, and be grateful for the change.

To persons in the middle ranks of life, emigration is social emancipation. Convention is their tyrant; they are the slaves of mere appearances; they are never able to escape from the necessity for an answer to the question, "What will Mrs. Grundy say?" They must implicitly conform to the world around them, even to the number of rooms in their house, the servants they keep, the hats and gowns they wear. They cannot be seen in their own kitchen, to make their own markets, to carry their own luggage. Their clothes must be superfine, and the seams invisible. They must not condescend to work, however willing and able. A glimpse of their wife at the wash-tub would be ruin to the family. Is it nothing to wise and worthy people to escape from all this thralldom? The idleness, listlessness, total vacuity which produce in our daughters *and sisters so much disease of body and of mind, can find no place in the settler's life.* The weak spine, the facility of fatigue, the sick headache, *the falling appetite, the languor, the restless dissatisfaction which result*

from romance reading and the polka, are speedily put to flight by the exercise of cow-milking, butter-churning, baking, cheese-pressing, and stocking-darning. To the man whose world has been his desk or his counter, who can go nowhere without an omnibus, and do nothing for himself, what a new world must be opened by his rifle and the woods, or his rod and the waterfall! What new life and vigour may he not draw by breaking his colt or yoking his oxen, or scampering over the prairies, or sleighing from house to house in the way of good neighbourhood when the bright snow has made a universal road! Think of the liberty of wearing hob-nails and frieze cloth; of living, down to one's own income in place of living up to one's neighbours; of walking abroad in primitive defiance of a hiatus in the elbow or armpits of his coat; of the luxury of serving one's self; of making war upon appearances by a second day's beard or a third day's shirt, or a running short of shoe blacking. Loneliness! monotony! not an hour, not a minute without its occupation, compelling the mind to *objectivity*, and saving it from *subjectivity*, that brooding on itself, which finally eats into the heart and gnaws life away. Shelves have to be put up and hinges screwed, and panes to be put in; a table has to be attempted, perhaps shoes have to be cobbled. The young colt has to be broke; the larder is empty, more game is wanted; the rifle must be got ready, or the rod for a dish of fish; the sugar has to be made from the maple, or honey to be got by watching the bees in the wood; the cider, the beer, grape wine have to be brewed, or the whisky or brandy to be distilled, or the soap or candles to be made; or, in fine, the whole offices of the farmer have to be performed; the plough, the wagon, the seed time, the harvest, the cattle, the sheep, the horses, the fences, the fuel, the cleared land and the wood land, all cry out upon the sluggard, and promise to crown industry with its just reward. Every work done is a hoarded comfort; every new operation is prospective wealth; every difficulty conquered is ease accomplished, and a care chased away. You look around and whisper, I vanquished this wilderness and made the chaos pregnant with order and civilization, "alone I did it!" The bread eats sweetly, the fruit relishes, the herb nourishes, the meat invigorates, the more that myself have subdued it to my uses. I feel myself a man with a reasonable soul and a contriving intellect; I am no longer a small screw in a complicated machine; my whole powers are put forth, and every faculty put to its providential use. To-morrow I am richer than to-day in all that is worth living for; until the fixed and firmset earth shall perish, and the "clouds shall return no more after rain," no human vicissitude can deprive me of that, which, to have, is to possess all that a wise man should covet.\*

\* LIFE IN THE WILDERNESS.—Although liable to an accusation of barbarism, I must confess that the very happiest moments of my life have been spent in the wilderness of the Far West; and I never recall, but with pleasure, the remembrance of my solitary camp in the Bayou Salade, with no friend near me more faithful than my rifle, and no companions more sociable than my good horse and mules, or the attendant cayote which nightly serenaded us. With a plentiful supply of dry pine logs on the fire, and its cheerful blaze streaming far up into the sky, illuminating the valley far and near, and exhibiting the animals, with well-filled bellies, standing



In such a state of being independence may be literally absolute. The savage has retired to his remote fastnesses; the wild beasts and noxious animals have followed him. In many parts of America the old custom still prevails among many respectable, well educated, almost refined families, of producing every thing which they use and consume. In the winter the woollen and linen yarn is spun and woven into cloth; the garments are homely, but comfortable and decent; the furniture if inelegant suits all useful purposes; the sheep yields her fleece, the deer and cattle their skin and leather; the fowls their feathers; the materials of light, heat, cleanliness, even of sober luxury, are all around them within their own freehold; sugar, fruit, wine, spirits, ripe October, may be commanded on the spot; they may enjoy the moderate indulgences of civilization by the work of their own hands without the possession of even the smallest coin.

And if they are not competent to the production of all this, or do not desire the labour, they may acquire a freehold just large enough for the supply of their own wants, while a small yearly surplus of money will furnish them easily with all the additional comforts they can reasonably desire. Every addition to their family is an accession to their wealth; no man is a rival or competitor, but only a companion of the other; and all neighbours are, in the most material sense, friends. The poor man is always welcome, because he is never a pauper, but a helper, a sharpener of the countenance of his fellow man. There is wealth to the community in his thews and sinews; a mine in his productive energy and cunning skill. If he would still serve, his wages are high, and abundant food found for him; if he too would be a freeholder, the wages of a day's work buy an acre of fat soil. Nor let it be forgotten that with the inheritance of the Illinois prairie, the Canadian clearing, or the Australian plain, the settler is also the heir of European civilization. With the science of agriculture, the habits of industry, and the development of intelligence, he may command if he desires it, his parish church, his district school, the cheapest and best literature. He marries the advantages of both hemispheres, and leaves behind him the cares of sophistication.

What room is there for hesitancy? "*Dulcis reminiscitur Argos.*" He cannot forget his country; his wife and daughters

" Cannot but remember such things were  
That were most dear to them."

#### The thought of change

contentedly at rest over their picket fire, I would sit cross-legged, enjoying the genial warmth, and pipe in mouth, watch the blue smoke as it curled upwards, building castles in its vapour wreaths, and, in the fantastic shapes it assumed, peopling the solitude with figures of those far away. Scarcely, however, did I ever wish to change such hours of freedom for all the luxuries of civilized life: and, unnatural and extraordinary as it may appear, yet such is the fascination of the life of the mountain hunter, that I believe not one instance could be adduced of even the most polished and civilized of men, who had once tasted the sweets of its attendant liberty, and freedom from every worldly care, not regretting the moment when he exchanged it for the monotonous life of the settlements, nor sighing and sighing again once more to partake of its pleasures and allurements.—RUTTON.

— "Makes cowards of us all,  
 And thus the native hue of resolution  
 Is sicklied o'er with the pale cast of thought,  
 And makes us rather bear those ills we have  
 Than fly to others that we know not of."

Women that never did any thing for themselves, and rotted mind and body in ease, if not in comfort, grumble at being compelled to do that which will give health to both; mistresses accustomed to void their temper upon submissive drudges, find themselves forced to respect humanity if they would have its cheerful service. Masters before whom man, made abject by dependence, had reverently to cringe, are disciplined to the bitter lesson of doing homage to the nature which God had made only a little lower than the angels, and for the first time are taught the infinite significance of a human soul. We are made to do that for ourselves which others did for us, and to deny ourselves much that was never truly worth the having. In nature's school we are set the tasks necessary for the mind's sanity and the body's health, and we grumble like theurchin that we are made to know that which will one day make a man of us. Which is the really richer, he who has most appliances or the fewest wants? Riches take to themselves wings and flee away; moth and rust corrupt; thieves break through and steal. We have seen within the year merchant princes beggared by the hundred; royalty teaching a school; kings running from their kingdoms without so much as a change of linen; the whole wealthy classes of a great nation reduced to beggary; but he who can say *omnia mea mecum porto*, whose whole resources are within himself, who never acquired a taste for that of which others could deprive him; who has learnt *quantum vectigal sit in parsimonia*, who never wants what he may not have, what are the world's vicissitudes to him? Some emperors are wise enough to discipline themselves to denial. The autocrat of Russia lies on a truckle bed, lives frugally, labours industriously, sleeps little. Peter the Great worked in Deptford Dock-yard; are they not wise in their generation? What is there in a Brussel's carpet, down pillows, damask curtains, French cookery, stuffed chairs, silver forks, silks, or superfine cloth, that we should break our hearts for the want of them, and suffer the very happiness of our lives to depend upon the milliner, the jeweller, the tailor, or the upholsterer? Out of doors, man's proper atmosphere, does the turf spread a finer carpet, the flowers yield a sweeter perfume, the lark sing a more melodious song, the sun rise with greater lustre, or the heavens fret their roofs with more golden fire for the peer than for the peasant? Will the salmon come better to his hook, or the deer fall faster to his rifle? How little more can money buy that is really worth the having, than that which the poorest settler can command without it? He has bread, and meat, a warm coat, a blazing hearth, humming home-brewed, the "*domus et placens uxor*," children that

"Climb his knees the envied kiss to share;"

a friendly neighbour, and if he would have society, Plato, Shakespeare, the dear old Vicar of Wakefield. Burns, Fielding, Scott, or Dickens, will join the fire-side with small importunity. "The big ha' bible" and the orisons of the peasant patriarch, will they whisper less soul comfort, or



impart less instruction than the bishop's blessing or the rector's sermon? Or will He, who long ago taught us that neither on Mount Gherizim nor yet at Jerusalem should he be alone found, be less effectually worshipped in the log cabin, or "under the canopy,"

"I' the city of kites and crows,"

than in the long drawn aisle and fretted vault of the consecrated cathedral? The conditions of true happiness, depend upon it, have been made common and accessible to all. Cry not, Lo here! lo there! for, "behold the kingdom of heaven is within you!" It is not on the rich

"The freshness of the heart shall fall like dew."

Luxuries, money, and money's worth, are man's invention, not nature's work;

"Tis not in them, but in thy power  
To double even the sweetness of a flower."

If you are well, leave well alone. If the world prospers with you in England, and you see the way to moderate independence; if care is not tearing your heart out, and thought for to-morrow poisoning the happiness of to-day, we need not unfold to you the incidents of emigration. But if you have troops of marriageable daughters, and sons whom you know not how to settle, and a struggle to keep the wolf from the door, why should you, like the frightened hare, be overtaken by misery in your form, when by running from the hounds you may find shelter in the backwoods, or safety on the prairie? "Friend, look you to't."

## COLONIZATION.

What emigration is to the private individual colonization is to the state. It means wholesale migration on a settled plan. It is undoubtedly a system which has many advantages denied to individual removal. To lift up half a parish, with its ploughmen, blacksmiths, carpenters, cobblers, tailors, a parson and a schoolmaster, next door neighbours and relatives, transport them from Wilts or Bucks, and set them all down together on the prairie of Illinois, or the fat plains of New Plymouth, is to surround them with every home comfort and necessary appliance, with the addition of a better climate, and farms in fee simple. They do not go among strangers; they do not leave society; they do not lose the advantages of divided labour. They cheer each other with mutual sympathies; they scarcely leave their country, when they take with them those who made their country dear. The capitalist may have his old servants and tradesmen inured to each others habits and modes of thought. They may locate their cottages in the order of their former contiguity. The doctor, who knows their constitutions, may be in the midst of them; and the pastor, who knows their hearts, speak the old words of comfort. It was thus the Highland clans went to Canada; that *the lowland Scotch now go to Otago*, and the men of Kent to *New Canterbury*. Engagements are thus secured to the poor before they go out; *house and food and the exact spot where they are to settle, are fixed*

beforehand. The capitalist is assured of his old labourers; friends are kept together; the vessel and the voyage are arranged in the best manner for the safety and comfort of all. Our last letter from Auckland says, "We have every reasonable comfort we can desire but society and old friends." Colonization supplies this want, and obviates many greater hardships. All is prepared beforehand on a well considered plan, by persons who know the country and its requirements. The necessaries of life and those appliances, the want of which, form the first difficulty of settlers, are anticipated. The helpless are assisted and advised; the desponding cheered. Civilization is transferred to the wilderness, and even frame houses are carried out in the ship. The first division arrived and located, the second can venture with confidence, where they will be received with welcome, and England itself is made to re-appear in the wilds of New Zealand. As this system becomes better understood, it is more generally followed. Numerous families of the middle and higher classes agree to emigrate together; single capitalists freight a large ship, and take out a whole colony on their own venture. Associations in populous districts advertise for companions and canvas for fellow-voyagers; agreements are made with ship owners, on an advantageous plan; each contributes his fund of information and advice to the common stock, resulting in greater comfort and economy. Younger sons of squires, cadets of noble families go out at the head of their tenant's and cottier's sons and families. It is indeed a somewhat ominous circumstance that the Peels, the Carlises, the Stanleys send their scions to the new world, or the fifth section of the globe, as if they did not know how soon it might be necessary to look out for new quarters and a quieter life than amidst Irish rebellions, chartist risings and European revolutions.

But the great purpose of state colonization must be to relieve the mother country of its most obvious redundances in the shape of population. Lord Ashley has had a conference with a large deputation of the thieves of London: they desire to change their mode of life, to which so many have been driven by social neglect or "necessity of present life, to which their poverty and not their will consents." They earnestly desire removal to where they are not known, to work out reformation and independence by industry and the right direction of a perverted ingenuity. In 1847 the number of persons committed for serious offences in the united kingdom was 64,847! All of broken fortunes, what more good can they do to society or to themselves at home? In the same year the total number of paupers relieved, was 2,200,739, at a cost of £6,310,599. If to these be added the middle class of persons of broken fortunes, we have a mass of population who, manifestly, in the existing arrangements of society, are so much surplusage among us, a burden to themselves and to the nation. When we add that these numbers nearly equal the entire nation of the Netherlands, or Denmark, or Switzerland or the Roman States, or Tuscany, or Scotland, and that the annual cost of prosecutions, of jails, penitentiaries, hulks, workhouses, hospitals, added to the poor rates, is upwards of £5 per head on paupers and criminals, a sum that would carry the whole of them to Quebec or New Orleans, provisions included, the half to the Cape, or one fourth to Australia, we need scarcely ask whether a case is not made out for gigantic self supporting

colonization. Add to these means the proceeds of the sale of lands to capitalists attracted to the colonies by this prodigious supply of labour, and the sums expended by them in wages, and it is clear that the practicability of the measure is demonstrable.

Hitherto, from the absence of any well digested system of colonization, both the labour and capital of emigrants have been in a great measure lost to us. Out of 258,270 emigrants in 1847, 142,154 went to the United States. Left to the freedom of their own will, and unassisted by any previous preparation in the colonies for their comfortable reception and absorption, they naturally took refuge in the popular and prosperous American Republic. What is wanted to be devised, is this:--Let a large tract of good land, in a favorable district, be properly surveyed and divided, its roads laid out, good water frontage being an essential desideratum. Let substantial frame houses be erected in proper situations on each section of 640 acres, and comfortable log cabins be put up in easy contiguity, furnished with barely necessary household utensils, labouring tools, and rations until harvest, for the family. Let labourers and capitalists, masters and men, make their contracts here, and go out in the same ship together. Let the employers retain such a portion of the wages agreed upon as will repay, in eighteen months, to the government the cost of the various items supplied to the labourers, and let this fund be applied to the surveying and dividing and housing and hutting other tracts in the same manner. At first this must be executed on a most extensive scale, and as emigration grows by what it feeds on, we have no doubt that, largely and liberally carried forward at the outset, the result will be such that government assistance will soon be rendered unnecessary. A railway from the interior to the best shipping port, would be constructed at a cost less than that of the mere labour spent upon it. The land would be had for nothing; the property on the line could well afford to defray a share of an expense which would so much enhance its value; timber could be had for the cost of felling, and the rails might quite practicably be made of logs, while in regions where the winter is long and the frost steady, the closing of the lakes would not obstruct traffic, which could then be carried on by rail. In many parts of the United States the cost of a single tramway does not exceed £1,200 per mile. In our North American colonies the work could be executed quite as cheaply. In Denmark and Norway the troops of the line are located on regimental farms, under their officers, and made by their labour on them to pay all their expenses, in place of destroying their own habits and the morals of their neighbourhood in idleness. We need not be at the cost of a single regiment in our colonies, if we would but, on a systematic plan, send our army and navy pensioners there, and locate them in proper cantonments. Here their pensions cannot maintain them, there all the necessaries of life could be obtained by them without cost, and their pensions would enable them to live in the highest comfort.

Our Navy entails a heavy burden upon us. Mr. Cobden's exposure of *the way in which our fleet is disposed*, proves that our sailors are not *trained as they ought to be*, by being sent to sea to keep their sea legs, and *to be exercised in navigation*. To what use could they be half so well *applied, even for maintaining the efficiency of the service, as in carrying*

detachments of emigrants to our colonies. Our steam ships could reach Halifax from Liverpool, in nine days, or the Cape in forty, and at the latter place they could be met by steamers from New Zealand and Australia, for emigrants to these localities, coal of excellent quality having been found in abundance in many districts of those settlements.

The Wakefield system of Colonization is, it is hoped, now universally exploded. The plan of compelling labourers to continue in the capacity of mere servants to capitalists by so enhancing the price of land as to render its possession inaccessible to the poor, is clearly unjust and demonstrably impracticable. It is calculated to frustrate the very end it aims at, by discouraging the emigration of labour. Capitalists after having paid forty shillings an acre for land become insolvent, their property is thrown upon the market, and sold for two shillings or three shillings per acre, while the solvent purchaser finds that his settlement is depreciated to the same extent by the glut of land thus forced upon the market. The annual revenue derived from the sale of Crown lands in Australia, when sold at 5s. an acre, was £115,825. When the price was raised to twenty shillings it sunk to £8,000, emigration fell off in the same proportion, and universal depression was the result. Peasant proprietors are the life and marrow of every state, and all other objects should be postponed to the one great end, of making labourers freeholders. The great stream of emigration from this country has been to Canada and the United States, where the upset price of land varies from 5s. to 8s. per acre.

### EMIGRATION FIELDS.

A very small number of the host of publications which profess to treat of emigration are really written with the single view of enabling intending emigrants to form a sound judgment on the subject of the choice of a destination. The authors are biased in favour of the particular region over which they themselves have travelled. Others have an interest in, or have relatives in the colony described. Some have political prejudices which warp their comparison of the merits of a settlement in a foreign state, in the American republic, or in British Colonies. Not a few take it for granted that no British subject would migrate to the possessions of a foreign power. Land jobbers everywhere insinuate their lies into the public mind, against every locality but that in which they have sections to sell, and too many settlers who find they have made a foolish choice, seek to mitigate the calamity of their position by trying to bring others into the same scrape. A writer is well paid for writing up Texas, and the press is bribed to spread the delusion. Merchants write home to their London correspondents to "get up an agitation" in favour of their colony, and straightway deputations are delegated, and public meetings called all over the country. The New Zealand Company sets its powerful machinery to work. The Canada Land Company gets its Union Workhouse settlers to write home their unsophisticated letters to their parents, which are instantly published by the County paper, the "Cape and its Colonists" have a whole republic of authors scribbling away on their behalf, while the

land sharks of the United States stir up the bile of the Chartists and other simpletons in favour of the model republic and no taxation. As the most recent and glaring specimen of this sort of constructive deception we may instance the article Emigration in the British Almanac for 1849. In answer to the question "whither should emigrants go," it blinks the United States, it slurs over Canada with a kick at its rigorous climate, it *does not even mention the Cape of Good Hope*, and devotes nearly the whole of its space to South Australia. It shall be our object to maintain the strictest impartiality in giving a candid and practical account of the various regions which offer inducements for emigration; and to afford an intelligible and well digested view of the various features of each district.

The climate of our West and East Indian possessions is so inimical to the European constitution that we need say nothing more of these localities than to condemn them. Ceylon, Singapore, Sarawak, Labuan offer great inducements to the store merchant, but not to agricultural settlers. British Guiana adds to a good climate the advantages of a beautiful country and a fertile soil, but is not yet in a condition for the proper settlement of emigrants. The same may be said of the islands in the South Sea, of the regions on the shores of the Pacific, and the other possessions in North and South America not in the tenure of the Anglo-Saxon race. Van Couver's Island, that splendid acquisition of the Hudson's Bay Company, combines every advantage of soil, climate, and production, and will at some future day become one of the most valuable appendages of the Crown; but its remoteness, its unsettled state, the uncertainty of its position, the scantiness and uncivilised character of its European inhabitants, combined with the precariousness of its existing elements of trade and production, render removal thither at present unadvisable. To California and other recently acquired annexations of Mexican territory by the United States the same objections apply. Black Feet, Cumauches, trappers, and herdsmen are not comfortable neighbours, and are uncertain customers. Oregon, the Falkland Islands, and Astoria may be dismissed with similar brevity; and it has only to be remembered that the Auckland Islands are considerably nearer the South Pole than the southernmost point of New Zealand, in order to dispose of the question of the ineligibility of those islands as a field of emigration for any except such as are fonder of whales and cold weather than of fruits, flowers, and a genial sun.

The only fields of Emigration which can *at present* be offered for the choice of a settlement, are, 1. Canada and our other North American colonies in the Atlantic; 2. The United States; 3. The Cape of Good Hope, and Natal; 4. New Zealand; 5. New South Wales; 6. Van Dieman's Land; 7. South Australia; 8. Australia Felix; 9. Western Australia; 10. North Australia.

Before proceeding to describe these regions in detail, it is however necessary that we should, having discussed the general reasons which should determine the question of the propriety of emigrating at all, now consider the various particulars which should fix the choice of a *locality*, and review those suggestions of detail which are applicable to *the subject under all circumstances*. Where you are to go is the *first problem to be solved*. How you are to go is the second.

## CLIMATE.

Every other advantage of a settlement is secondary to that of climate. Without health, there cannot merely be enjoyment, but even subsistence. To a man who expatriates his wife and family, the responsibility he undertakes in this regard is serious, and any material error in his choice, fatal to his happiness. To save the life of some members of his family he may be compelled to leave his location, perhaps to return to the mother country and make shipwreck of his fortunes. He himself may be stricken down, and his helpless children left desolate in a strange land. His wife may pine away while subjected to the process of acclimation. The mortality among settlers is proverbially great. Tens of thousands of the poorest have left competency and abundance, and returned to misery and starvation in England, to remove themselves from the influences of a bad climate, after perhaps having buried all their relatives. Every ship which returns from North America brings back travellers of this kind of all ranks. Stricken with disease in our own country we never blame the climate, but when the husband and father has taken his family to a strange land, every malady is attributed to the fatal step of leaving home, and home is their only specific for a cure.

Climate then ought to be the first consideration of all emigrants. Indeed it is inferiority of climate, which is the great preventive of emigration; millions have been deterred from joining their friends abroad by reports of disease and denunciations of the climate.

We have been at much pains to gather and compare the testimony given on this point; and the result of most anxious study and enquiry, we shall now proceed to lay before the reader:—

New Zealand appears to possess for the European constitution, the finest climate in the world. It has no extremes of temperature, and no sudden changes of weather. At all times, both night and day, mild and equable, it is subject neither to excessive droughts nor excessive rains—labour can be at all times pursued in the open air—two crops in the year are yielded, the leaves never wither but are pushed off by their successors, and no diseases seem indigenous. It must be excepted, however, that this description applies only to the northern island—the temperature at the southern extremity being sometimes rigorous; it has also to be observed that, although the prevailing winds are unobjectionable they are very high—that a degree of humidity exists sufficiently remarkable to characterize the region, which may be unfavourable to some constitutions, and that scrofula and consumption are, from whatever cause, common among the natives. Still as it is the most agreeable, so on the whole it is the most healthy climate, in the world—presenting scarcely any drawback, except the prevalence of earthquakes, at no time infrequent, and very recently alarming, and even partially destructive.

Next in order of eligibility is Tasmania or Van Dieman's Land. This island, in climate, possesses all the excellences and most of the characteristic features of that of Great Britain. The winter is milder and of shorter duration, and the summer is perfectly temperate, with less variability.

Australia Felix also possesses excellent climatic qualities, and although the heat is greater than in Tasmania, pleasant breezes, a sufficiency of water, a rich soil, and well sustained forests, render it very agreeable and highly salubrious.

The constitution is in South Australia subjected to a much greater extremity of heat than in the settlement above noticed, although somewhat mitigated by a pleasant sea breeze, which sets in regularly every day during the arid season. We are bound to add, however, that we have received unfavourable accounts of this district, and especially of Adelaide.

Of Western Australia very favourable accounts are given, from which we would be led to believe that the climate is more temperate than that of the Southern colony. Still arrow root, sugar cane, pines, bananas, the cotton tree, which all luxuriate here, indicate a temperature, almost tropical in its character, although satisfactory testimony is borne to its salubrity.

The statements relative to New South Wales are not so concurrent. It is said that in the course of a single day the temperature varies thirty degrees, and Mr. Martin states that siroccos frequently occur, which raise the thermometer to 120° Fahr., and set vast forests and vegetation in a blaze of fire, killing birds, beasts and men. It has, notwithstanding, to be observed that Europeans enjoy excellent health in this colony: at some of the military stations not so much as a single man having died in seven years, and of 1,200 settlers, not more than five or six having been sick at one time.

Port Natal, it seems conceded on all hands, possesses a climate much resembling that of Australia Felix, enjoying abundance of most luxuriant vegetation, valuable forests of timber, and a sufficiency of water.

The climate of the Cape of Good Hope partakes much of the character of New South Wales, or of Southern or Western Australia. The heat is often intense and most oppressive; periodical droughts burn up and destroy vegetation; and ophthalmia, dysentery and influenza, the maladies of excessive aridity, occur periodically. But still, with regard to all these settlements, it is to be admitted that the concurrence of testimony in favour of their superior salubrity, is nearly unanimous. In them all the human constitution can sustain exposure to the weather at all times with greater impunity than in any others embraced by our enumeration. The average of health and life is higher; the diseases are fewer; the recoveries from maladies contracted in other countries are more numerous. These regions for persons having consumptive tendencies, must obviously be excellently adapted, and they are said to be very favourable to the recovery of dyspeptic patients.

The evidence with reference to the climate of the fields for emigration in North America, is much more conflicting. It may be assumed, however, as indisputable, that in no part are they so favorable to health and the enjoyment of life as the localities before enumerated. They are subject to sudden extremes of heat and cold, except in the regions of yellow fever, where the heat is as great, and the climate as dangerous as in Jamaica or Calcutta. As a general feature of the North American Continent it may be observed that it is remarkably dry without being arid. The sky is seldom overcast, except for a few hours; the atmosphere is



delightfully clear, and throughout the winter the sun shines out without a cloud, making the earth brilliant. Diseases produced by humidity, especially asthma, we should expect to find rare. The sudden changes in the Eastern States, produce, however, consumption, while fever and ague of an aggravated character, annoy and sometimes scourge the population. Nowhere, can any freedom be used with the constitution inured to habits of civilization, and there are few maladies incident to the old world, which do not also ravage these parts of the new. "The climate of America," observes Mr. Buckingham, "is much more pleasurable to the sight, and feelings than the climate of England. Whether it be as favorable to health and longevity may be doubted." The highlands of Virginia and the Southern Slopes of Kentucky, extending from the Potomac to Alabama, are highly praised for their beauty and their delightful climate. But in both the cold of winter is intense, and although they escape fever and ague, except near the Lakes, the intensity of the summer heat produces, every fifth or sixth year, a considerable mortality. The New England States are, as a general rule, not so healthy or agreeable as those which are farther west; but the pulmonic and inflammatory diseases produced in the former, probably do not create a greater amount of disease than the fevers and epidemics which occasionally scourge the latter.\*

We find an universal concurrence of opinion in attestation of the remarkable salubrity of our American colony of Prince Edward's Island, and we feel no hesitation in characterising it as the healthiest region in all the Anglo-Saxon portions of North America. Its small size, its complete environment by the sea, the absence of mountains or heights, and of fogs, of forests (those nurseries of snow and ice,) to any but a moderate extent, of the extremes of temperature which prevail in all the other regions of America, coupled with a fine soil, a moderate winter, and a temperate summer, make it so favourable to longevity, that invalids from other districts make it a common place of resort to recruit.

To a good sound constitution Lower Canada presents a climate which is healthy enough; but its winter is so long and so severe, that it is

\*"Our New York friend said 'Ah! you are now coming to our elastic atmosphere.'

[1st June, New York.] "One of the Newspapers says, 'The temperature is delightfully cool, the thermometer is only 75 deg. in the shade.' We should call that pretty hot in the old country, but I find it exceedingly pleasant, and shall not complain if it do not exceed ten deg. higher.

[3rd June.] "82 deg. in the shade. Mr. Brooks and I do not find the heat oppressive.

[7th June.] Baltimore. The weather, hitherto, has been delightful, the heat having been felt oppressive only in the middle of the day at Philadelphia, when the thermometer stood at 85 deg. in the shade. We are told that persons coming from England do not feel the first summer's heat so oppressive as the second. Our individual experience has been that of a temperature exceedingly favorable for a pleasure excursion. Mosquitoes have not yet introduced themselves.

[13th June, Cincinnati.] "We are beginning to speculate how we shall feel, when people acknowledge that it is hot. The evening air is balmy and delicious but we do not desire at noon day to go out hoeing potatoes.

[22nd June, Louisville, Kentucky.] "Hitherto we have not suffered from the heat, although it has stood higher than 80 deg., and the mornings and evenings have been of a delicious temperature.

[22nd July, Gloucester.] "Nothing could be more delightful than the weather. 93 deg. at Boston, only 82 deg. here, and the air so pure and so elastic that to breathe it was a positive at once felt luxury."—Prentice.



adapted to the robust alone. As the traveller moves towards the Upper Province he finds that the further he goes west the shorter is the winter, and the less rigorous the seasons. But it is said he, in the same degree, approaches nearer the region of epidemics, of fever, and of ague. As a general rule, with reference to this continent it may be observed, that as you remove from the lakes and the forest, you recede also from disease, and that the more barren any district is, the less unhealthy it proves to be. It may be right to add that from an extensive series of medical statistics it has been proved that the rigour of the Canadian winter is favourable to the constitution, and that our troops enjoy as good health as in our American provinces, at any station at which they are posted.

Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick, are less rigorous than Lower Canada, but subject to the same extremes as Upper Canada, with the addition of more frequent fogs, a longer winter, and tremendous gales of wind. These districts appear to prolong the health of sound constitutions, but are not so favourable to general longevity as Prince Edward's Island. Newfoundland is the hyperborean *ultima thule* of these possessions, and totally unadapted for the purposes of emigration.

The climate of Texas has nearly an even balance of testimony for and against it. The high authority of our emigration commissioners warns emigrants of its insalubrity, and certainly its tropical productions do not argue a region favourable to the European constitution. Independantly of the doubtful character of the climate, the population is of a character too lawless and unsettled to render it an eligible choice for any class except such as at home are significantly reported to have "gone to Texas."

We have considered climate with its reference merely to health; but for the proper end of existence its effect upon comfort and happiness, although it ought to form the second, it should form by no means a *secondary* consideration. In both respects we must assign the preference to New Zealand, particularly to the northern island. The long spring, summer, and autumn, the short winter, a temperature which admits of two crops in the year, the absence of droughts, the presence of abundant and excellent water and running streams, and of a sun which warms but never scorches or oppresses, place it without a rival.

Tasmania possesses a warmer climate, but the depth of soil, and the sufficiency of moisture, exempt it from any serious inconvenience which the greater heat might otherwise engender. Australia Felix, Southern and Western Australia, New South Wales, and the Cape, partake of a character of greater torridity than New Zealand and Van Dieman's Land; but, nevertheless, they are all calculated for the pleasurable enjoyment of physical existence.

It seems to be generally agreed that, although the extremes to which most parts of the United States are liable, render that region less favourable to health than Great Britain; the weather is very much more pleasant there than it is with us. An exception however must be made in reference to those states which march with our lower Canadian frontier, where the summer heat is very great, and the winter's cold is intense, and of long continuance.

With reference to British North America, the decided preference is to

be given to Prince Edward's Island, from the greater equability of its temperature. Its freedom from fogs is an important negative excellence, but the whole of our possessions in America, except the western boundary of Upper Canada, are objectionable on account of the great length of the winter and the absence of spring. Much misrepresentation has indeed misled emigrants in reference to this field of settlement; some assert that winter prevails for seven months in the year; others reduce it to six weeks in the most western parts; it has however to be observed, that the want of definitions may account for much of the discrepancy. What *is* winter? in England no two persons agree in their estimate. We pass a whole year with scarcely a sign of it; at other times the Thames is frozen for weeks at London Bridge. We have examined journals of the weather in Canada, from which we would be led to the conclusion that frost begins in November and ends in February, with intervals of mild weather. The balance of evidence would lead to the conclusion that nowhere in Canada does winter outlast six months, and that in the Upper West province it scarcely exceeds three, being contracted, in the extreme west to six weeks.

The rigours of the Canadian weather are not without their offset; the winter is the healthiest, indeed a very healthy, season; the air is singularly dry, and catarrhal complaints are little known; the snow storms, although certain, are few; it seldom rains, and a brilliant clear sky, with a blazing sun, impart universal cheerfulness, and great out-of-doors enjoyment. From the general absence of wind, the frost, although thermometrically intense, does not pierce to the bone as the black frosts and eastwinds of England do. In short it looks colder than it feels. Still the winters are so long and so intense as to detract from the advantages of this field of emigration, in comparison to Australia, New Zealand, and the Cape.\*

## TRANSIT.

In regard to transit, we must reverse the order of the advantages of the various fields of settlement.

Canada by steam is within ten days' sail of England; by ordinary packet within thirty days. New York is within eleven and forty days; the Cape within thirty and eighty-two days; Australia within sixty-two and 125 days, and New Zealand within seventy and 130 days. These are the distances which the productions of these places are from their market.

The passage by sea is a serious consideration with many; its perils in-

\* In Canada cattle have to be housed in winter, and great quantities of hibernal food provided and stored for them. In Australasia and South Africa stock can at all seasons find their own food, and the farmer is saved the cost of buildings and of labour in making provision for them; but the perpetual vegetation of which the seasons admit in these regions must, we apprehend, exhaust the soil; and, indeed, in England it is observed that too much luxuriance enfeebles and sometimes kills trees, shrubs, or plants, and renders the succeeding crop scanty. The rest which the soil derives from a long winter, gives it new strength, and the action of frost upon the earth and its productions is notoriously favourable to the promotion of its fertility.

deed do not always increase in the ratio of its length, because diverse voyages encounter various kinds of weather, and accidents seem to be less frequent on the Australian than on the American station, although the sea passage of the latter is only one-third of the length of the former. To some persons, especially females, sea-sickness is mortal when long protracted; to others a sea voyage is eminently disagreeable, especially where it involves the care on shipboard, of a young and large family. In June, July, and August, it is quite possible by steam to make the voyage to Halifax or New York without encountering even a ripple on the ocean. This cannot be promised in reference to long protracted voyages. The American liners are remarkably swift sailers, and distinguished by absence of accident, and the great infrequency of shipwreck. To those who emigrate with the ultimate intention of returning to their native country, it is obvious that greater proximity to Europe is an item of consideration in the fixing of their destination.

It would of course be ridiculous to exaggerate the advantage of mere shortness of voyage in reference to emigration; but to persons not overburdened with capital, it must be a consideration that the passage to America can be undertaken for about one-fourth of the expense of that to Australia, and for less than one-half of that to the Cape. Where a large family has to be taken out, this is a desideratum; but against this has to be balanced the longer inland journey, which has to be made by the American settler, and in the case of the labouring man, it has to be remembered, that if he have money enough barely to land him at the Cape, New Zealand, or Australia, he will be hired at high wages literally before he touches the shore—an advantage which he will not enjoy in America.

#### ALLEGIANCE.—SOCIETY.

To a British subject it must in general be a matter, not entirely of indifference, in the choice of a location, that it should place him under our own laws, and government. Before he can become an American citizen, he must forswear his allegiance to England, and be prepared to fight against his own countrymen if necessary. Except in the higher American circles, there is, in the States bordering on Canada, a prejudice against the Britishers, as we are called, almost fanatical. We shall afterwards have occasion to expose this trait more at large. Here it is enough to say, that to persons of the middle classes, the manners and habits of the British Americans, the Cape, New Zealand, and Australian settlers, will be much more congenial than those of the model republic. The emigrants of a poorer grade, but whose object is to farm, will, in some localities in the Western States, have a struggle to make against the quirky and litigious spirit of the native Americans, who themselves boast that they would go to law with their father for a shilling.

In British America, in New Zealand, the Cape, and the various *Australasian dependencies*, the society is thoroughly English. But in the *Cape and New Zealand*, dangerous and powerful savages keep up a *continual ground of anxiety to settlers*, and in our penal settlements where so

many discharged convicts have risen to social importance, and where the disproportion of the sexes is very great, the tone of society is low, and the number and unscrupulousness of sharpers in trade is very great. Nor ought it to be forgotten that in Australia and Van Dieman's Land "the blacks" have been troublesome, often very dangerous.

## CHOICE OF A SHIP.

To persons in the middle and higher ranks of life it is scarcely necessary to give a caution against runners, touters, and sharkish shipping agents. But the instances are so numerous, and so recent, in which poor men have been swindled out of all their money, without even procuring a passage in a ship, or in which the contract made by them with the shipper has been shamefully violated, that it may be useful here to observe that no excuse exists for the encouragement of the tricks of the vagabonds, who have so successfully preyed upon the simple.

The Government have appointed the following Emigration Agents to watch over the interests of all Emigrants :---

LONDON---Lieutenant Lean, 70, Lower Thames Street.

LIVERPOOL---Lieutenant Hodder.

PLYMOUTH---Lieutenant Carew.

GLASGOW AND GREENOCK---Lieutenant Forrest.

DUBLIN---Lieutenant Henry.

CORK---Lieutenant Friend.

BELFAST---Lieutenant Stark.

LIMERICK---Mr. Lynch, R.N.

SLIGO, DONEGAL, BALLINA---Lieutenant Shuttleworth and Lieutenant Moriarty.

LONDONDERRY---Lieutenant Ramsay.

WATERFORD, and NEW ROSS---Commander Ellis.

These gentlemen are bound by Act of Parliament, without fee or reward, to procure and give information to every person who applies to them, as to the sailing of ships, and means of accommodation. They are *obliged* to see all agreements between ship owners, agents, or masters, and emigrants performed---that vessels are sea-worthy, sufficiently supplied with provisions, water, medicines, and that they sail punctually.

They attend at their office daily to afford, gratuitously, every assistance to protect emigrants against imposition, and to enforce redress.

We enjoin all intending emigrants of whatever class, whenever their resolution is formed, therefore, to go straight to the nearest government agent according to the above given enumeration, and state exactly what they want. Make no bargain with any shipper except through the agent, and act implicitly on his information and advice. He it is, also, who can give intelligence of every particular regarding each colony, and the method of procuring a free passage. Where persons have fixed upon a particular vessel, or have even chartered a ship, let them still apply for the intervention of *the government agent* to complete the negotiation. *It has an excellent moral effect upon the ship agent. Let them also seek the government advice in reference to the taking of their money, sea*

stock, clothing, implements, &c., &c., and get from the agent the address of the government agent resident at the port of debarkation, so that they may have every assistance and advice from him the moment they land.

The Cunard and also the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company's Steamers may be perfectly relied on for accommodation and safety. So may the American liners, including both sailing and steam vessels. Ships chartered by the New Zealand Land Company may also be regarded as unexceptionable.

But it will be as well with reference to sailing vessels, to see that they have side lights, and are at least six feet and a half in height between decks.

Cuddies are so often carried away in a heavy sea, and, unless the scuppers and fore-part of the ship are very free, are so apt to ship more water than can get away, that although very comfortable, they may be dispensed with, as besides, they break up the range of the deck walk.

High bulwarks, if combined with perfect facilities for heavy seas getting away if shipped, add greatly to comfort, and the safety of persons while on deck. They form a shelter against cutting winds, and the spray of a rough sea. For steerage passengers an easy access to the cooking apparatus, and abundance of other *necessary accommodation* should be seen to. We differ from those who would appropriate a separate cooking galley to the steerage passengers. Cooking requires a fire, and on board ship no fire should be allowed except such as is immediately under the eye of the steward and cook of the ship. The fate of the Ocean Monarch ought to be a solemn warning against permitting passengers (steerage passengers especially), to have any lights, ignited pipes, or other combustible material at their independent command. The Emigrants from Berwick-in-Elmet give an interesting account of accidents on the voyage from permitting steerage passengers free access to the fire.

Safety, speed, and comfort are best consulted by the choice of a *large* vessel not too deeply laden, nor yet too lightly. The character of the captain and chief mate for successful voyages, and kindness to passengers, should be carefully tested. But at all times rather take a sulky captain who is a thorough seaman, and has a good ship, than the most gentlemanly officer who does not stand so high in these respects. We need not add that on the construction of the cabin, and sleeping berths, much of the comfort of the passenger will depend, and that the nearer the centre of the ship the latter are, the less violent will the motion be felt to be. Have a written agreement as to berth, diet, and all other stipulations, requisite ---let this be revised by the captain, and it will doubtless keep him to the contract during the voyage. See that it is a fixed regulation of the ship that no smoking is to be allowed, and that no candles or fires are on any account to be permitted except under the direct regulation and supervision of the officers of the ship. Persons of the working classes are very careless about the carrying about of ignited materials, and a drunken man may peril the lives of all.

*Great care ought to be used to see that the ship has abundance of water, and a superabundance of provisions in proportion to the number of persons embarking. Potatoes are not to be relied on, as they may rot,*



and we saw an American ship with German emigrants, whose stores of biscuits, meat, flour, meal, &c., &c., having been purchased from a ship contractor at Antwerp, proved on her putting into Ramsgate by stress of weather, to be entirely unfit for use. Had the 150 passengers put to sea before making this discovery, they would have been reduced to extremity. No person should trust himself in any ship which does not regularly ply on the line of her then destination. It is from want of thorough knowledge of the British Coast and channel, on the part of the captain, that most of the disastrous shipwrecks have occurred. The tedium and peril of the channel navigation are avoided by embarking at Southampton or Plymouth.

When emigrants "find themselves," the Custom House officers examine the quantity they take on board, and compel the passengers to ship enough to last comfortably during a long voyage. If they rely on the captain selling to them what they require, they should have the price fixed by a written agreement with him before embarking. When provisions are included in the passage money, have a fixed dietary, specifying quantity, rotation, and quality, written and signed by the captain.

An Act (5 & 6 Vic., c. 107), for the protection of passengers, and the proper regulation of ships, has been passed; two copies must be kept on board of every passenger ship, and exhibited on demand for inspection by any one. In case of grievance, let this be consulted, and the captain required to conform to its provisions.

Where emigrants lay in their *own* stores, they should as much as possible confine themselves to provisions which are easily cooked, and can be eaten cold. Kippered or pickled salmon, salt or red herrings, and anchovies, potted meats and shrimps, ham, tongues, hung beef, portable soup, will be found best; a little flour to make an occasional pudding, with currants, raisins, and lard; tea, coffee, and sugar, of course, hard biscuit, butter and cheese, salt, pepper, mustard in bottles, vinegar, pickles. Much of the French bread will keep for a considerable time, and if steamed when required for use, will taste as if newly baked. Potatoes of the best quality will be useful to correct the effect of the salt provisions; peas, rice, suet, and salted pork, may be added; vegetables which will keep, as onions, carrots, turnips, beet root, also oatmeal and molasses will be useful medicinally, especially where there are children. The proper quantities for the voyage may be ascertained from the ship or emigration agent. As much new bread and fresh meat as will keep should be taken on board for consumption during the early part of the voyage; do not forget bottled porter, which is highly grateful at sea, especially to those liable to be sick.

A chest properly divided will be required for provisions in use at the moment, for condiments and groceries, and for cooking and eating utensils. Nothing of glass or crockery should be taken—wooden or pewter trenchers, and wooden or tin basins, cups, tumblers, and jugs, a tin teapot, kettle, and coffee pot, (with hooks to hang on to the ribs of the grate when necessary), knives, forks, spoons, a frying pan, and where there is a family, a tin slop pail, a mop, broom, and other necessary utensils. *of tin, should be particularly seen to. Also a keg to hold three days allowance of water, and a tin jug to carry it from the tank.*

The berths, especially for children, should have a board up the front, to prevent the sleeper from rolling out. Where an air mattress cannot be afforded, one of straw is best; have as many changes of sheets, &c., as you can afford; a bag for dirty clothes, and all clothes not to be used at sea, should be well aired, put up in chests, and all chests protected from the wet floor by two strips of deal nailed along their bottom. Old worn out clothes are good enough for contact with the tar, sea water, nails and other wear and tear of a ship. Stout warm clothing in sufficient quantity should be provided, as it is colder at sea than on shore. We cannot advise the emigrant to lay in a great surplus quantity in this country, in the idea of its being much cheaper here than abroad. It is now reasonably cheap everywhere, and in the region to which he goes, he will find the best selection of clothing of the kind most adapted to the habits of the people, and to the climate. Indeed he should encumber himself with as little luggage, and land with as much money as he can. For medicines, except a few aperient pills, he should apply to the captain or ship surgeon, and be very careful how they are administered.

As to his money, let him take the advice of the Government Emigration Agent as to its custody or conversion. Emigrants may steal from each other, or they may be swindled by sharpers when they land. On the American lakes and rivers the steamers and canal boats swarm with miscreants, who lie in wait either to steal the emigrant's money or to cheat him out of it. Let passengers take nothing but sovereigns, Bank of England notes, or safe Bills of Exchange; these should never be out of their sight until they are taken to the Colonial Agent at the port of debarkation, and his advice taken as to how they may be exchanged. By purchasing a "sett of exchange" that is three drafts for the same sum, giving one to the agent in England, another to the captain of the ship, and keeping the third himself, the passenger can, in the event of losing his own, receive payment on presenting either of the others. Take no American Bank notes in exchange for British money. The Canada Company, or New Brunswick Land Company will give bills on their transatlantic agents. The emigrant, will in all cases be entitled, in exchanging English money for the money of the country, to a greater nominal sum than he pays over. In Prince Edward's Island a sovereign is worth 30s. currency.

Besides sharpers on shore at both ends, beware of sharpers among your fellow passengers.

### THE VOYAGE, AND THE SEA.

Individuals who have once made a sea voyage, we observe rarely hesitate to make a second. This is the testimony which experience gives to the fact that a sea voyage is by no means so formidable an affair as is imagined. Besides the crew and officers, who spend whole lives, at all seasons, on the same passage to America or Australia (in steam ships to *New York once every month*), actors, actresses, singers, dancers, authors, *take the trip across the Atlantic and back, again and again, without the slightest repugnance.* Noblemen and squires go for mere pleasure, and



timid women make the voyage to New Zealand and back to Europe, without any scruple, two or three times. To good ships well manned, and officered, it is amazing how seldom any serious accident happens, and still more remarkable how frequently life is saved in shipwreck. Many persons considered the President too weakly constructed from the first; and Mr. Joseph Sturge, who was on her very track in an American liner, and encountered the very same storm, sea, and passage at exactly the same time, arrived at New York without any accident. It is very seldom that the violence of a tempest overcomes a good ship, well laden, and properly navigated. Cases of foundering are of very rare occurrence to staunch ships. Shipwreck is almost always caused by nautical blunder, to which captains accustomed to the passage, and to the trim of their ship, are very little liable.

"During the earlier part of the voyage," observes Mr. Marshall "timid people suffer a good deal from fear; should the wind blow hard, and the sea run high, they will be likely to over-rate the danger; especially at night, when the crew is busy reducing sail; the trampling of the sailors over their heads; the loud voice of the commander and mates giving orders; and the careening of the vessel, very naturally create alarm. This will be increased by hearing other passengers express their fears.. Fear begets fear, and the steerage very often presents a scene of great confusion, without the least just cause for it. Passengers should always bear in mind this simple rule, "*Never be alarmed until the captain is.*"

"A ship is one of the safest modes of conveyance in the world. Let the passenger remember this, and it will relieve him in many a moment of anxiety. In proof of it, the insurance companies insure the liners and first class transient ships at about five per cent. per annum: less than one per cent. for each passage between Europe and America. At this rate they make good profits, which shows how small the risk is. The insurance companies understand the matter of course, for they make it a business.

"Look at the thickness of a ship's sides. People talk about there being but a frail plank between the sailor and a watery grave. This is all nonsense. Take a liner for instance. Her outer planks are of solid well seasoned white oak, at least four or five inches thick. These are spiked on to solid live oak ribs of great thickness, which are placed so near together, that they would almost keep out the water if the outer planks were torn off. Inside of all this is another close sheathing of solid, well seasoned oak plank, some four or five inches thick, spiked on to the ribs with heavy spikes. We measured the sides of the splendid line ship Liverpool a few days since, and found them to be eighteen inches in thickness of solid tough seasoned oak. It is so with almost all the liners, and some of the transient ships. It should be remembered too that this thickness of plank and timber is caulked together inside and outside, and secured with all sorts of bolts, clamps, knees, breast hooks, beams, and the like. It would puzzle a sailor to tell how to break up such a solid mass of wood, iron, and copper, as this.

"A few years since Government sold an old vessel to a private individual, who wished to break her up for the sake of the iron and copper fastenings. The difficulty of doing so was so great, that he had to pur-

of nature feel himself far from a home? A Canadian or a Yankee, speaking the language of Shakespere, and proud of the ancestry of Milton, an Anglo-Saxon like ourselves, when you break off him the first crust of custom and local habits, or break in yourself to look under these to his inner soul, do you really find anything so strange about him and his tendencies, that you can never feel he is your friend and neighbour, merely because he was not born in England? Clear all this nonsense out of your head, and be assured that it is nonsense. A foreigner is a man; approach him in the spirit of your common humanity, and doubt not but that everywhere you will find a home and a fellow-citizen.

### WORKS ON EMIGRATION.

We have already had occasion to expose the disingenuousness which characterizes most works on emigration. Vamped up by persons either hired or interested to cry up one locality in the general competition for settlers, the authors are not worthy of trust in reference either to the excellences of the colonies they praise, or the faults of those they depreciate. The patron of Canada describes it as a Valparaiso, while the hack of the New Zealand speculation pronounces our North American colonies as a slice off the arctic circle. Mr. Mathew, the appraiser of Auckland and Wellington, takes it for granted that, because Canada has a long and severe winter, he may venture to say that it will scarcely produce any thing; forgetting that the hyperborean regions of the Baltic are the granary of Europe, while New Zealand has never yet fed its own population. He prophesies that such an inhospitable region will soon be deserted, in the face of the fact, that the population in ninety years has increased twenty fold; that in twenty-three years it has received 736,308 emigrants, and that in 1847 nearly three times as many settlers arrived there as in any former year, and twenty-four times as many as found their way to all our other colonies put together, amounting to 109,680. Were we to characterize the statements of many of the writers who, under pretence of giving an impartial view of the general subject of emigration, set off from the beginning with the fixed design of crying upon one field of settlement at the expense of every other, and of truth into the bargain, we would apply a very short word to most of their misrepresentations. We shall content ourselves however with merely cautioning the inquirer against putting any reliance whatever upon a single statement of their own, and advise him simply to extract from their works such facts as are authenticated by competent testimony, and substantial internal evidence. Let us pass on at once to the proper object of this work, which, founded on a careful collation of all treatises published on the subject of the various emigration fields before enumerated, proposes to lay before the reader a comprehensive, practical, and trustworthy detail of the whole subject.

---

## BRITISH AMERICA.

Of all British North America it may be observed that it has the advantage of greater proximity to, and easier access from Europe, than any other settlement. By the finest and safest steam vessels in the world Halifax may be reached by the Cunard mail packets in ten days from Liverpool—or the American steam ships between Southampton and New York, will convey passengers to the latter port, from whence they may reach Canada in eleven or twelve days from port to port. The fare by the Cunard line is £35, and by the American line £31 10s., including provisions and steward's fee. The second class fare is £20 by the American steamers. We are not aware that the Cunard line carries second class passengers. At certain ascertained seasons the finest weather may be calculated on so as to avoid sea sickness. In June and July this may be expected. The American liners from Liverpool and London to New York, Philadelphia, Boston, Halifax, Quebec, are of the very best and safest description. Their accommodations are of the first order, they are expressly built for speed and safety, and they have appointments quite unequalled for excellence. The cabin fare including provisions varies from £18 to £25; the distance is from 3,600 to 3,800 miles (to New Orleans, 4,300), and the average passage about thirty-five days or upwards, of 100 miles a day. By good transient ships we see it stated by the emigration commissioners the average passage to Quebec is forty-six days—to Prince Edward's Island forty days—Nova Scotia thirty-eight days. The fare by these vessels is, to Quebec, New Brunswick, or Halifax, from English ports, or the Clyde, cabin, including provisions, £12 to £20; intermediate, £6 to £10; steerage, £4 to £5; from Irish ports £10 to £12; £5 to £6; £4 to £5; and to the nearest United States ports, nearly the same.

The quickest passages are made in April and May, and these are the periods when it is most advantageous to a settler to commence his new mode of life. All necessary preliminary information will be found in the Colonization Circular, No. 9, published by Charles Knight, 90, Fleet Street, by authority, price 2d.

North America, as a place of settlement, has the obvious advantage of being easily, speedily, and cheaply reached, of being within easy distance of Europe, and of being nearer to the great market of all colonies than any other locality. The freights deduct less from the profits of goods, the returns are quicker, the risks of competition in the market with arrivals from other colonies are less than they can be in reference to any other district. The country is comparatively settled—there are no natives to battle with—credit and trade are steady—above all, labour is in fair supply, and at a moderate price in comparison to capital—and all the necessaries and comforts of life are accessible at a rate very much below what they cost in the more distant colonies. In answer to this, it indeed may be said that in the same degree labourers must be indifferently remunerated, and the profits of the producer must be small. But *cheapness argues the pressure of abundance both of labour and of food; and*

these, by *forcing* the investment of capital, must inevitably make a country prosperous and happy.

Sugar, soap, candles, tobacco, flax, and wool, timber, are all manufactured and produced on the spot. Tea, 2s., sugar, 4d., butter, 5d., cheese, 4d., coffee, 10d., meat, 2d., per lb.; eggs, 3d. per dozen; fowls, 6d. per pair; venison, 1d. per lb.; salmon of good size, 2s. each; and other fish very cheap; as also fire wood—Indian corn, 8s. per quarter clothing and servants wages as low in price as in England. A sovereign yields 25s. in Canada, and 30s. in Prince Edward's Island. A comfortable farm house with fifty acres of cleared and enclosed land may be had for £300, or rented for £25 per annum; taxes are infinitesimal. To all practical purposes, therefore, a man who can retire upon £150 per annum, would, by going to Prince Edward's Island, live quite as well as upon £300 a year in England, and if he has a large family, they could live infinitely better; if they chose to raise their own produce, for which a farm of fifty acres would furnish them with all the means, they would, except for clothing and a few groceries, be really independent of the need of current coin altogether. Emancipated from the tyranny of convention, and liberated from the necessity of consulting mere appearances, they may renovate the constitution by following the healthful activity of a country life. They will be under British institutions and essentially in British society, and among English customs; they will encounter little of that mere Yankeeism, against which so many entertain so great a prejudice. The tone of social life is not there indeed very high, and manners are more simple than polished. Settlers will not be quite as well, or so obsequiously served as at home—they will find everything of a coarser and plainer, and less perfectly convenient construction, and all around they will be reminded of a ruder and less advanced state of society; roads rarer and rougher, doctors further off, shops not so near, nor so well supplied, conveyance and intercourse imperfect, life monotonous, and company, news, incidents, scarce. Ladies especially, will miss many appliances which they have been accustomed to, regard as indispensable, and husbands may lay their account with a house full of patients, labouring under the home sickness. Much must be done *by*, which has hitherto been done *for* them—and much must be left undone, which they believed they could never do without. Never mind—"Resist evil, and it will flee from thee." Defy the women, and they will become resigned. To horse! He may be had cheap, and kept at a cost little beyond his shoeing. Take your rod, and bring home a dish of fish—shoulder your Joe Manton, or your rifle, and bring down a wild turkey or a deer—there is no license to pay for, and no gamekeeper to stop you at the march; or in the winter evenings, bring a book from the town, and while all work round the blazing hearth, do you read for the company. Make the house more comfortable and neat within—more trim without—do what you can for the garden, and inspire in the womankind a taste for botany and flowers. You must be the jobbing carpenter, and locksmith, and butcher, and gardener, and groom, and doctor sometimes—the executor *of commissions*, the brewer, the wood-cutter, plasterer, and glazier, the *man of all work*. And leave every other job to make the house pleasant *to the female eye*, and replete with the amenities of civilization. That is

the first thing which will reconcile your wife and daughters to their adopted country. Interest them in your bee-hives, get broods of chickens and ducks and geese, and all the accessories of the dairy, and place these under their dominion. Urge your friends and neighbours to join you in your new location, and "make the solitary place glad" with considerate kindness, well chosen acquaintances, and the fixed idea that that is once for all your only home and final resting place.

To us it appears that the colonies are the especial field for men to retire to from the wear and tear of life, with a small hoard that could do little for them in the old world, but everything in the new. It is the very place for a small capitalist to afford to be idle in. The literary man, who is spinning his life out at his brains, the surgeon or attorney, whose head work is eating the coat out of his stomach, the merchant, or clerk, or warehouseman, or tradesman, whose anxieties and confinement, and town life, are pushing consumption, or heart disease to their incipient stage, and who with a family staring them in the face, know not where to turn—let these men take stock, and if they can convert their possessions into £2,000 or £3,000, let them take flight in time to the colonies, where they may recover their health, and the tone of their minds, and add twenty years to their lives. They will make room for others in England, they will increase population where there is not enough, they will enjoy existence on what they have, in place of throwing it away on the struggle for more. Let it not be said that---

"No man, of aught he leaves, knows what it is to leave betimes."

These, if they be not mere mechanical unimaginative Bow Bell cocknies, ought to be the very men to enjoy the country life of the settler. They have intellectual resources seldom vouchsafed to the mere farmer, they require to change mental exhaustion for physical exertion, the most healthful, as well as exhilarating of occupations---and, surfeited with social sophistications, their palled senses may gladly "doff the world and let it pass."

The surgeon-apothecary may do well in any of these colonies, especially if he adds a knowledge of the veterinary art, and can dispense medicines for cattle, horses, &c.

The professional farmer may get a productive farm in fee simple for little more than the amount of one year's rent of the farm he left in England, with scarcely any taxes to pay. Every expense except that of labour will be much less, and if he gets but a small price for his produce, he has no rent day to meet, or steward's wrath to propitiate, and need care little for a failing crop, where he has few liabilities to encounter which a scanty and ill paid harvest will not easily meet.

All these classes, capitalists in a greater or less degree, establish this obvious advantage by emigration. They are emancipated from the necessity of keeping up appearances---they may live exactly as they please---a frame or even a log house costing from £35 to £85 will lodge them quite as securely as a brick one, which in England cost as much by the year's rent---they gain ten per cent. on the exchange, converting £1,000 into £1,100, the second conversion from sterling into currency gives them from 25s. to 30s. for every sovereign according as they go to Lower



or Upper Canada, or Prince Edward's Island, and they remove their capital entirely from the operation of a taxation which amounts to at least £35 per cent upon the whole property of England.

To those who have little or, still worse, nothing, the necessity and advantages of emigration are still greater. The sturdy but simple farmer beaten by the times, by a bad farm or a high rent, need only to resolve to be industrious and keep up a stout heart, to work out an early independence. If he must begin by serving, a single day's wages will buy an acre of good land; he may rent a farm on the simple condition of giving the proprietor one third of what he raises; or he may get land of his own immediately, at a cheap rate, and on the very easiest terms of payment. A little capital, if judiciously laid out, will go a great way, and if he have a family, especially of sons, ready and willing and able to labour, he may reckon himself already independent.

The farm labourer, inured to greater hardships and privation, more accustomed to hard work and the manipulation of agriculture, will be still better off if he cultivates industry and sobriety.

To the carpenter, blacksmith, mill and cartwright, and bricklayer, the very best circumstances concur in these colonies, where wages are fair, employment certain, food cheap and rent moderate.

The tradesman who understands his business, and has capital to buy goods for cash, is sure to make a speedy independence, by keeping a store. The store-keepers are indeed the chief men in these colonies.

Mere money lending is highly profitable: on good security it will sometimes bring 25 per cent. In bank stock it will readily produce 12 per cent, and by the buying and selling of land even larger profit may be made. In seasons of temporary depression, such as the present, cleared farms may be purchased at a very cheap rate. It is indeed suggested that high profits of money are scarcely compatible with perfect security; but if farms are purchased cheap, or even unimproved land, in favorable localities, the investment may indeed be subject to temporary depression, but the tide of emigration flows so fast towards these colonies, the unsettlement of Europe gives such an impetus to the transfer of capital to the new world, and a young country such as Canada, must so certainly progress for many years, that we conceive the security better than even that of land in Europe at present prices. The mortgagees of Ireland would too fully corroborate this. Nor ought it to be forgotten that the law expenses of conveyance, either for large purchases or small, amount in our colonies, to not as many shillings as they do pounds in England, that the title is clearer, and that there is no stamp duty on the transfer, of any moment. Were the colonization of these dependencies systematic, as government is about to make it, so that the emigrants should, at once, on arrival, be placed in a position of comparative comfort, the filtration which percolates to the United States, would not take place, and we should retain all the increment we acquired.

Referring the reader to the colonization circular, No. 9, for a detailed statement of the rates of wages in these colonies, we may observe generally that for all kinds of handicraftsmen, they range about the same or are somewhat more moderate than in England. Carpenters, blacksmiths, millwrights, and bricklayers, from 5s. to 6s. Bakers, tailors, shoemakers,



painters, shipwrights, from 3s. to 4s. Labourers and quarrymen 2s. to 3s. Dress makers 1s per day, without board. Cooks and dairymen from 13s. 6d. to 27s. per month and found. Or by the year with board and lodging, women servants from £9 to £12. Gardeners from £22 to £27. Labourers from £16 to £20. Where food, rent and taxes are so low, of course these wages are virtually much greater than they are here. We think they offer great inducements to operatives to remain at their employment for some years, in order that they may save capital, and either become masters in their own trade, or start as farmers, with a good sum in hand.

All authorities concur in strenuously recommending every emigrant to fix, before he sets out, upon the district in which he resolves to settle, and when he reaches America at once to go to the spot, and not to loiter about the towns, where his little all will soon be squandered or stolen. They are unanimous also in urging him at once to accept of such wages as may be offered him, until he has had time to look about him and see where he can get better. Until he has become accustomed to the peculiar mode of labouring practised in the country, his services are not of much value.

The balance of opinion is very greatly in favour of the rule that no emigrants from Britain should take uncleared land. The best of them make very indifferent woodsmen, and the felling of trees is an art. The woods are not healthy, and until the body becomes acclimated, great caution is required in the treatment of the constitution, even of the robust. Clearing land is very laborious, and the extremes of heat and cold to which North America is every where subject, joined to a degree of exposure to which in England the body has never been accustomed, place the new comer in danger of contracting disease, if his labours are very heavy.\* To new settlers ten acres of cleared land are worth fifty of wood, nor should it ever be forgotten that in the backwoods, for the

\* Referring the reader to the observations of Mr. Prentice, which will be found in subsequent pages, relative to the incautious exposure to which emigrants often subject themselves in the Western States, we regard the following advice as valuable. "In the new countries of the West," observes Mr. Marshall, "it is important that breakfast be eaten before the person is much exposed to the air. 'It is well known,' says Dr. Combe, 'that the system is more susceptible of infection and of the influence of cold, miasmata, and other morbid causes, in the morning before eating, than at any other time; and hence it has become a point of duty with all naval and military commanders, especially in bad climates, always to give their mess breakfast before exposing them to morning dews, and other noxious influences. Sir George Ballingall even mentions a regiment at Newcastle in which typhus fever was very prevalent, and in which of all the means used to check its progress, nothing proved so successful as an early breakfast of warm coffee. In aguish countries also, experience has shown that the proportion of sick among those who are exposed to the open air before getting any thing to eat is infinitely greater than among those who have been fortified by a comfortable breakfast.' The writer has had great personal experience of the most sickly climates, Batavia, Sumatra, China, the forests, lakes, and rivers of North America, and he is convinced that particular attention should be paid to the suggestion of Mr. Combe."

It is also most important to observe that nature dictates a great reduction in the consumption of animal and stimulating food during the ardent heats of an American summer. The inhabitants of India confine themselves to a purely vegetable diet, and colonel T. P. Thomson, by doing the same, never had so much as a head-ache during his whole period of service with his regiment in India, and as governor of Sierra Leone.

head of a family to have a long sickness, is famine and ruin, and to the capitalist, who may thereby be prevented from looking after his labourers, it is an immense loss. It is indeed said that wood land is always productive, while much that is cleared is impoverished by cropping. But the remedy for this is to examine the soil, and, if need be, to rent at first, with the option of purchase if approved. A capitalist can, at all times, purchase a cleared farm for one-third less than it cost to improve it, and considering the inexperience of new settlers, and that they know, at once, their whole outlay, when they buy a cleared farm, there is no room to doubt the prudence on the score of health, economy, and profit, of the course we recommend.

It is also especially desirable that in all cases the emigrant should avoid buying more land than his capital will easily enable him to cultivate. The poor man should have a sovereign to put against every acre of uncleared land he buys, and the capitalist at least £4. If possible let neither run into debt, but pay the purchase *down*. From the store keeper they will buy goods much cheaper, and sell produce much higher, by avoiding barter or credit, and introducing *cash* into all transactions. The store keepers are the usurers of Canada, and squeeze terrible interest out of the needy.

Colonial Commissioners advise emigrants to keep their contract tickets, carefully, till the conditions have been fulfilled, by their being fairly landed; to provide themselves with food sufficient for their maintenance until they reach the interior; to take no tools or furniture with them; to set off from England in the middle of March; to remember that they are entitled to be maintained on board for forty-eight hours after their arrival in port; to avoid drinking the water of the St. Lawrence, and to go to Quebec, if Canada be their destination, and to Halifax, if for the other colonies. It may be questioned whether passengers for the Upper Province might not more conveniently reach it by New York. The government agents at Quebec or Montreal, and the emigration societies at New York will give ample advice and information as to route, conveyance, fares. Emigrant sheds, and medical advice are provided gratis at all the principal towns. From Quebec to Hamilton, Upper Canada, 667 miles, the steerage passage is 29s. currency; time about eight days. To Toronto it is 22s., exclusive of provisions, for persons above twelve years. Half price for those between twelve and three, all under, free. The expense of a log hut, is from £5 to £12, and if the chief labour be performed by the emigrant, it will cost less. By New York a person in good circumstances may reach Toronto in three days, at a cost of £4 16s. 3d.

It is not our purpose to include in this work information which is more properly the object of a mere gazetteer. But as some distinctive features belong to each of the North American settlements, we shall notice them in their order.

#### PRINCE EDWARD'S ISLAND.

*This island in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, is 140 miles long, at its greatest breadth 34 miles, and contains 1,360,000 acres, of which all but 10,000 are fit for tillage. It is indented with numerous bays and harbours,*

and possesses many rivers. The soil is of excellent quality, and very productive of all crops, which thrive in England. The coast and rivers abound with fish: the country is very level, and easily farmed. Its inhabitants are chiefly Scotch and presbyterians. It is divided into King's, Queen's and Prince's Counties. The population is upwards of 40,000, and it has a governor and legislature of its own. Charlotte Town, the capital, is neat and pretty.

From the absence of mountains and its proximity to the sea, the island is quite free from fogs, and is very dry, with a climate more temperate and mild than any other in North America. The inhabitants are remarkable for health and longevity. In all these points every writer on the subject concurs, and we incline to the opinion, that for every class of emigrants, this, on account of its salubrity, and the superior character of its soil, is the most eligible locality of all our American possessions. Ague is unknown, and fever is accidental, not incidental.

The island contains a colony of old-fashioned, jog-trot folks, who would never set fire to the Thames, nor let the Thames drown them. Life seems easy to all classes, wages moderate, provisions and clothing cheap. From the perfectly reliable authority of a member of the colonial legislature, whose letter is dated so recently as August, 1848, we glean the following particulars. "The climate of the island I regard as very healthy. The summers are very fine; the winter, at times, very severe, but generally clear and bright, and I do not think, except during snow storms, that the cold is felt to be a serious inconvenience. The island is esteemed to be so beneficial to persons out of health in the other provinces, that it is no unusual thing for them to come here to recruit. Indeed the general report and impression of its salubrity is very prevalent. I know of no case of asthma, and the governess who came from England with me, used in England always to wear a respirator, but never used it while in this country. Consumption is, I believe, common to all parts of the world, but certainly not more so here than elsewhere. I know of no case of ague. Fever is an accidental intruder at times, but not more than in England. With respect to the state of society, it is perhaps as good as in any colony, for a good many English families have, within the last ten years settled in the island, bringing property with them, and having by their superior means and number obtained some little influence in the place, they have improved the character of society in it."

"There would be no difficulty either in leasing or purchasing a small farm or a small house according to the views and fancy of the settler, as the enterprise of the people of the colonies finds its vent principally in building, &c. &c. in the expectation to sell, and proceed through the same course over again. From £200 to £400 sterling would do all that moderate wants would require.

"The currency of the island is at a depreciation of fifty per cent. in consequence of an issue of paper money, and increase of debt at the same time, which is now better understood, and put under restraint; but it has become established as the fixed rate. A sovereign is therefore £1 10s. of this currency, and an English shilling, in like manner, passes for 1s. 6d. With £200 per annum a man may live here far better than



with £300 in England, and so in proportion. The price of the chief necessaries of life, as stated in the gazette, August 1st, is as follows (and it must be remembered that we are this year experiencing the bad effects of two years' failure of the potatoes, and a very bad years' crop of wheat and oats last year.) Beef 2d. to 3d. per lb. ; mutton 1½d to 3d. ; veal 1d. to 2½d. ; flour 2d. per lb. ; butter 4½d. to 6½d. ; cheese 3d. to 5d. ; potatoes 2s. to 2s. 4d. per bushel ; eggs 3½d. to 4d. per dozen ; fowls 6½d. to 9½d. ; pair of chickens 6½d. to 8d. ; cod-fish, mackarel, haddock at very low prices ; salmon of fine flavour and good size, 2s. to 3s. 6d. each. By this it will be seen that a little money with management may be made to go a great way here ; tea, sugar, &c. are at low prices, and clothing as cheap as in England.

"There is very little difference between this and England, as far as respects domestic servants, save that their wages are rather less ; agricultural labourers are generally paid 14s. per week, finding themselves, or £16 per annum boarded in the house."

Bouchette, Macgregor, and Macculloch describe the island as well wooded with spruce, fir, birch, beech, and maple. Flax grows luxuriantly, the pastures are excellent, and cattle and sheep thrive eminently. Only 100,000 acres are under cultivation, but all authorities concur in stating that the settlement is admirably adapted in every part for successful and even luxuriant cultivation, and indeed that it is capable of feeding the whole of the neighbouring colonies.

It is obvious that the moderate price of labour and of land, and the low price of all the necessaries of life, make this place of pure English society and manners, highly eligible to the capitalist or to persons in the middle ranks of life, while its temperate climate ought also to allure the labouring man. Indeed, it appears to us that the insulation of the place, and the easy manageability of the soil, have made it too snug, and the acquisition of competence too easy, to stimulate the energies of the sober population. A little fresh blood infused amongst them, and some more capital, will doubtless, at no distant date, make this a most desirable colony ; the only drawback seems to be the length of the winter. Seed time begins at 1st of May, and harvest ends in October 31st. ; snow falls at Christmas, and remains until the 5th of March.

#### NOVA SCOTIA AND CAPE BRETON.

These islands are under the same government, and are only separated by a narrow strait ; they are also within fourteen miles of New Brunswick. Nova Scotia is 300 miles long, and of various breadth, containing an area of 15,620 square miles ; 10,000,000 acres, whereof 5,000,000 are arable, 400,000 under actual cultivation, and a population of 165,000 souls. Cape Breton is less than a third of this size, and both partake of the same character, abounding in coal, gypsum, iron, salt, and other minerals, having numerous rivers teeming with salt and fresh water fish, and carrying on a very large trade in all the more common sorts of timber, in the curing of fish, in ship building, and in mining.

The eastern division of the island consists principally of a strong, loamy clay, productive of good wheat crops, while rich alluvial in-

tervales are still more fertile. In the Pictou district seven crops of wheat are taken in succession without any manure. Towards the north west rich alluvial marshes are reclaimed from the sea, producing from 5 to 7½ quarters of wheat, and three tons of hay per acre. The average produce of farm land per acre is twenty-five bushels of wheat, forty of oats, 200 of potatoes, 2½ tons of hay. Good dairy farms are found in the north-west division; the population is chiefly Scotch, and is ruled by a governor, a council, and a legislative assembly elected by forty-shilling-freeholders. The prevailing religion is protestant, of various denominations, and the provision for education seems to be ample. Taxation is very light amounting to about 6s.8d. per head; the upset price of the public lands is 1s. 9d. per acre, 100 acres or £8 15s. worth, being the smallest quantity sold. For miners, coopers, fish curers, sawyers, lumberers, ship carpenters, fishermen, tanners, and farm labourers, the demand must be considerable. The yearly shipping amounts to 800,000 tons.

The changes of temperature are sudden and extreme; the severe weather sets in in December, and the frosts breaks up at the beginning of February; the severity of the winter ends in March, when chill, damp, east winds prevail till the end of April. It is often the close of May before the spring fairly covers the fields with verdure. May and June are foggy; July and August are warm, clear, and serene; September and October, are like ours; but November, and even December, produces days equal to the loveliest of our English May. Consumption and inflammation are somewhat common, but fever and ague are unknown; and on the whole these islands are very healthy, the inhabitants living to a great age. That Indian corn can here be raised successfully, pumpkins, all our culinary vegetables, and all our fruits abundantly and of good quality, as also excellent clover and meadow grass, are facts which warrant the belief that the climate must be by no means of the hyperborean character which some have represented. The land abounds with lime, free, and slate stone, and brick earth, the rivers with salmon and trout, the sea board with white and shell fish. There are here manifestly the elements of great comfort and prosperity, which the progress of society, the increase of steam navigation, and immigration from the mother country, cannot fail to develop.

It is our duty however to qualify this favourable report with the caution, that, although, as in most rigorous climates, this is a healthy, it cannot be said to be a very pleasant locality. To people from Scotland of average constitution, we think it would be suitable; for healthy working men it is very well adapted. Persons of enterprise and activity, who must follow some occupation as the means of subsistence, will here find a better scope than in Prince Edward's Island; but it is not so temperate, it is liable to fogs from which the latter is free, and for the middle classes as a place to retire to and save in, it is not so eligible. Having more bustle and life about it, 15,000 tons of shipping, and an aggregate of £1,000,000 in exports and imports, it is obviously better adapted for the young as a field of exertion, and, by its command of coal, joined with its proximity to New York, where steam navigation produces such a large consumption both of that article and of iron, we can scarcely doubt that it must now rapidly increase in wealth and the pursuits of industry.

## NEW BRUNSWICK.

This province, possessing an independent legislature and government, is situated on the mainland of North America, forming the south-eastern coast boundary of Lower Canada; it has a population of 200,000 souls, 16,500,000 acres of area, whereof 11,000,000 are arable, and is said to be capable of supporting at least 3,000,000 inhabitants.

The upset price of unreclaimed land is 2s. 8d. per acre; 50 acres is the smallest quantity sold, price £6 13s. 4d. The soil is fertile, several accounts concurring in the statement that in the Stanley settlement wheat is produced weighing 70 lbs. per bushel, which is superior to the best produced in England. It is highly recommended to emigrants, especially of the labouring classes; it is very rich in minerals, especially coal, and in river, lake, and sea fish of all kinds; from its dense forests, it has a vast timber trade, and carries on fish curing and whaling to a large extent. Saw mills and ship building, for which it possesses superior capabilities, afford increasing means of employment and commerce.

The province is said to be very healthy, and the climate much to resemble that of Nova Scotia, not being subject to the great extremes of Lower Canada, nor to the fevers of the Upper Province. But, the fact that it is the boundary of Lower Canada, and the eastern boundary too, leads us to expect that it must be more subject to the rigours which characterize that region, than has been represented. The density and extent of the forests to which the sun cannot penetrate, must make them harbours for immense masses of snow, which cannot fail to render the currents of air extremely cold, and to compel winter to linger much longer than might be argued from the state of the sky and sun. We observe that 15,000 emigrants settled in the province last year; that they were easily absorbed, and that wages did not fall in consequence. These facts argue a high estimation of the colony, and a rapid progress in prosperity. Improved farms are *said* to cost £5 per acre, and near the towns as much even as £20. Succession is wisely determined by the law of gavel kind.

Led away by what the St. John's Chronicle calls the "timber mania," the population have neglected the more important pursuits of mining, fishing, and above all agriculture. Lumbering is notoriously a demoralizing employment, and ultimately much less certain and profitable to the community at large than other fields of enterprise.

An American, met by Mr. M'Gregor in 1828, near Frederic Town, informed him he had been settled in the district seven years, and, commencing without a shilling, had, in that short time, cleared three hundred acres, and acquired a great flock of sheep, horses, oxen, milch cows, swine, and poultry. He lived in a large and comfortable dwelling house *well furnished*, with his family, and a number of labourers, had a forge, *trip hammer, fulling, saw, and grist mills*, driven by water power, raised *large crops*, grew and manufactured excellent flax, and grew as much as



ninety bushels of Indian corn on a single acre. He talked in high terms of the rich interior country.

As evidence of the state of the climate the fact here stated, of the existence of prolific crops of Indian corn is very important. In reference to Lower Canada, Mr. Shirreff observes that "the climate is too cold for the cultivation of Indian corn, which only occasionally comes to maturity in the most favoured spots." Indian corn is a very tender plant; to come to maturity it must be sown early, and it never becomes ripe until the middle or end of October. If then it is successfully cultivated in New Brunswick, it is apparent that the spring must be earlier, and the commencement of winter considerably later than in Lower Canada.

The prices of improved land in this, and all emigration fields vary much according to the temporary state of the district. In hard times, *for which an emigrant should wait*, good cleared farms with suitable buildings, may for cash be had for 30s. or 40s. per acre. At this season of depression great bargains are to be made. We have examined the files of the colonial newspapers (a most useful study for an intending emigrant), and from their advertisements we observe that, good farms are to be had in all the provinces at prices varying from 20s. to 100s. per acre.

#### CANADA.

Lower Canada, or Canada East as, since the union of the two provinces, it is called, contains an area of 132,000,000 acres, and is divided into five districts, and twenty-one counties. The population, which is chiefly French, amounts to upwards of 1,000,000 of souls. It contains several handsome and prosperous towns, and possesses the best river and lake communications of any country in the world. Its cities, Quebec and Montreal are very populous, commodious, and picturesque, and the scenery of the region is altogether very fine. Abundance of land of excellent quality is every where to be had on easy terms, the upset price of uncleared land, ranging from 3s. to 5s. per acre, and improved farms with suitable offices even in the neighbourhood of the chief towns, being purchaseable, at prices, varying from £20 to £5 or even £3 per acre. The country is well settled---the institutions for government, jurisprudence, religion, and education, matured, and ample, and the state of society not un congenial to the British taste or habits. Roads, bridges, canals, coaches, steam and ferry boats, hotels, hospitals, &c., are more numerous and better arranged and appointed in this than in the other provinces, and the conveniences of civilized life are here more readily attainable. Shipping and commerce are prosperous, and transactions are conducted less by barter and more through the medium of a currency here than in the other districts, or the Western United States. The working population are simple and inoffensive in their habits, and more respectful in their manners than elsewhere. Produce yields a better price and is more easily convertible into cash also, and wages are fair but not excessive. The proportion which arable land, and soil of superior

quality, in the settled parts of this province, bears to the whole territory is very high, and the better classes of timber, which it bears in perfection (oak, maple, beech, elm, walnut, cedar, and ash), as also the quality and quantity of the wheat (forty bushels per acre), sufficiently indicate its superiority.

Let us here premise what is necessary to be observed in reference to climate, both in its effects upon animal and vegetable life. Other things being equal, that is to say cleanliness, drainage, food, household and clothing comforts, occupation, and medical assistance, persons are healthiest and longest lived in cold climates, and even in temperate regions they are healthiest at the coldest season of the year. The Poles, the Russians, above all the Cossacks, occupying the steppes of the Ukraïn, are the healthiest and longest lived people in the world. The Norwegians, Danes, and those Germans who live in the regions where winter is long and severe, are also long lived; so are the Dutch. As you rise into the mountainous districts of warmer countries, you find the population stronger and more healthy. The Caucasians and Balkans have given Russia more trouble than all her other enemies. It is then quite to be expected that Lower Canada, longer settled, more extensively cleared, surrounded better with the appliances of civilization, with a drier air, fewer swamps, and a longer and severer winter than any other part of North America, should also be healthy, and remarkable for the robustness and longevity of its inhabitants. More subject, however, to extremes than the eastern dependencies, and to sudden alternations of temperature, it has its drawbacks to the sophisticated or delicate constitution; and considering that the length of winter and its severity endure for from six months in the eastern, to five and a half in the western extremities of the province, we regard the district as altogether unsuitable for the fair enjoyment of life and nature, and ill adapted for the successful prosecution of agriculture; no spring, summer and autumn insupportable, are conditions for which to our taste no commercial advantages can compensate. Every thing sealed up and made dead by frost and snow, bird, beast, and creeping thing absconded or perished, the thermometer standing thirty degrees below freezing point, water, nay whisky, freezing within a foot of the fire, boiling water when thrown up falling in icicles, milk produced in lumps, meat having to be thawed before it can be eaten, the dead even being kept for months before being buried, and this enduring, not occasionally, but for a lengthened period,—these are phenomena of which we cannot recommend to any the practical experience. We are bound to state that the air is so dry, the sky so clear, and the zephyr so light and genial, that the cold *looks* very much greater than it *feels*. The blood is so well oxygenated with the pure and exhilarating atmosphere, that an improved circulation, by generating great animal heat, defles somewhat the external rigour. Still the mere time which winter lasts is an intolerable nuisance to all who enjoy nature and out door life.

The same observations apply to vegetation; the cold countries of Europe are its granaries. Polish, Tamboff, and Dantzic wheat, are the *best which come to our market*. Rye, oats, barley, beans, are produced *in abundance in those frigid climes*, and Holland condemned to an arctic winter, is the dairy store of England. But for pasture and store farm-

ing, a six months winter forms a serious drawback, especially where labour is expensive; large quantities of food have to be stored for the cattle, they have to be properly housed, their meat prepared and set before them, their houses kept sweet, and themselves carefully tended; and this in a country where manure is regarded as not worth the cost of spreading and ploughing in, is manifestly a heavy deduction to be made from other advantages.

Major Tulloch in his military reports states, that "of all the colonial stations occupied by our troops, rheumatic diseases affect them least in Canada. Neither acute diseases nor deaths are so numerous by one-half in winter there, as in summer. Remittent and intermittent diseases are much less prevalent in Lower than in Upper Canada, and not very frequent in either province; but in July the deaths in the lower province amounted to 4,068, and in January to only 2,365. The constitution of the soldier is not affected in any material degree by the extreme severity of the North American winter; on the contrary, the degree of health there enjoyed is not exceeded in any quarter of the globe."

"The summer heat," observes the backwoodsman, "of Upper Canada generally ranges towards 80 degrees, but should the wind blow twenty-four hours from the north, it will fall to forty degrees. One remarkable peculiarity in the climate is its dryness---roofs of tinned iron of fifty years standing are as bright as the day they came out of the shop; you may have a charge of powder in your guns for a month without its hanging fire; or a razor out and opened all night without a taint of rust. Pectoral or catarrhal complaints are here hardly known. In the cathedral of Montreal, where 5,000 persons assemble every Sunday, you will seldom find the service interrupted by a cough, even in the dead of winter and in hard frost; pulmonary consumption is so rare in Upper Canada that in eight years residence I have not seen as many cases of the disease as I have seen in a day's visit to a provincial infirmary at home. The only disease annoying us here, to which we are unaccustomed at home, is intermittent fever, and that, though abominably annoying, is not by any means dangerous: indeed, one of the most annoying circumstances connected with it is that instead of being sympathised with, you are laughed at. Otherwise the climate is infinitely more healthy than that of England.

"Though the cold of a Canadian winter is great, it is neither distressing nor disagreeable. There is no day during winter, except a rainy one, in which a man need be kept from work. The thermometer is no judge of temperature. Thus, with us in Canada when it is low, say zero, there is not a breath of air, and you can judge of the cold of the morning, by the smoke rising from the chimney of a cottage straight up, like the steeple of a church, then gradually melting away into the beautiful clear blue of the morning sky; yet it is impossible to go through a day's march in your great coat, whereas at home when the wind blows from the north east, though the thermometer stands at from 50 degrees to 60 degrees, you find a fire far from oppressive. During the Indian summer (three weeks of November), the days are pleasant, with abundance of sunshine, and the nights present a cold clear black frost; then the rains commence---then the regular winter, which if rains and thaws do not intervene is



very pleasant---then rains and thaws again until the strong sun of middle May renders everything dry and green."

The author of Hochelaga (Mr. Warburton) corroborates these observations, and Mrs. Jameson, although in the outset of her work she gives the gloomiest picture of a Canadian year, winds up, after three years experience, in high spirits, the best health, and with the most favourable opinion of Canada "and all which it inherits." Indeed, although complaining, on her arrival, of very delicate health, she undertook long excursions down the lakes and rivers in open canoes, resting in rude tents during the night, and suffered neither from fatigue, nor an exposure, which most English ladies would regard as suicidal, and which undertaken in England would be decidedly hazardous.

It is not the rigour of the winter which is so formidable in Canada, but rather the summer heats and the sudden changes of temperature. An Aberdeenshire gardener, settled at Montreal, observes, "the garden is surrounded by high brick walls, covered with peach and nectarine trees; the peaches grow to a great size, and ripen excellently in the open air; the grapes bear well on the trellises in the garden; I had a fine crop of them, superior to any I saw in the houses at home; and the melons are also surprisingly fine; I cut 300 melons from ground not twenty feet by twelve, some weighing fifteen pounds; they require no attention; just sow the seed and this is all you have to do. We sow cucumbers about the ditches, and they produce abundantly. Gourds here weigh fifty pounds. *The thermometer stood for three months* at 99 degrees all day in the shade, and 86 all night. I thought I should be roasted alive, being obliged to take my bed out of the house and lie in an open shed, with nothing on but a single sheet, and after all I perspire very freely."

In winter observes Mr. Montgomery Martin and Mr. Evans (on Canadian agriculture), "all the feathered tribe take the alarm, even the hardy crow retreats; few quadrupeds are to be seen, some, like the bear, remaining in a torpid state, and others, like the hare, turning to a pure white." "The country is covered with snow; within doors the Canadians are well secured from the cold---the apartments being heated with stoves, and kept at a high equable temperature. Winter is a season of joy and pleasure, sledges, carriages fixed on skates, convey over the rivers, lakes, and roads, visiting and pleasure parties, and dining, supping, and balls fill up the evenings. Even the St. Lawrence is frozen over from Quebec to Montreal."

The authoress of the "Backwoods of Canada," after giving a glowing account of the aspect of the country around Quebec, observes, under date 17th of August, "the weather moderately warm (this on board ship opposite Montreal), and the air quite clear; we have emerged from a damp atmosphere to a delightful summer. The further we advance the more fertile the country appears; the harvest is ripening under a more genial climate than that below Quebec. We see fields of Indian corn in full flower---the farms and farm houses are really handsome places with clumps of trees to break the monotony of the clearing. The land is nearly an unbroken level plain, fertile and well farmed. The country between Quebec and Montreal has all the appearance of having been long settled and under cultivation, but there is a great portion of forest still stand-

ing; many herds of cattle were feeding on little grassy islands. Some miles below Montreal the appearance of the country became richer, more civilized, more populous; in the lower division of the province you feel that the industry of the inhabitants is forcing a churlish soil for bread—in the upper, the land seems willing to yield her increase to moderate exertion. August 21.—The weather is sultry hot, accompanied by frequent thunder showers; I experience a degree of langour and oppression that is very distressing.”

Mr. Patrick Shirreff, an East Lothian farmer, who visited Canada in 1834, expresses an indifferent opinion of the country in every respect, and a great preference for Illinois. But on comparing his narrative with that of a very great many reliable and eminent authorities, and with facts stated by himself, and looking to the spirit in which he views every thing, we are not inclined to place implicit reliance on his estimate. Naturally of a morose temper, and tainted in his view of external appearances by mere political impressions, we are more inclined to judge from his facts than his mere *dicta*.

“Around Cornwall” he admits, “and more particularly from Coteau de Lac to the Cascades, much excellent wheat was growing on clay soil, formed into very narrow ridges. Other crops indifferent, and choked up with perennial thistles.”

“I experienced much pleasure at finding my friends and former neighbours possessing so many more old country comforts than the backwood settlers in Upper Canada, and all enjoying good health and spirits. This is quite an East Lothian colony; four farmers who have settled here dined with us, and there are blacksmiths, sailors, &c., without number in the village. The township of Hinchinbroke is a thriving settlement, and in point of climate perhaps the best in Lower Canada. The banks of the river are free from wood—good farms are seen.” “The Chateauguay is here joined by the Hinchinbroke, Trout River, and Oak Creek, the banks of all of which are settled and abound in good situations.” Grass was in many situations excellent, red and white clover abounding without being sown.” “The houses consist of wood; a log house consists of rough logs piled above each other; dove-tailed at the corners, and the intervals filled up with clay or other material. A block house is square logs classed. A frame house is sawn boards nailed on a frame, lathed and plastered inside with pitched roofs, slated with shingles.”

“Land in Hinchinbroke district sells moderately; a friend bought two hundred acres, with a frame and log house for £270 currency; another, three hundred acres with ninety cleared, for £237.” “The general aspect of the country from St. Therese to Montreal, a distance of forty miles, closely resembles the finest parts of England. I do not recollect of having travelled over the like extent of continuous good wheat soil in any part of the world.” “Clover seeds are never sown, yet cow grass and white clover every where abound, and often attain the utmost luxuriance. Heaps of manure were seen dissolving to earth on the way sides.” Mr. Shirreff states that the farming is of the most wretched description, and the sheep, cattle, and horses very inferior. The Canadians live in large block houses, clean and neat, but deficient in orchards and the ornament of trees. They are extremely respectful and civil. Another East Lothian

farmer, who had recently settled, told him his purchase was very cheap, and he was in high hopes and spirits. He gives a most favourable account of the Montreal district, and recommends market gardening there as highly lucrative. A milch cow can be grazed for the season for 4s. 3d. The price of land on the island of Montreal varied from £10 to £20 per acre, according to quality, situation, and buildings. Labour is cheap—crops are reaped at 7s. 6d. per acre. An East Lothian ploughman got £12 a year, house, garden, firewood, cow's keep, oatmeal, potatoes, and peas.

Mr. Joseph Pickering, in his "Inquiries of an Emigrant," more than corroborates this favorable account. He speaks of the great number of houses and farms on the banks of the Lower Canada rivers, the neatness, cleanliness and orderliness of the appearance of the French population, and of the great excellence of the Canadian horses. "If not for the extremes of climate, this might be considered almost a paradise." "Attended a cattle show, a few good Leicestershire sheep, good bulls, cows indifferent, very useful English and Canadian brood mares." "Manure produced splendid grass, but so disregarded that men were hired to cart it to the river." "The goodness and cheapness of the old cleared land, (£5 to £6 only the acre,) low price of labour, (30s. to 35s. per month,) point this place out as eligible for farmers with capital, as there are no taxes." "Hemp grows very luxuriantly." "Winter wheat is little sown; but a Canadian informs me that he knew a small piece this season that answered extremely well, much better than spring wheat. The snow would preserve it." "At Quebec district, land is good, grass fields luxuriant. Pasture had a fresher appearance the lower I came down the province, attributable to the dampness of the climate, for there have been more misty foggy days since I have been in Quebec, than I saw all the time I was in the Upper Province." "Attended two agricultural meetings. Very fine vegetables exhibited, and also fruit; excellent ploughing by settlers, (Irish and Scotch,) and very good cattle.

The Aberdeenshire gardener states, that in Montreal bread is cheap, 6 lbs. for 8d.; beef 4d., pork 6d., mutton 3½d. per lb.; eggs 5d. per doz. Labourer's wages, 2s. 6d., currency; joiners 5s., masons the same; tailors 7s. 6d.; blacksmiths 4s. 6d. Clothes dear, 30s. for making a dress coat; 6s. for trousers; shoes the same price as in Scotland, but not so good.

Such is an elliptical account of the various more important particulars relative to the lower province, which it is important for emigrants to know. The character and topography of the various sub-districts, it is not necessary they should learn until, being on the spot, they can inform themselves of the minutest particulars. Here it is our object only to supply such information as may enable them to form a general idea of the suitability of the province for their taste and circumstances. Our own conclusion from the facts is, that for handicraftsmen, and persons not proposing to follow agriculture, the chief towns of Lower Canada form the preferable location; and that for agriculturists the Upper Province is very much better adapted.



## UPPER CANADA.

The area of the Western Province is 64,000,000 of acres, and the white population is principally British, amounting to upwards of 500,000 souls.\* It contains thirteen districts, twenty-six counties, six ridings, and 273 townships.

The climate of Canada becomes milder, and the winter shorter, the further west the emigrant goes; "So much so," observes the report of the government agent, "that although the frost generally commences in November at its eastern extremity, and continues in that neighbourhood till the middle of April, it rarely commences on the shores of Lake Erie before Christmas, and usually disappears between the 25th March and the 1st of April. On a comparison with the climate of Great Britain, the summer heat is somewhat greater, but never oppressive, as it is always accompanied with light breezes. There is less rain than in England, but it falls at more regular intervals, generally in spring and autumn. The winter's cold, though it exceeds that of the British Isles, is the less sensibly felt on account of its dryness, and seldom continues intense for more than three days together." A writer in the colonial magazine observes that "the climate is brighter, clearer, drier than Great Britain, but neither so much warmer in summer, nor so much colder in winter, as to prove disagreeable: it is neither scorched by the sultry summers of the south, nor blasted by the biting winters of the north." There is, at least, the difference of a month or six week's duration of winter between Quebec and Lake Ontario.

Mr. Pickering's diary gives an exact account of the climate for each day of three years. A few extracts will convey a more precise idea than any general description. "August 16, (1825.) Harvest finished,—rain all day. Sowed wheat from beginning of September to 5th October. Cut Indian corn 20th September. December 10. Summer and fall remarkably dry, and still continues. November was mild and pleasant, at times too warm. 21. Snow not half an inch deep, but sharpish frost. January 1st, (1826.) A few very sharp, frosty days, with a little snow. February 12. Steady frost three or four weeks. Last winter hardly any frost in Western Province. 26. Quite moderate of late; quite mild and thawing. March 12. Frost out of ground, ice off lake; rain; foggy. 19. Three severe cold days, and snow storms, gone again with thunder; 26. Frosty, cold, wet, mild; thermometer up to temperate, and below

\*The total population of British America, appears to be 1,539,715, including New Foundland and Honduras. The latest account assigns 623,649 to Lower Canada, and 506,855 to Upper Canada. We are therefore not a little perplexed to find it stated by the Honorable J. H. Boulton of Toronto, M. P. for the county of Norfolk in Canada, that Canada alone contains a population fast approaching to 2,000,000. It is still more inexplicable to reflect that if the return be correct which gives only 1,199,704, to the two provinces, that of that amount no less than 767,373 are made up of emigrants direct from the mother country; a number greater than the whole existing British population of the provinces, if it be true as stated in the last accounts, that the native Canadian habitants muster upwards of 500,000, souls. This fact would certainly give countenance to the received impression that upwards of 60 per cent. of all emigrants to British America, find their way, ultimately, to the United States.

freezing point. April 2. Fine pleasant days, some frosty nights. 8. Partly wet and cold, partly fine and pleasant. Sowing spring wheat and clover; sheep lambing; calves and cows turned out to grass. 15. Three rather severe frosty days; 17, 13 then 53 degrees above Zero. Sowing peas, kidney beans, garden turnips. 22. Cold. Spring later than usual; spring wheat coming up. 29. Heavy rain; fruit, wheat, grass begin to bud. May 6. Stormy and cold; one very warm day; 71 deg. at noon, generally 48 deg. to 62 deg.; peas up. 13. Warm growing week, 65 deg. morning, 81 deg. noon. 20. Dry, warm, 60 deg. to 65 deg. Planted Indian corn. June 4. Foggy; Indian corn and oats up; potatoes planted. 6. 81 deg., 88 deg. at Montreal. 10. Very hot week; cutting clover; wild grapes in blossom. 18. Rain and cool, 55 deg. to 67 deg. 24. Rainy. July 1. Fine and temperate. 22. Harvest general. 29. A cool week, 70 deg.; mornings rather cold. Aug. 5. Another mild week. 12. Very hot; no wind; 83 deg. 19. Hot week; 75 deg. to 85 deg. 26. From this date to 14th September, very fine weather, 58 deg. to 76 deg. 16. Warm; nights cold; 53 deg. morning, 71 deg. noon. 23. Some thunder and rain; all fruits ripe, and potatoes plentiful and ripe. Oct. 1. A beautiful day, serene sky; still air; covered with flowers. 8. Very fine week, 45 deg. morning, 60 deg. noon. Potatoes all up. 14. Some rain, but fine and pleasant week. 55 deg. to 63 deg. 21. Frosty mornings, days warm. Nov. 1. Mild and pleasant; a little rain; 50 deg. and 60 deg. 4. Snows and sleets all day. 5. Thaw to day. 8. Heavy rain; snow washed away. Dec. 5. Fine pleasant day. 25. Frost has set in sharp; plenty of snow, six or eight inches. Feb. 23, (1827.) A beautiful clear day; snow wasting. March 25. Open weather; some days mild and pleasant; ice off the lake, frost off the ground, snow all gone. April 1. mild air, cloudless sky. 2. Beautiful and warm. 5. Wheat grows and looks well. 9. Spring in all its beauty. June 1. Frosty nights, warm days. 10. dry and warm; wheat in ear. July 2. Pleasant; sultry. 23. Harvest general. August 1. Mild, moderate, some rain. Sept. 10. Weather of late fine and pleasant. Few very hot days. Oct. 1. For a fortnight cloudy and coldish. Winter 1827-8, open and dry. Wet, cold spring, but without snow of any consequence. Summer 1828. Various; some very hot days, but generally pleasant, with showers. Indian corn excellent. Fall of 1828. Sickly. May 1, 1829. Winter mild, open, till 11th February, when a little snow, sharp frost, no rain, snow off in the end of March; showers to 1st of April. May rather hot, 86 deg. at times. June and up to July, cool and pleasant, 76 deg.

The lady who writes letters from the backwoods observes, under date, November 20.—“My experience of the climate hitherto is favourable. Autumn very fine, slight frosts on September mornings; more severely in October, but during the day warm and cheerful. November in the beginning soft and warm; latterly, keen frosts and snowfalls, but bright and dry. May 9, 1833, snows of December continually thawing; not a flake on 1st of January; couldn't bear a fire; weather open till 29th of January, then cold set in severely. 1st of March, coldest day and night I ever felt, even painful; 25 degrees below Zero in the house; breath congealed on the blankets, and metal froze to our fingers; lasted only three days, and then grew warmer. 19th of March, snow lay deep till a

fortnight ago, when a rapid thaw has brought a warm and balmy spring. Though the Canadian winter has its disadvantages, it has also its charms; the sky brightens; air exquisitely clear and dry; I enjoy a walk in the woods of a bright winter day, when not a cloud, or the faint shadow of a cloud, obscures the soft azure of the heavens above; and but for the silver covering of the earth, I might say, 'It is June, sweet June.' May 10th, the weather oppressively warm; I am glad to sit at the door and enjoy the lake breeze; black flies and mosquitoes annoying; forest trees all in leaf; verdure most vivid. November 2, 1833, changeable seasons; spring warm and pleasant; from May to middle of harvest, heavy rains, cloudy skies, moist hot days; autumn wet and cold; I must say at present I do not think very favourably of the climate. March 14, 1834, you say the rigours of a Canadian winter will kill me; I never enjoyed better health, nor so good as since it commenced; there is a degree of spirit and vigour infused into one's blood by the purity of the air that is quite exhilarating; I have often felt the cold on a windy day in Britain more severe than in Canada. There are certainly some days of intense cold, but it seldom endures more than three days together; and blazing log fires warm the house, and when out of doors you suffer less inconvenience than you would imagine while you keep in motion. July 13th, winter broke up early, by end of February snow disappeared; March mild and pleasant; last week of April trees all in leaf. 16th of May, cold sharp winds; heavy storms of snow nipped the young buds and early seeds. November 28th, winter fairly setting in; I do like the Canadian winter."

"You ask me if I like the climate of Upper Canada; I do not think it deserves all travellers have said about it; last summer very oppressive; drought extreme; frosts set in early; very variable; no two seasons alike owing to clearing of the forest; near the rivers and lakes the climate is much milder and more equable."

Mr. Shirreff estimates the duration of winter in Upper Canada at four months, and observes: "Upper Canada differs from the lower province in climate by having a longer summer and a shorter winter; while the extremes of heat and cold, as indicated by the thermometer, are nearly the same in both provinces. The waters of the St. Lawrence and lakes, inclining to the north-east, the climate improves in ascending the waters till reaching Amherstburgh in about 42 degrees of latitude. The province, as far as it is accurately known, has not an eminence of sufficient height to affect temperature, and the climate of different situations may be estimated according to their latitudes. In the most southerly parts, near the head of Lake Erie, the length of the winter varies from two to three months; ploughing commences about the 1st of April, and cattle and horses are allowed to roam in the woods during winter, a practice which marks the mildness of the climate, and also perhaps the laziness of the inhabitants. The climate of Upper Canada is as healthy as the lower province, although the inhabitants are more liable to sickness from the surface not being so well cleared of forest."

We have here given in detail a complete narrative of the incidents of the climate of Canada with perhaps some prolixity, and exhibited it as it affects a practical farmer of the country, an occasional visitor, and a lady



settler. To us it appears the most important inquiry connected with these settlements, because, except on the score of climate, they present far greater advantages of soil, productions, communication, supply of labour, and proximity to markets, than any other.

It is obvious that Upper Canada is by no means so agreeable a climate as those which we shall have afterwards occasion to notice; nor perhaps is it, on the whole, so free from causes of disease. Regions which can produce two crops in the year, which can receive all seeds without risk of destruction by frost, and can raise fruits and other vegetables of almost a tropical character, cannot fail also to offer great facilities to the agriculturist, store farmer, and wool grower. They are also much less liable to the fever and ague which produce such annoyance in countries liable to extremes, and to great deposits of vegetable alluvion on the shores of lakes and rivers.

But while these differences ought to be duly appreciated, it appears to us from the foregoing *vidimus* of the Canadian weather, that the climate of Upper Canada, especially towards the north and west, is by no means so objectionable as has been represented; that its rigours are not so formidable, and that every day the progress of settlement is diminishing their severity. A certain degree of rigour is protective of health; it effectually kills corruption, pulverizes the soil, and braces the system; the complaints of sickness are not so great anywhere in Canada as in the United States. The aspect of the people is less sodden and parched; the flesh is more rounded, and consumption is not so common as in the eastern states, or fever so frequent as in the western.

We ought however to state our impression, that both here and in the Western States, much is attributed to the climate with which it has nothing to do. The depression which attacks new settlers at the thought of having parted with their native home, renders them liable to attacks which would otherwise not affect them; the despondency which weighs upon them as their first difficulties arise, assists other febrile causes; the fatigue and exposure they encounter; the want of that care to provide against the physical consequences of contact with the elements, and of the temporary deprivation of those means of comfort which they before enjoyed, have all to be taken into account. Delicate females, gentlemen who never before handled an axe, cannot all at once entirely change comfort for privation or toil, without being affected by the transition; but we believe the greatest mortality to arise from the sudden and complete change experienced by starving peasants, from famine in Ireland or want in England, to a country where whisky is to be had for 3d. per bottle; where butcher's meat is served to the labourer three times every day; and where there are pickles and sauces, and preserves, and pies, and fruits, and kinds of bread and vegetables innumerable, at their command, to any extent to which their consuming power may reach. It is our decided opinion that, if all classes would be as careful of avoiding unnecessary exposure in Canada as the same persons were in England, and if they would be as moderate in their eating and drinking, both as to quantity and (especially) quality, they would enjoy better health in the dry atmosphere of Upper Canada than in the humid climate of England. But daily whisky, hourly tobacco, in smoke, or juice, long sauce, short

sauce, sour pickles, pork, pumpkin pie, Johnny cake, corn bread, and bread in every indigestible shape in which it can be devised, acid fruits in high summer, every variety of vegetable in every form of cookery, medicine and advice miles distant, changes of clothing after exertion, or the broiling of a hot sun not very accessible; these are incidents which would make a "stomach doctor's" hair stand on end, and would in this country kill off a greater number than in Canada. Even in England typhus and other intermittents carry off an enormous mass of our population, while consumption, a disease little known in Upper, and not very much in Lower Canada, is our perpetual scourge. Cholera, influenza, are more fatal here than in the colonies, and the observations made by our military physicians with regard to the health of our troops at our different stations, where all other circumstances are precisely the same, lead to the conclusion that they enjoy as good health in Canada as in any other colony.

A great contrast exists betwixt the condition of the Canadian population, and that of the inhabitants of the United States. The enterprising republicans are greatly more industrious, active enterprising, and prosperous, than the colonists—indeed, so much more so, that while the emigrants from the United Kingdom to all parts for the twenty-four years ending 1848, numbered 1,985,686, the proportion which went direct to the United States, was 1,040,797, and in 1848 alone, 188,233, while those to our colonies, in that year, only numbered 59,856, and of those who yearly land in Canada great numbers (sixty per cent.), percolate to the neighbouring republic. From New Brunswick alone we are informed that 20,000 souls removed to the States last year, and from Bremen the migration thither is 60,000 souls yearly. Our French habitans, a simple but unenergetic race, are ill adapted to make a stirring colony. The enormous tracts of land granted to absentees and reserved to the clergy, intervene betwixt the "clearings" of the settlers, and obstruct that concentration of population which is necessary to effective co-operation. The absence of entire self-government in the colonies has the necessary effect of rendering public spirit apathetic, nor can it be stimulated, by that sense of nationality which energizes an independent population. Above all, the mutual co-operation of eighteen millions of people, spread over a surface raising every variety of produce, and commanding every variation of climate, must necessarily be much more effective than that of a million and a half of a mixed race inhabiting a region where there is no diversity, either of production, climate, or circumstances. Undoubtedly also, for the mere production of wealth, the southern and the most western states, with a very short winter, vast prairies, large tracts of alluvial valley, and seasons, which in many districts bring tropical productions, and in all Indian corn, to perfection, are better adapted than our colonies. In proportion, however, nearly to their productiveness, is their unhealthiness. The valley of the Mississippi, along a great part of its course, is a mere grave, and as a general rule it would appear to hold true that the milder the climate, the more prevalent is fever and ague. It is also worthy of notice that not only are the prices realised for produce in Canada better than they are in the Western States, in comparison to the cost of transit, but that the greater proximity of

Canada to Europe than the Western and Southern States, and the easier internal traffic to the ports of shipment are countervailing items. Labour is also cheaper in Canada, and the more ample supply of hands coupled with the superior state of society in Canada are considerations which, to a British capitalist, or emigrant of the middle classes ought not to be overlooked. Taxation is lighter in Canada than in any country in the world, amounting to little more than 2d. per acre.

### WHO SHOULD EMIGRATE?

“A child of seven years,” observes the Backwoodsman, “is, in Upper Canada, considered worth his maintenance, and a boy of twelve, worth three dollars and a half per month, with his board and washing. ‘A poor man with a large family’ is, in Canada, a contradiction in terms—for with a large family he ceases to be poor.—“All mechanics and artizans will do well in Canada. Even weavers make good farmers, and in the Bathurst district are very prosperous. A sober blacksmith might make a fortune!”—A farmer who commences with, say £250, ought in six years to have a good, well cleared, well stocked farm, with house and outbuildings complete, and the whole of his capital in hand besides.—where a man has a large family of sons, a large capital will yield an excellent and certain return.”

Howison, Ferguson, and indeed, all the writers on the subject, concur in the assurance that “either the moderate capitalist, or the industrious labourer or artizan, cannot fail of success. Fortunes will not be made, but it will be the settler’s own fault if he does not enjoy in large abundance every *solid* comfort of life.”

The lady emigrant recommends artizans to keep to the village, towns, and long cleared districts—and observes, that men of moderate income or good capital, may easily double or treble it by judicious purchases of land to resell. To lend money on mortgage is very gainful from the high rate of interest procurable—“Those who have money at command can do almost anything they please.”—The poor gentleman of delicate and refined habits, unwilling, or unable to work with his own hands, and without capital to command plenty of assistants, ought to stay at home. Indeed it is not advisable for even a person of moderate capital to become a farmer unless he can “put to his hand” as an example to his labourers.

A settler’s wife should be active, putting *her* hand to every household work—“she must become skilled in sugar-boiling, candle and soap making, and the baking of bread, the manufacture of leaven, salting, and curing of meat, and fish, knitting of all kinds, spinning, dyeing, and making into cloth and clothes her wool and flax, for there are no tailors or mantua makers in the bush—she must also manage poultry, butter, and cheese. I have seen the accomplished daughters of officers of rank, milking their cows, and churning their butter. I am sorry to observe women come hither who give way to regrets which destroy the harmony of the fire *side*, and deaden the energies of husbands and brothers by constant *re-pining*. Having made up their minds to follow their husbands or friends *to this country*, it would be wiser to conform with cheerfulness to their



lot, and bear with sprightliness that burden which becomes light when it is well borne."

## LOCATIONS.

Mr. Ferguson recommends Toronto as the head quarters of those who intend making a purchase of land. There he is sure to meet with numerous offers of farms, and, in inspecting the plans of the public land, he will be enabled to avail himself of the valuable advice and assistance of the superintendent. The rich and heavy land of Upper Canada is not to be found in general on the immediate banks of lakes or rivers. The Gore, Niagara, London and Western districts of the Western section of the province, Mr. Bouchette regards as the most eligible for settlement, having a pleasant climate, excellent land, and numerous useful rivers. The Simcoe district is equally recommended, and regarded as more free from ague. Mr. M'Grath speaks highly of the township of Adelaide in the London district, where he preferred the "bush" to cleared land. Mr. Sommerville, of Mayfield, township, of Whitby, near Windsor Bay, gave £260 for one hundred acres in that district (fifty-nine cleared), and from his account it would appear that it is most desirable to purchase land partly cleared, as a mere question of profit and loss, to say nothing of the comfort. His neighbour, an emigrant from Scotland purchased two hundred acres, and although he commenced without capital, and also once lost all his property by fire, he had at the end of twelve years three hundred acres cleared, and was worth £3,000—while another of three years standing had increased £500 to £1,200. The backwoodsman regards the London and Western districts as the garden of Canada, and concurs with several authorities in thinking the Huron Tract as the most eligible, of the best quality of soil, of large extent, (thus affording choice of selection), superior water privileges, and water conveyance to carry away the produce. It is also very healthy, and the prevailing westerly winds, blowing over the lake, which never freezes, temper the rigour of the frosts and summer heat. It has also good roads, and is becoming rapidly settled. Mr. Evans says the whole tract is alluvial in formation, of a rich deep vegetable mould intermixed with sandy loam.

To intending settlers this general description of the districts is better than minute details which can be more precisely ascertained at Toronto or other head quarters, brought up to the most recent date, in a country where changes from wilderness to population are very rapid and capricious.

\* "Lower Canada was left out of the comparison (between Canada and the States), on account of its long and severe winter. There was a general agreement that the triangular territory of which two sides are formed by Lakes Ontario, Erie, and Huron, is as fertile as any tract of the same extent in the States."

"It is probable that the, as yet, very thinly populated, but fertile district on the lakes, may take great strides in advance of the rest of Canada; and a well informed farmer, who is settled twenty miles back from Toronto, told me, that a British farmer, possessing from £200 to £500, accustomed to work and plain living, could not fail to do well. I asked how a man with a £1,000 could do. He could do any-

## CHOICE AND COST OF LAND.

The government price of land in Upper Canada is 6s. 7d. per acre, and not less than one hundred acres can be sold to each individual. Clergy reserves 9s. 6d.; the Canada Company charge from 7s. 4d. to 35s. per acre for wild land according to situation. The expense of clearing land ranges from £3 10s. to £4 10s. per acre. Mr. Butler gives an estimate of the expense of clearing twenty acres, and the concurrent profit for the first three years cropping, from which it would appear, that by the process of chopping, the mere clearing would be £80, seed, labour, &c., &c., £37 10s., and the profit £165, leaving a balance of £47 10s. By "slashing" the cost would be £133 14s., and the gross profit £201.

A farm of good land can be purchased, says Mr. Pickering, about Talbot district, or almost anywhere in the Western part of the province, at from 11s. 3d. to 22s. 6d. per acre. A farm of two hundred acres, seventy cleared, with a good log or small frame house, a barn, and a young orchard, &c., &c., say at 18s. per acre, or £180; (£22 10s. down, and so forth yearly), may settle very comfortably a farmer with £200, and cover all necessary outgoings. Stocking the farm, furnishing the house, and paying the first deposit, would cost £148 10s. A year's expenses would be £126 13s. 6d., and gross profits £260 5s. "With the beef and vegetables allowed in the calculation, 282 dollars will keep a family of four or five persons well during the year, leaving a clear profit of 200 dollars, or £45, besides the improvement of the farm; and if hemp and tobacco were made part of the productions, the profits probably would be larger." Mr. M'Grath calculated the cost of purchasing and clearing an acre of land at £6 6s., and the proceeds at £8 15s., leaving a first year's profit of £2 8s. 3d. Mr. Ferguson, in his practical notes, calculates that a farmer, with a capital of £500 in the township of Nichol, would clear £200 the first year, £380 the second, £420 the third, and £600 the fourth, besides a cleared farm, fenced, and with the necessary stock and buildings, being equivalent in all to £1,200 in four years. This calculation is indeed severely criticised by Mr. Shirreff, who considers that at the end of the fourth year the settler is only worth £427 8s. 2d. after paying all expenses. But we think this writer is not borne out by other authorities upon the subject.

Mr. M'Grath gives the preference to the plan of buying uncleared land to that of buying a cleared farm. It is secured against having been run out, and the title is unquestionable. No doubt it would be a useful precaution in taking a cleared farm, to have it for a year on trial, so that the purchaser may satisfy himself of the good heart of the soil—but with that precaution and with proper care, in seeing to the title, there can be no doubt of the superior advantage of taking cleared land by inexperienced persons accustomed to a European life.

thing! he said, He could be either a farmer or a dealer. Bless you, sir, £1,000 of your money makes a considerably snug man, either in Canada or the States. Altogether (at Toronto), there was as much outward appearance of advancement, as in the towns on the States side."—PRENTICE

The *rent* of a cleared farm in fine situations is from 10s. to 20s. per acre, and in less populous places from 5s. to 10s. The most common method is farming on shares, the proprietor receiving one half or one third of the produce. The erection of a GOOD LOG HOUSE costs from £35 to £60; a frame house about £90; barn and stables from £30 to £40. The Emigration Commissioners calculate the profits on farming at thirty per cent. on the capital.

## LIFE IN CANADA.

A Scotch settler emigrating to Lower Canada with £300, purchased 300 acres (50 cleared,) with a log-hut and a good framed barn, price £300 by annual instalments of £100 the first year, and £50 each of the others, with interest at 16 per cent. A yoke of oxen cost £15, three cows £15, ten sheep £5, a horse £7, agricultural implements, furniture, kitchen utensils, pigs, poultry, &c. The first year he put in a small crop, raised fences, cleared 3½ acres of woodland, which he sowed with wheat in September, and occupied the autumn with his late oats, potatoes, and Indian corn; he hired another man to cut the trees into lengths to burn, and by the 10th of April he had completed the clearing of 30 acres, besides splitting rails and making firewood. In spring he had only £50 left, and £200 yet to pay; his 30 acres of crop looked indifferent; there were great falls of rain, his horse died, his sheep were devoured by wolves, and an old sow gobbled up all his goslings. But it soon cleared up, his felled timber became very dry and easily burned; he planted 20 acres of Indian corn between the stumps, and 10 acres of oats and wheat. The rest of his money was spent on clearing 5 acres of wheat, and in turning his oxen into good pasture for Montreal market in winter; his crops were good, his potash from his burnt timber sold well; he purchased another yoke of oxen, and got in his fire-wood before winter. The result was that, in a few years, his property was worth not less than £3000; he received letters from his brothers located in Illinois, which gave a deplorable account of their health and condition.

Another emigrant, from Beith, Ayrshire, travelled through the Western States, and gave a most favourable account of Illinois, but a very indifferent report of the climate as indicated by the appearance of the people. But we are inclined to suspect that both statements in this respect are prejudiced or interested by the fact of these persons being Canadian settlers; and it ought not to be forgotten that, in all countries, England as well as others, epidemics seize whole counties. It was but the year before last that influenza was so universal that the death column of the Times was five times its usual length, and that institutions and schools were entirely closed from the universal prevalence of disease. The last emigrant, above mentioned, purchased a good farm in Upper Canada, and reports favourably of his own prospects and those of his neighbours. He also says that farms to let, yield to the proprietor a return of upwards of 10 per cent.

*A Scotch settler speaks highly of Sandwich in the Western District, as possessing a very fine soil and excellent markets, particularly at Detroit;*



"but what chiefly fixed his determination was the salubrity of the climate, which is immeasurably superior to most other places." Another in Zorra cautions emigrants against States' notes, and observes that, although his health had been very bad in Aberdeenshire, in Canada he had not had an hour's sickness in ten months of hard work, and a very rough life of it, and that it is a very fine country. A settler at St. Clair recommends New York as the best port of debarkation; he speaks most favourably as to health, calls the climate moderate, not having been prevented for a single day from outdoor work, and never housing cattle in winter; he dissuades all from going to Lower Canada, Halifax, or St. John's, on account of the severity of the winter. And although he landed without a shilling, his prospects soon rose to such a point that he became proprietor of 200 acres of land, and £22 in money. A clergyman at Perth U. C. says: "As to farming, with a family able and willing to work, your friend may live very comfortably. Few people accustomed to home comforts like this place at first, but most settlers become fond of it after a short residence."

The lady emigrant describes the district of Peterborough as eligible, and the society, composed to a great extent of British officers, as excellent. They keep stores, cultivate farms, and they and their families cheerfully put their hands to any kind of work. She likes the manners, and particularly the tendencies of the United States' settlers, which, though, extremely cold and simple, are really polite and kind.\* She gives a less favourable account of those of British settlers of the lower classes, particularly Irish and Scotch, who are too apt to mistake rudeness and even insolence for independence. Settlement in the bush is earnestly deprecated from the many hardships it at first entails; supplies run short; there are no, or very bad, roads; cattle are lost, cows die of a hard winter, pigs trespass everywhere, and you have to put up with a shanty for a year or two. After making their purchase of a "lake lot," the lady and her husband, "through bush and through briar," reach it with difficulty, and are welcomed by, and become the temporary guests of, the kindest neighbours. A "bee" is called to build the house, which consists of friendly meetings of neighbours who assemble at your summons to raise the walls of your buildings. You provide abundance of food and plenty of whisky, and everybody considers himself bound to turn out to help the stranger. It was the end of October; sixteen good Samaritans assembled; the work went merrily on, with the help of plenty of whisky. Huge joints of salt pork, a peck of potatoes, a rice pudding, and a loaf big as Cheshire cheeses, formed the feast. In spite of the differences of rank, the greatest harmony prevailed, and by night the outer walls were raised." "A nice small sitting-room with a store-closet, a kitchen

\* "The look and demeanour of the men in the United States is rather staid and aristocratic than otherwise; self-introductions are made respectfully but without grimace, or the affected gesture of an overstrained courtesy."

"I could not help marking the quiet and gentlemanly demeanour of the company, a great portion of whom were tall, fine-grown men, with a very intellectual cast of countenance. As we did not find two seats together, a gentleman said courteously, 'You are strangers, you would like to sit together; I will find another seat for myself.' There was no hurry—the Americans do not seem to be in a hurry—but they 'get on.'—PRENTICE.

pantry, and bed-chamber, form the ground floor; there is a good upper floor that will make three sleeping rooms; a verandah to the south with slopes adorned with beautiful parasitical plants, forms a summer dining-room; the parlour is warmed by a Franklin stove, and the furniture simple, useful, and neat, adorns the dwelling with humble comfort. The Indian summer is succeeded by walks through the snow-clad woods, and spring brings round the manufacture of sugar from maple sap, "little if at all inferior to muscovado." Then comes oppressively warm weather, and with it black flies and mosquitoes, and their consumers the lake fish, masquinonge, salmon-trout, white fish, black bass, and many others. Fishing and shooting the myriads of wild fowl which re-appear at the breaking up of the ice, combine pleasure with profit; then came a logging bee to burn up the timber felled on the clearings for potash; the ground fenced and crops of oats, corn, pumpkins, potatoes, and turnips raised, which however are regarded as less profitable than the rearing of stock, as a labourer receives ten dollars a month and his board, while wheat fetches only from 3s. to 4s. per bushel. The return of winter brought scenes of picturesque beauty and exhilarating pedestrian and sleighing excursions to cordial neighbours and Indian villages, and all seasons in their turn brought their interest to the ornithologist and botanist in the profusion of the flowers and the variety of the birds. Then came in the usual course a farm cleared, a new house built, numerous new settlers, roads cut, a village, mills, and a steam-boat on the lake. Fever and ague laid the family prostrate, but only for a short time; and their crowning luxury was a garden producing every variety of fruit and vegetable in perfection.

A clergyman planted himself in the bush with his family; their fare was salt pork and potatoes three times a day; often no bread, except made of crushed corn from a bad hand-mill; their cow died of the hard, fodderless winter; a shanty imperfectly kept out the cold; next year a block-house improved their comforts; after a general ague and many privations, clearings made progress, the tide of settlement set in; a saw mill was built; then a grist mill, two stores, and at last a village. Land rose in value; a congregation restored the parson to his proper duties, and all has gone well with him.

The letters of the Magrath family are well deserving of perusal. "Being informed," they proceed, "at Toronto, that the emigrant can purchase wild land at 5s. or 10s. an acre, the writer proceeds to inspect—for fifteen miles in a public coach; then by a hired wagon, and a guide, and roosts for the first night in a settler's shanty. Ill refreshed, he starts next morning, and at length is told by his companion, 'this is the lot.'" He returns to the shanty where the settler is ready to share his last loaf with a new neighbour. Engaging accommodation for his family at the nearest farm, he conveys them by a new purchased wagon and horses, with provisions for six weeks to his lot. Men, oxen, sleighs are procured, a brush road made, a wooden camp erected, bedding and provisions deposited in it, and a frying-pan, dinner of pork and paste cakes consumed. A log-hut is then erected, and the family planted. The expense of all this, of clearing ten acres, and buying two hundred, is stated at £178; for £29 more he may at once find a lot partially cleared: to

arable acres in good heart, house, and offices ready built, including a dairy, wash, and fowl-house and garden; "thus enjoying, in his first year, many necessaries and comforts (and of his own production,) that could not be grown till the second in the bush, and being enabled to purchase others at a moderate rate, in an *established* settlement, which in a new one must be procured at an advanced price." Mr. T. W. Magrath purchased 700 acres in the bush eighteen miles from Toronto, for £325, and with the aid of seventy kind neighbours, they erected a house of three stories, a verandah, a barn 60 feet by 36 and 18 feet high, an ice and root house, and dairy, at the cost of good will, 12 dollars, and 2s. 10d. worth of nails. The family, with the aid of two carpenters, finished the inside handsomely. Twenty acres were meanwhile cleared with hired help, planted with wheat between the stumps, and sown down with timothy, grass, and clover. After wheat, hay is the only crop taken, till the removal of the stumps, when the plough has room to enter. Of this two tons are cut per acre with the cradle scythe, which gets through from two to three acres a day.

The man who has land and seed, leaves the management of them to the labourer on shares, who takes half the produce, and draws the rest into the barn of the proprietor. On taking logs to be sawed, one half are left for payment; and wool is carded, spun, and woven into cloth, on the same plan of taking part in payment of the rest.

"When we first came here," observes Mr. Magrath, "our hands were delicate, unused to manual labour, but seeing every one round us, magistrates, senators, councillors, and colonels, labouring steadily, we fairly set to. Charles can make a great gap in a field of corn, and James can cut two acres of rye before dinner. He makes all the waggons, sleighs, harrows, &c., and I shoe the horses, make gates, fences, chimney pieces, and furniture,—an ivory tooth for my girl, and an iron one for my harrow,—work in the potatoe field in the morning, and figure at the Toronto ball at night."

Mr. Radcliffe, his brother and their friends settled in the Huron tract, in the bush, and gave ten shillings per acre for uncleared land. His house, 46 feet by 16 feet, and consisting of a parlour, drawing room, hall, kitchen, five bed rooms, two stacks of chimneys, and Cantalievre roof, cost £50. His brother's large log house cost £25. Their farms in the Adelaide district were beautifully situated and of fine soil, well timbered. Venison brought to the door at a half-penny per lb., mutton, beef, fowls and potatoes. Butter 7½d. Cattle do not stand the winter in the woods well, at least the first year. Clearing by task is done at 28s. per acre; but care should be taken to have a written agreement at the sight of arbitrators. "Now my dear A.," he continues, "as to advising you whether to come out or not, as I promised to do, I can safely say from all I have seen and heard, that if you can contrive to reach my house with £500 in your pocket, you may, with your present experience, insure yourself a certain and gentleman-like independence."

"We are now comfortably settled, and should have little to complain of if the state of the roads would permit me to haul my luggage up from the lake; but the mildness of the winter prevents this, as there has not yet been sufficient frost and snow to admit of sleighing. What renders



this settlement peculiarly agreeable is, its being peopled by British families of respectability, living within a few minute's walk of me. We are making rapid advances, and there is every reason to look forward to the future with the happiest anticipations.

"Whenever you have money to transmit, lodge it to my credit with the London agents for the bank of U. C., as it will be paid by the bank at York, with the benefit of exchange. Bank stock is now upwards of 12 per cent."

These letters contain many animating descriptions of sport, in hunting, fowling, and fishing, from which it would appear that Canada abounds with game of all kinds; and they conclude with a caution against being deceived with the high nominal wages given. In comparison to the superior value of the work done, and the cheapness of food, it is not considered that the wages in Canada are very much greater than those in England, while it has to be remembered that a Canadian shilling is much less than an English one, and that wages are often paid in truck, by an order on a store, for goods which are charged at a high rate of profit.

We have already observed upon the dry-haired grumbling depreciation which runs through Mr. Sherriff's account of Canada, and which appears to have been poisoned by political animosities. He is flatly contradicted by nearly every authority on the subject, and we place small reliance on his dicta. He states that game of every description is so scarce as hardly to be said to exist, while we find it a universal statement that it is so abundant. Wolves, bears, cat-a-mounts are generally complained of by the farmer. Beavers, racoons, martens, deer, hares, partridges, pigeons, ducks, wild turkeys, quails, a great variety of fish are abundant. Any person of the slightest reflection must see that this must be so, from the vast expanse of forest and prairie, the large space of uncleared land, and the great extent of water. Snakes of many, some of dangerous kinds, are found in particular districts, but they do not seem to produce much annoyance. A much more troublesome vicinage is that of black flies and mosquitoes, and also, for vegetable life, the wheat and turnip fly.

A large farming capitalist, in the township of Yorra, grows "more and more enthusiastic in favor of the country: climate delightful,—neighbours excellent and obliging,—would not, for twenty thousand pounds, return to Scotland. I rise at five; while the servants manage breakfast, I light the fire, to have all ready by daylight. My shoes are not blacked, but greased. I have cut down twenty acres,—seven axes getting through an acre a day. As currency goes as far here as sterling in England, I am a gainer of more than a fifth; with the high rate of interest, cheapness of living, and exemption from taxes, I am at least three times as rich a man as I was at home."

These pages are written not for the purpose of forming a *vade mecum* to a settler after he is located. He will get far better advice and information as to details on the spot from his neighbours than any to be found in books. Minute directions as to distances, routes, conveyances, fares are also much more accurately afforded at Quebec or New York, by *Emigration Agents or Societies*, who can supply the most recent information, and who, from the increased facilities which every day presents for locomotion, can promise the emigrant quicker and cheaper transport

than even the latest news to Europe could supply. We have abstained from giving all cut and dried tables of the various items of the cost of settling, and carrying, and farming operations, as the sum total of only thing which can be usefully communicated to the emigrant, and these estimates vary as to particulars, sometimes to a bewildering extent. The regulations of Emigrant ships are always to be found on board—and with regard to these it is enough to say that they afford ample provision for the protection of the voyager, who has only to observe that they are rigidly enforced in his own favour.

Our aim has been to present the emigrant, of any degree or position, with such a general, yet complete view of the position and prospects of a settler in Canada, of the kind of life he will lead, and of the expenses which he may adopt, as to enable him to form a sound judgment of the chances of success and happiness; and to regulate his choice as to the place of his destination. All accounts agree in the assurance of the success of the counter of certain hardship, and early privations—and in making the most of work, great industry, cautious frugality, and sobriety, and constant perseverance, indispensable conditions of success. Very few of the respondents who write home appear to have escaped fever and ague, and not one appears to have sustained any serious inconvenience from the climate, except in very unfavourable situations. Of other diseases there appear to be few, especially of the thoracic viscera; and the general state of health enjoyed by the population appears to be rather good than in England. The extremes of heat and cold seem to be intense, for two or three days at a time either way—but the fact that the cold bites off the toes of poultry, shows that occasionally the low temperature must be intolerable. We incline to the impression that Canada is a healthy, but less pleasant climate than that of the United States; and the fact that such vast numbers of emigrants who go expressly to Canada move forward to the States, is to our mind demonstrative of the superior advantages of the latter. Still it must not be forgotten that there has also been a considerable immigration of Yankees into Canada, and that the large influx into our American colonies from England is a proof of the advantages, that extensive improvements, especially in water communication, are continually in progress in the provinces, that a thorough English society of a pleasant and congenial kind is to be found in the settled districts of Upper Canada, that the people are little distracted by the excitement of politics, and that they are the most lightly taxed people on the face of the earth, possessing at the same time, ample provision for defence, education, and religion. So rapidly does the climate improve by settlement, that colonization, on an extensive scale, cannot fail materially to mitigate the rigours of the region; and we feel confident that nine-tenths of the privation, hardship, annoyance, and disease, which emigrants complain, might be effectually obviated by settling on a large and liberal plan, and in a well digested systematic form, an outlay of four or five millions a year for a few years, advanced by the government on the credit of the poor rates, which would be ultimately repaid by colonizing the paupers, would relieve the mother country of a vast number of fitable subjects, and give us profitable consumers of our manufactures on the other side of the Atlantic. It is in vain that Mr. Muntz and

crotcheteers urge that, if this or that were to happen, or the other were to be done, which does *not* happen, and will *not* be done, there would be no need of emigrating, and there would be abundance of employment for double our existing population. We have not treated of emigration as a banishment or a necessity—and whatever its effect may be on those who remain at home, there can be little doubt that it is a relief to the starving and desperate condition of those who go abroad. We are simple enough to believe that a freehold, and the life of a farmer in Canada is preferable to the condition of a miner, or scavenger, or handloom weaver, or navigator, or road maker in England, even if he could be guaranteed constant employment. We believe that if our constitutional policy could admit of the masses of our people being distributed over our own soil as yeomen, the population would be far happier than they are, and would consume three times the quantity of manufactures that they do. As that is impracticable, or is at least not done, the next best thing is to make them yeomen elsewhere. Let this be done on a truly national scale, and we make no doubt that a great and happy people may be called into existence in Canada, and that our exports to that colony would amply repay all the expense which an efficient system of colonization would temporarily entail.

#### VOLUNTARY EMIGRATION.—STATE COLONIZATION.

Migration has tacitly become recognized as a national necessity with us. In 24 years 1,985,786 of us have taken it for granted, that we are not wanted here, and may be useful, at least, to ourselves elsewhere. 767,373 have landed in Canada, of whom half have proceeded onward to the model republic, 1,040,797 have gone direct to the United States, 153,195 to Australia, and 24,321 to other dependencies. In 1847, 109,680 landed in Canada, and in 1848, only 31,065; whereas, the number to the United States were, in 1847, 142,154, and in 1848, 188,233. It is deliberately stated in the latest circular of the Emigration Commissioners (No. 9), with reference to all our North American Colonies, that the demand for labour is limited and has materially fallen off.

Now the temper in, and the circumstances under which, emigrants leave their native country, make all the difference betwixt their continuing well affected to their fatherland, and being converted into its bitterest enemies. We believe that the most rancorous of the war party in the United States, the fiercest denouncers of England, are those of our own countrymen, especially from Ireland, and their descendants, who have been starved out of Britain by want of employment, or by landlord ejections, without one helping hand having been held out to them by the state, to render their path smoother, and make their new location a place of rest and comfort to them. Those, also, who having escaped from famine in this country, find, when (no thanks to their own sovereign), they have crawled to Canada, that there is nothing to do, no provision made to establish them on a clearing, and that they must escape for bare life to the States, can entertain no other sentiments, either to

their country or to their countrymen but detestation and contempt: indeed, their own recollection of both is, that they have beggared and done nothing to help them. If a collection of their letters could be made, it would be found that the nearly universal sentiment was that of enmity to the British Government, and congratulation on their having shaken its dust for ever from their feet.

In 24 years Canada has lost 1,400,000 most valuable settlers by our idiotic neglect of the means of colonization by the State. We cannot without indignation reflect on the self sufficient complacency with which the Colonial Commissioners announced the transmigration of British subjects to the States, and the falling off in the Canadian demand for employment, in a province which has millions upon millions of acres of the finest land in the world waiting only for labourers to make it fruitful, the colony great, the mother country happy, by supplies of food in exchange for her manufactures. This is *not* an indifferent matter; the capital, year by year more considerable, carried by these emigrants, from the mother country, is by such supineness, lost to our colonies and given to our rival—useful and valuable colonists are converted into grudging and active enemies, and worst of all, by settling in the States they turn the whole tide of emigration thither, and foster among the friends and relatives they leave at home disaffection to the State, contempt for our institutions, and a determination in intending emigrants to settle, not in our colonies, but in the States among their connections. We have elsewhere shown that Western Canada contains the finest tracts of unclaimed land in the world, crying out for culture. In place of sending our subjects thither, we squeeze them out of these islands, drive them away from the very soil that clamours to be tilled, and promises abundance, and compel them by neglect and discouragement to throw themselves into the arms of a rival power to which common gratitude for shelter, employment, and final independence, must bind their hearts and conciliate their best affections. Such a scandalous abdication of the paternal duties of Government cries shame upon us all; and we call upon the nation to enforce upon the executive the necessity of adopting immediate measures for securing to our North American possessions, the full advantage of that tide of population which alone is wanting to render them the happy home of our redundant numbers, and the fostering granary, and best market for the manufactures, of the mother country.

#### THE UNITED STATES.

As the object of this work is confined to the supply of such information as may be necessary to enable intending emigrants to judge of the eligibility of the various fields of settlement, it is not our purpose to supersede the functions of a gazetteer; we shall not therefore give a minute geographical description of the United States of North America—but, *referring the reader to the map and to its topographical explanation, we shall proceed to inform him of what in reference to the selection of a resting place it may be desirable for him to know.*



## GEOGRAPHICAL DIVISIONS.

The Eastern States bordering on the Atlantic, and bounded on the west by the Alleghanny range, comprise New England, inhabited by the Yankees proper, the descendants of the English puritans. The Western States range between the western slope of the Alleghannies, and the eastern side of the Rocky Mountains; to the west of these again, on the western side of the Rocky Mountains is California, the recent acquisition of the United States, abounding in gold, quicksilver, cattle, and a fertile soil. The southern or slave states form the southern boundary of the western and eastern states. To the southern states has lately been annexed the territory of Texas.

## THE EASTERN, OR NEW ENGLAND STATES.

We have already seen that the easternmost portions of British America have the coldest and longest winters, and the fiercest summers, and that the further west you go to the extreme point of Upper Canada, the climate gets more temperate, until the winter, which, at Quebec, endures for six months, is reduced at the westernmost point to little more than six weeks. Although the eastern states of the neighbouring republic are further south than Canada, they are quite as far east, and consequently the winters are rigorous, and the summer heats torrid. They are also subject to more sudden extremes of temperature, which, combined with greater atmospherical moisture, render them more productive of consumption and other pulmonary affections. They have been settled for 200 years, and are the oldest and most populous districts of the Union. With the exception of those located in the aguish districts along the flats and lakes, the population of New England are nearly as robust as the inhabitants of Great Britain. The bracing air of its winters fits it well for manufacturing industry; and persons of European descent there display more energy and faculty of work than in the West or South. The regular Yankees of the working classes migrate to other districts where they may be their own masters, or dispense with manual labour. For the European labourer or artizan, there is therefore left open an excellent field of employment in the Atlantic cities and farming districts.

Cobbett, writing from Long Island, New York, states that "from December to May there is not a speck of green. The frost sweeps all verdant existence from the face of the earth. Wheat and rye *live*, but lose all verdure. In June crop and fruits are as in England, and harvest is a full month earlier than in the south of England." His weather journal thus reports. "6th May. Very fine day as in England. 7. Cold, sharp east wind. 8. Warm day, frosty night. 9. Cold shade and hot sun. 10. Dry, grass grows a little. 11. Thunder and rain. 12. Rain, then warm and beautiful. 13. Warm fine day. Lettuces, carrots, onions and parsnips just coming up. 14. Sharp-dry,—travel in great coats. 15. Warm and fair; Indian corn planting. 16. Dry wind and warm; cherries in bloom,—elder in flower. 17. Warmer than yesterday. 18. Fine.



19. Rain; grass grows,—potatoes planted. 20. Warm. 21. Fine, warm morning, and evening coldish. April sown oats up. Rest of the month warm and dry,—every thing coming in blade, leaf, or flower. 1st June. Warm, but a man covers his kidney beans for fear of frost. 2. Warm rain. 3. Fine cold night. 4. Fine rain. 5. Rain. 6. Fine. 7. Warm. 8. Hot. 9. Rain all day. 10. Fine. 11. Finer. 12. Not a cloud in the sky. 13. As hot as English July in common years. 14. Fine and hot but always a breeze. 15. Rain. 16 to 20. Fine. The whole garden green in eighteen days from sowing. Green peas and cherries ready to gather. 21 to 30. Two very hot days,—two of rain, the rest fine. July. Six fine days,—seventeen fine, but very hot,—eight fine, but “broilers,” 85 deg. in shade, but a breeze,—two rain. Never slept better in all my life. No covering,—a sheet under me and a straw bed. The moment aurora appears I am in the orchard. It is impossible for any human being to live a pleasanter life than this. 1st August. Same weather; two shirts a day wringing wet. Twenty tumblers of milk and water every day. No ailment,—head always clear. Very hot and close; often not a cloud. 28 and 29. Windy and cold. 30th August to 11th September, hot and fine. 12. Rain. 13 and 14. Cloudy and cool. 15. Fair and cool—made a fire. 16. Rain,—warm. 17 to 30. Very fine, but a little rain on two days. October 1 to 16. Very fine,—56 deg. in the shade. 17. Warm,—smart morning frost. 18. Rain at night. Beautiful day. 19 to 31. Very fine days, but frost in the mornings, and warm rains occasionally. Thermometer 56, 67 and 70 deg. in the shade. Indian corn harvest. Gathered last lot of winter apples. Pulled up a radish weighing twelve lbs., and measuring two feet five inches round. November 1 to 30. Occasional warm rains, but splendid weather throughout, like an English June. 63 deg., 61 deg., 69 deg., falling gradually to 55 deg. in the shade. Left off my coat again. White and swedish turnips grow surprisingly,—loaved lettuces, endive, onions, young radishes, cauliflowers. Rye fields grow beautifully. December 1 to 15. Open, mild weather, with more rain. 16 and 17. Sharp nor'wester, hardish frost. 18 and 19. Open and mild. 20. Hard frost. 21 and 22. 22 deg. below freezing point. 23. Milder. 24. Thaw. 25. Rain. 26. Fine, warm. 27. Cold. 28 and 29. Ditto. 30. Rain. 31. Mild and clear. January 1 and 2. Same. 4 to 16. Hard frost and some snow. 17 to 21. Moderate frost and clear. 22 to 2nd February. Hard frost with occasional thaw. 3 to 25. Frost with occasional snow and thaw. 27. Complete thaw. 28. Very warm. March 1 to 31. Open weather, with some dry warm days, except 3rd, 5th, 6th, 7th, 28th and 29th when frost. We have had three months' of winter. In England it begins in November, and ends in March. Here we have greater cold,—there four times more wet. I have had my great coat on only twice. I seldom meet a waggoner with gloves or great coat: it is generally so dry. April 1 to 17. Fine, warm, occasionally rain. 18 to 23. Cold, raw and cutting. 24. Warm night; warm and fair day. My family have been more healthy than in England. We have had but one visit from the doctor. This is a better climate than *that of England.* Such is the account by an acute and practical observer, by one who toiled and worked in the field and garden, of the *climate and weather of the Eastern or New England States of America.* At

the same time we are bound to add, that the more general account given of this region leads to the conclusion that the extremes of heat and cold are more excessive and sudden than this diary would lead us to infer. Consumption is the natural accompaniment of such an atmosphere, although that tendency is not aggravated, as in the case of England, by an excess of moisture. The weather, as a whole, is here evidently much more pleasant than that of England, being drier and clearer, and much more favorable to the growth of vegetable productions. But it is universally admitted that the appearance of the people is more sodden, sallow, and spare than that of the British; having little of the freshness and roundness of form which predominate in England. Writers generally remark that there is in the Eastern States, a somewhat lower average of health than in these islands. Every body talks about their health,—the healthiness of his location;—and betray much sensitiveness to any doubt expressed as to its salubrity. The chief professional men of the country not unfrequently complain of dyspepsia and broken health, and Europe is with them a general resort at not rare intervals.\* This however, we are satisfied, is less the result of the climate than of the intensity of the American mind, the provocations to mental excitement and

\* LIFE INSURANCE IN THE UNITED STATES.

(From a Correspondent of the Emigrant's Journal.)

You recently referred, in your 'Journal,' to the rate of assurance premiums as affording a criterion of the relative rate of mortality in the United States. On that point I have had occasion to make inquiry, and find a considerable difference in the practice of offices. The Scotch offices, however, are the most carefully managed, and I give the result of inquiries addressed to them. One names 5s. per cent. as the extra premium for residence in New York; another fixes 5s. per cent. for the first year in Iowa, with 2s. 6d. per cent. subsequently. The Colonial Office, if I mistake not, includes the latitude of Iowa in the table of ordinary assurances; and another London office allows residence there without extra premium. It is an established fact, that the rate of mortality bears no fixed proportion to the rate of sickness; and he comes to an unsound conclusion that, because ague prevails in the western States, therefore life is shorter. Ague there is certainly, but then consumption is unknown; and, bearing in mind that a majority of the settlers there have left sedentary occupations, the fair presumption is, that the ratio of mortality is less with them than it would be were they to remain in this country, or in the eastern cities. Everything depends on a settler's judgment in the choice of his location. Personally, I can say, that in the western States I have encountered with impunity circumstances which in my native land would prove speedily fatal. T. S.

The tables of the Mutual Insurance Company of Baltimore:—  
For 100 DOLLARS.

Age.	Annual Premium. For one year.	Annual Premium. For seven years.	Annual Premium. For life. Without profits.	Annual Premium. For life. With profits.
	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.
21	0.80	0.96	1.69	1.82
25	0.97	1.07	1.90	2.04
30	1.10	1.21	2.19	2.36
35	1.25	1.37	2.53	2.75
40	1.44	1.56	2.96	3.20
45	1.65	1.78	3.47	3.73
50	1.87	2.10	4.21	4.60
60	3.46	4.34	6.68	7.00

emulation which their institutions everywhere present,—the greater difficulty in commanding domestic comforts of house and service than we experience,—and above all the dietary arrangements of the country. The abundance and universal accessibility of everything that can provoke the appetite, the long sauce and short sauce, the preserves and fruits, the infinite varieties of bread, all baked in a way to lie heavy on the stomach, the endless array of wines and liquors, the interminable diversities of meats, taken at least three times every day, acting upon a people whose brain runs away with the nervous energy required by the stomach to digest such high seasoned meals, give the assimilating organs no chance of fair play at all. Dr. Caldwell tells us that the amount of sheer trash, swallowed every week by an American, is greater than would be consumed in a year by an inhabitant of Europe.

Great diversity of opinion exists with reference to the comparative physical energy of Europeans and Americans. Cobbett, and with him several others, declare that the latter work much harder and to far better purpose than the English, while others contend that they are very indifferer labourers, the native Americans generally procuring the services of Europeans for all their rough hard work. For our part we entertain no doubt at all on the subject. The native Americans are infinitely better educated, housed, clothed, paid, and fed, than the inhabitants of Europe. They have conquered the wilderness with their axe, and made it fruitful with their spade and plough; they have set their broad mark over half a continent, and made themselves a great, powerful and wealthy nation. The very nature of their social system demands from each individual more self help, fertility of resources, and physical intrepidity than are required from any other people, and the result is and could be no other than that they should produce the best labourers and workmen in all the world. "They are," says Cobbett, "the best labourers I ever saw. They

In addition to the above, the Trenton Mutual Assurance Company of New Jersey advertises to effect Assurances at 25 per cent. under other offices. Thus, to insure 100 dollars for one year at 25 years of age, the insurer pays 75 cents, instead of 97 cents, as in the above table, and so on in proportion.

By comparing these with British Life Insurance Companies, I have found that the premiums paid on the "younger" ages in the American companies are smaller than in the British; and, on the other hand, those on the "older" ages are higher. Annexed are the rates of the Royal Insurance Company—[British.]

EXTRACT FROM THE RATES OF PREMIUM.

Age.	Rates of Premium, with Profits.	Rates of Premium, with- out Profits.	Age.	Rates of Premium, with Profits.	Rates of Premium, with- out Profits.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
15	1 15 2	1 10 11	40	3 4 1	2 18 6
20	1 19 4	1 14 11	45	3 14 6	3 8 5
25	2 4 2	1 19 7	50	4 8 3	4 1 7
30	2 9 9	2 4 10	55	5 8 6	5 1 1
35	2 16 2	2 11 0	60	6 14 4	6 6 0

PERCY M. DOVE, Manager.

Thus, by comparing these two tables, it will be found that, by the American table, lower premiums are paid until the age of forty, when the British are lower, and continue so to the end.



mow four acres of grain, or two and a half of heavy grass in a day. The men are tall and well built,—bony rather than fleshy,—and live, as to food, as well as men can live. Every man can use an axe, a saw, and a hammer; mend a plough, waggon, or rough carpentering, and kill the meat. These Yankees are of all men the most active and hardy. They will race a pig down; are afraid of nothing, and skip over a fence like a greyhound." His description of the New England labourers will shew that no skulkers from work are likely to succeed there; but good hands of any kind, especially agricultural labourers or gardeners, will find abundant employment at high wages in all the Eastern States, and as to comfort and luxury, will be surrounded with many more advantages than they can hope for, either at home or in the unimproved districts of the Western States. There seems to be a concurrence of opinion that these are the healthiest regions in the republic; and the more fresh coloured and fleshy appearance of the inhabitants, coupled with their greater relative progress in power, intelligence and wealth, than those of the south or west, form data from which it may be safely inferred that the climate is more favorable to the physical system there, than in the other territories. "I never saw," observes Mr. Prentice, writing from Philadelphia, "in an assemblage of 300 or 400, so many fine, tall, noble looking men. It might have seemed that their constituents had chosen them as the Israelites did Saul, for their stature. One half of the members overlooked me, although I have not usually need to look up to many. Some dozen were six feet two,—two or three were six feet four,—and two were six feet six."

A farm not more than sixty miles distant from the great eastern cities, with a good farm house, barn, stables, sheds and styes; the land fenced with post and rail, woodland being one tenth of the whole, with a good orchard, and the whole in good heart, would cost £13 per acre, or £1,300 for a farm of 100 acres. The house a good deal better than the general run of farm houses in England. The cattle and implements are cheap. The wear and tear not half so much as in England; the climate, soil, docility of the horses and oxen, the lightness and tough material of the implements, the simplicity of the harness, and the handiness of the labourers effect this. Horse shoeing is the most serious expense.

House rent is about the same as in England—wheaten bread one third, and butcher's meat and poultry one half below the London price. Cheese excellent and cheap—groceries far less than half our price, candles, soap, wax tapers, especially. Fish, of which fifty or sixty sorts are seen in New York market, are hawked round the country, and in cold weather may be had as low as a farthing per pound, and 3d. in the hottest. No white person will eat sheep's head or pluck—oxen heads are never sold, or seldom used at home—calves heads, and whole joints are often, in hot weather, left on the shambles for anybody to take away. Fruit is delicious and diet cheap. Strong ale, 1s. 2d. per gallon, or less than 4d. per quart. French wine, brandy, and rum, one-sixth of the English price, and the common spirits of the country 3s. 6d. per gallon. Wearing apparel dearer, and furniture cheaper, than here. So far Cobbett.\*

\* The wages of common labour, at New York, are about 50 per cent. higher than in England, and the price of food one third less. Rent, clothes, and coal, are 50 per



"In America," observes Buckingham, speaking of the Eastern States, "the occupier of a farm is, almost, invariably the owner, and knows nothing about conditions of culture, rent raising, ejections, or clerical magistrates. No tithes, or poor-rates, workhouses, or jails, exist in the rural districts where there is plenty to eat, and wages are high. The American country gentry and farmers are much better off, and happier than the same class in England, scarcely anything ever occurring to ruffle the serenity of a country and happy life, in the well settled parts of America. There is not a single labourer on the farm who receives less than a dollar a day—and when they are residents on the farm they have as good living as prosperous tradesmen of the middle classes in England. Three substantial meals a day, and at harvest time four, with abundance and variety at each—excellent schools, almost gratuitously, neat little cottages, a plot for gardening. They are well fed, dressed, and educated, intelligent, and agreeable in manners. On Mr. Delevan's farm (New York), scarcely a labourer who had not money out at interest. The deaths do not reach two per cent. per annum, and the ages extend to eighty and ninety 'ordinarily,' on account of the spread of temperance principles."

In the Eastern region, the high lands of Pennsylvania are greatly recommended for their salubrity and fertility. The climate is mild, pasture and timber luxuriant, the mineral wealth very great, the population comparatively dense and settled, and the prices obtained for produce much higher than in the west. Mr. Emerson describing the level peninsula lying between the Delaware and Chesapeake Bay, observes that the farms have been comparatively deserted, from exhaustion by over cropping, and that as they are to be had cheap, a European farmer, applying his skill, and a little capital to them would find a more profitable return for his enterprise, than in the west, from the much higher price given for every kind of agricultural produce. In Delaware, Maryland, and Virginia, he knew many European farmers who had grown very prosperous.\*

cent. higher, but when a man has scarcely earned more than has kept him in food the change, by coming here, is decidedly to his advantage. If he earned 3s in England, he will earn 4s. 6d. here. At home, his food has cost him 12s. a week, and his rent, clothes, and coal, 6s., absorbing all his wages. Let him live in the same style here, and he will pay 8s. for his food, and 9s. for his rent, clothes, and coals, leaving him 10s. a week of clear savings. The misfortune is, whisky is 1s. a gallon, very wretched stuff, but men get drunk for a trifle, and either die or starve, or seek refuge in the almshouse. Irish labourers, who save a few pounds, enter into some small street trading, take a store, and their sons become respectable merchants, a process we never observe in Manchester."—PRENTICE. The author has here touched upon the worst and weakest point of American legislation, their protective system, by which they actually impose an import duty of 6s. 8d. per quarter on wheat, and 25 per cent. on cloth, raised to 50 per cent. when manufactured into garments. There are twenty millions of inhabitants in the states—on a moderate computation they spend at least £4 10s. per head, per annum on clothes, 50 per cent. whereof protective duty, or 30s. is equal to a tax of no less than £30,000,000 sterling! There is no such drawback in Canada, which is, in every respect far more lightly taxed than its neighbour the model republic.

\* "In the immediate vicinity of the city (Louisville Kentucky), much of the land is in market gardens, and sells for, from £20 to £30 an acre. I believe that land might be purchased in Maryland, Virginia, and Kentucky, to pay a large return for the capital invested. Extensive tracts are to be obtained cheap, and there are instances of great profit for the growth of articles of food. Kentucky is the garden of the republic."—PRENTICE.

In the immediate neighbourhood of Philadelphia, Mr. Sherriff found the price of good cleared land in high heart from £20 to £25 per acre. On the east bank of the Hudson, Mr. Ferguson was offered 350 acres of the finest quality, including 100 of wood, at £7 10s. per acre, returning about £182 per annum, certainly no *very* great profit. Another of 275 acres, rented at £63, was offered at £1,300, or about 5 per cent. One of 106 acres returned £50 clear, and the price was £530, about 9½ per cent. A fine farm of 118 acres, with good buildings, was offered for £400, and would give a profit of £40, or 10 per cent. Colonel Grant's of 300 acres was rented at £67 10s., and was sold for £1,500, or 4½ per cent. In the neighbourhood of Baltimore, rents appear to have been very high if Mr. Pickering's account be correct—but as a general rule it is stated that in all parts of America, farms may be had at 16 or 17 years' purchase on the rental. We have seen that Cobbett states the price of a fine farm in New York, New Jersey, or Pennsylvania, not more than 60 miles from a populous town, at about £13 per acre, so that a fine cleared farm of 100 acres, with good house and buildings, would cost £1,300.

Kentucky is universally described as a state of great beauty, fertility, and comparative salubrity, well settled, and highly fertile, picturesque, and fitted for pasture. Still more delightful is the climate of the highlands of Virginia, where many fine farms may be had cheap, on account of their being deserted for the regions of the west. In this latter district, large profits are not to be expected—but the small capitalist of Europe, desirous of living cheaply on his interest, under a very pleasant climate, would here find a charming retirement.\*

\* "Having resided several years in Virginia, though not in the western district, and having remained a short time in one of the north-western states, and also travelled through some of the other states, I can with confidence recommend Virginia to intending emigrants to the United States, as a desirable field in all respects, and far preferable in any part to any of the Western States. Although Virginia is a slave-holding state, there are very few, if any, slaves in the western districts, they being in the eastern part only."—E. S. Manchester

"In Western Virginia it is generally healthy, though foreigners and citizens of the United States who come among us sometimes take the fever and ague, though there are Englishmen now living in our county, and have for the last ten or twelve years who have never been sick since they came here.

"A good log-house for dwelling in may be erected and finished in this county, say thirty feet long by twenty in breadth, two stories high, with stone or brick chimney, covered with shingles, completely finished for about 300 dollars, or a frame one of like dimensions, lathed and plastered, for 350 or 400 dollars. Buildings for cattle, sheep, hogs, &c., may be built for a mere song, as any labouring man can build such buildings without employing mechanics, as they are generally built of small logs, and covered cabin fashion, that is, with clap-boards fastened with rib poles.

The clearing of land in this county is from three to ten dollars per acre; it depends upon how you have it cleared; if you take off all the timber, it costs more; if you deaden the large timber, and remove the small, it costs less.

The price of horses here is from 25 [the pony] to 100 dollars, and respectable horse-mules are not used in Western Virginia, though they can be got in Kentucky for from 60 to 100 dollars each; common milch cows can be got from 10 to 15 dollars each—sheep may be got from 75 cents to 1 dol. 50 c. each, the quality varying from coarse to fine. Corn is now selling at 25 cents per bushel, wheat at 66 cents per ditto; cheese 6 cents per pound, butter 10 cents per pound.

The present price of clothing is considered cheap here, though I suppose 100 per cent higher than in England [Judging from my own experience, I should say that the price of clothing was not more than 50 per cent higher, E. S.] Blankets vary from 2 to 10 dollars a pair; feathers, 25 cents per pound; metal articles sell low.



Although, for labourers without capital, the Western States are generally regarded as most desirable for settlement, we are not sure but, that on the whole, they would do better in the east. Gardeners, well trained agricultural labourers, good waggoners, would always find full employment in the east at fair wages, *paid in money*. They would have to encounter no privations, and run little risk of disease. They would be surrounded with superior comforts, a great security for health, and endure none of the hardships of inexperienced persons in a new country. A good house, near markets, medical attendance, and the accessories of civilization to which they have been accustomed at home, they would be sure to meet. They would not, indeed, rise to the position of proprietors of land, easily, or so soon emancipate themselves from service—but service is only an evil where it is coupled with dependence and precarious employment. If they have wives and families even, it may indeed be true that, ultimately, their children, where their farms were well cleared in the western states, would be in an independent position—but they would all have to pass through much privation, the sickness incident to early hardships in a new country, much present anxiety, and even at the last they would have fewer of the comforts of European civilization, than as well paid labourers in the more settled eastern states. Skilful carpenters, millwrights, blacksmiths, shipwrights, shoemakers, hatters, engineers, tailors, would never have any difficulty in procuring good engagements in the east, and, although, the cost of food and rent is higher there than in the west, they get *money* wages, and procure clothing and many other articles cheaper than in the west. We do not think it desirable to give any detailed account of the amount of wages, because these fluctuate much, and, nominally, are very different from what they are really. As a general rule, however, employment is in New England constant, wages fair, and the cost of living a good deal less than in Great Britain. We learn from Mr. Stuart that women earn 3s. and men 4s. per day, at farm work. The hours, invariably, are from sunrise to sunset, with proper intervals for meals—but it is to be remembered that the hours of daylight are longer in winter, and shorter in summer than in England.

farming implements cheap: green tea, 1 dollar per pound; coffee, 8 cents per pound; sugar, brown, first quality, 4½ cents per pound; refined sugar, 12½ cents per pound; flour, 4 dollars per barrel; fruit, peaches, peeled, 2 dollars; unpeeled, 1 dollar; apples, 50 cents per bushel; candles, 10 cents per pound; soap, 5 cents per pound; bacon, 6 cents per pound; beef, 2½ to 3 cents per pound; mutton, 2 cents per pound; potatoes, 25 cents per bushel, generally, though now 50 cents, owing to scarcity.

I think there are farms of 100 or 150 acres with an improvement of from 30 to 50 acres, with a tolerable house, barn, stable, and outbuildings, and other improvements, can be got for 1,000 or 1,500 dollars.

A family of ten persons in Guyandotte or its neighbourhood, having the necessary household and kitchen furniture, might live well and plentiful on 200 dollars a-year, even if they had to rent the premises. Bread and meat in our country are cheap, as well as all kind of vegetables; if six acres were judiciously managed, it would more than supply all needed vegetables; it would go far towards supporting a family of the size before mentioned. If you lived in Guyandotte, you would use coal, which can be got for 7 cents a bushel; but, if you lived in the country, you would use wood which would cost you nothing but having it cut.—William McComas Cabell, *Courthouse, Western Virginia* [a land owner].

"The New England villages," observes the same writer, "are proverbial for their neatness and cleanness; in space, freshness, and air of comfort, they far exceed anything I have seen in any other country. I have passed in one day six or seven of these beautiful hamlets, for not one of which have I been able to recollect an equal in all my European travelling." At Boston Mr. Stuart found mild weather till 1st of January, when the frost became so intense as to freeze ink and oil even beside a great fire, and to congeal the breath of hautboy players, so that it fell from their instruments like icicles. It continued cold till the middle of March.

"It is more advisable," says Mr. Stuart, "for an emigrant to pay high for land *lately* cleared, than risk health in clearing; let him not buy land impoverished by cropping, and which has lost its vegetable mould; enquire particularly about the water, which is often bad in New England. Maize is the first crop (generally very abundant) sown; at the building of the first log-house, which is superior in accommodation to that of a farm overseer in Britain, all the neighbours assist, and the *permanent* dwelling houses are very superior and comfortable, always placed near a spring, with an ice-house, ornamental trees of great beauty, an orchard, and a garden which from the fine climate produces every thing in perfection. A grave-yard is a very common accessory to every farm; in the northern part of New York a great deal of land is still uncleared, and farmers after cropping out their farms, sell them freely at 15 to 30 dollars an acre, and remove to the bush to clear another. After the vegetable matter is cropped out, the produce of all grain, except maize, is nearly a half less than on similar soils in Britain. Hay is easily made from the fine weather, and the rapidity with which rain dries up. Maize is an invaluable crop; hay and other crops are never damaged from bad weather; live stock is much healthier than with us, on account of the prevalence of dry weather; the pastures are indifferent, except near rivers, where they are very fine; orchards are extremely productive of apples (cyder being very profitable,) melons, pumpkins, &c. &c., and silk worms can be well bred here. Flour averages 5 dollars per 196 lbs.; Indian corn, 2s.; oats, 1s. 2d.; barley, 1s. 6d. per bushel. When land or pastures are let, it is on the bargain that the landlord shall provide half the seed or stock, and receive half the produce. Except at the melting of the snow, the roads are pretty good from the prevailing dryness of the weather; the expense of turnpikes is trifling; horses and cattle are of good average quality, never starved, and never over pampered; the meat is inferior to the *very* best in England, but there is none of *bad* quality; it ranges from 2d. to 5d. per lb.; sheep are little attended to, although, from the dry climate, they might become excellent; swine and poultry are excellent, and very cheap, even in New York; eggs a dollar per 100; good cheese, 4d. per lb.; implements of husbandry are well adapted to their purposes, and the cheapness of timber brings them within a reasonable price."

The wages of mechanics vary from £2 to £2 10s. per week; those of labourers from 4s. to 5s. per day. In the Atlantic and other larger cities, there is good demand for foreign workmen; in the country places, although the wages are a little less, they are more than compensated by



the cheaper rate of living. In the Southern States the wages are highest and living is cheap, except in the seaboard cities; but the inferior healthiness of the climate for a European labourer, renders these states ineligible for this class of emigrants. Manufactures of all kinds daily increase, especially in the east, and the factories are models of elegance and comfort, and distinguished for the good treatment and superior circumstances of the hands, both men and women. The sexes are separated in the factory, and nearly all have considerable sums out at interest. In Rhode Island Mr. Buckingham regards health as superior to what it is in Boston and New York. For 10s. 6d. per week superior board and lodging can be commanded by the working man; three meals a day, including at each hot meat and vegetables, fish, new bread, rolls and butter, poultry, tea and coffee, all sorts of pies and puddings, fruit, salads, and every variety of sauce. A large family, sons or daughters, is a fortune rather than a burden to the parents. Girls from 12 to 14 get from 2s. to 4s. 6d. per week and board, and boys from 12 to 16 from two to three dollars per week. Schools are everywhere good and cheap. A journeyman brass founder writing from Schenectady states, he earns 6s. per day, and pays 16s. per week for board and lodging for self and wife, with meat three times a day, steaks and chops for breakfast, pork sausages and hot buckwheat cakes, with tea and coffee, stewed peaches, apples, pears, wild honey, and molasses. He is in the highest degree of comfort, and works from about seven to four o'clock. Mr. Buckingham regards the western part of New York, Rochester, and Buffalo, as more temperate than on the seaboard. The breeze from the great lakes reduces the heat ten degrees. Mr. Sherriff gives a very unfavourable account of New Jersey, but speaks in high terms of the country around Philadelphia, both for beauty and fertility. There, land of fine quality and in high condition, may be obtained for from 100 to 120 dollars per acre, and the price of all farm produce is high. Labourers are allowed as much as 2s. per day in lieu of board, and yet by the piece they will mow an acre of rye for 3s. Mr. Sherriff thinks an American may go through more work than an Englishman in any given day, but not more taking the year through, the apparent health, strength, and climate of the latter being superior. The country near Geneva is reported to be highly favourable for sheep and cattle breeding. A farm of 280 acres, cleared, fenced, subdivided, with good dwelling house, suitable offices, and a large orchard, was offered for £7 5s. 10d. per acre, the whole taxes amounting to about 20 dollars a year. The Genessee district is highly spoken of for wheat, and the flats afford the richest pasture in the world.

The letters of settlers in the eastern states are of one uniform character. From Albany a voice cries, "This is the finest country in the world, come by all means; day labourers get 1 dollar a day, mechanics 10s. to 12s.; America for ever for me!" (J. Parks.) Another from Philadelphia recommends Pennsylvania for agriculturists, and Massachusetts for manufactures. In the former provisions are reported as cheap, and land near the capital £10 to £20 per acre, but abundance in the more remote districts of that state at 5s. per acre.\* Although the extremes of heat

\* *The recent work of Mr. A. Mackay (Western World), describes the mineral wealth of Pennsylvania as superior to that of England; and he regards the riches*

and cold are described by settlers as greater in New than in Old England, it is a feature of all their letters, that they either do not speak of the climate, or notice it without complaint, a circumstance from which we would draw the inference that it presents no serious inconvenience to the European constitution. We need not add that emigration being rarely resorted to by such as have any means of doing well at home, discontent and prejudice against the country they have left, are apt rather highly to colour the superior advantages of the country of their adoption.

From the southern, or slave states, our information is comparatively scanty; and it is a circumstance significant of their inferior attractions, that few Europeans settle there. Nevertheless, the institution of slavery may have decided many without reference to other considerations, and the superior commercial advantages of the east, and the agricultural facilities of the west, may have much to do with the avoidance of the south. It is said the highlands of Virginia open a beautiful country, and enjoy a very fine climate; cleared land is cheap; living moderate, and for the small capitalist who can live on the interest of his money, we incline to think that these regions present a desirable location. Some of the islands to the north of New Orleans are described as being beautiful, fertile, and healthy—most desirable places of retirement from the world for persons of limited means.

#### THE WESTERN STATES.

The "Western Country," as it is called, embraces the States of Ohio, Illinois, Michigan, Iowa, Wisconsin, and Indiana. Of these Ohio is furthest to the east and north, having a rigorous winter of upwards of five months; while that of Southern Illinois, to the west, does not exceed six weeks. To Ohio, the best port of debarkation is New York. To Illinois, New Orleans is the most convenient. The Steam Mail West India Packets now touch at New Orleans, or Mobile Point, and present great inducements for the preference of the western emigrant who can afford the higher passage money. These packets sail from Southampton every month.

#### OHIO.

Ohio, the longest settled of the Western States, is comparatively populous, possesses a civilized and orderly society, and an intelligent, religious, and respectable population. Chiefly devoted to agriculture, its inhabitants partake of the decent, quiet, and honest character, of a rural people, and they have a great horror at being confounded with Yankees, whom they regard as we do Yorkshiremen, as somewhat "sharp practitioners." The state is eminently prosperous, and very productive, although it also

*in that state as so great, that her bonds are as safe an investment as any securities in the world. Miners, colliers, and engineers cannot fail to receive great encouragement there.*

contains much poor soil. But the summer heats and winter colds are intense, and both approximate somewhat too nearly to the climate of the western parts of Lower Canada. This, however, is only in the exposed parts of that great table land which rises from 600 to 1000 feet above the level of the sea. In the vallies the climate is mild and temperate, evidenced by the fact that, on the whole, the state produces more wheat and of finer quality than any other in the union, and is celebrated for the number and quality of its sheep. With a good deal of swamp and marsh, in some districts, it contains extensive, beautiful and fertile prairies, and abounds in minerals and thriving manufactures in its numerous towns. It is regarded, especially towards the south, as very healthy, and produces good wine, abundance of silk, and excellent tobacco. It presents all those advantages of civilization and long settlement which form, to Europeans, the recommendation of the New England States. Its roads are good, its rivers, canals and railways conveniently open up easy communication with the populous parts of the union; its farms and farm buildings are well cleared and convenient; and it has all the appliances, in the shape of markets, inns, places of worship and education, which can be reasonably desired.

These advantages, of course, have their price. The good land, in favorable situations, is to a great extent occupied, and bears a price corresponding to its superior value. The comparative density of the population, makes wages not quite so high as they are further west. Towards the north the winters are long and severe, and the summers are hot and productive of snakes. To the labouring or operative emigrant, this state offers abundant employment, in a great variety of occupations.\* To the moderate capitalist, it offers good farms at a not immoderate price. We have before us now the details of the price of a farm of 150 acres, with good farm house, barns, and offices, situate on an eminence fourteen miles from Lake Erie and Cleveland City, fronted by the Worcester State road, containing 100 acres of meadow, 18 under crop, 30 timber, 500 maple sugar trees, orchards, gardens, lawns, wells, and springs, for £600, or about 19 dollars per acre. We questioned the proprietor, a native of Middlesex, as to his state of health while in America, and we cannot say that his answers were altogether satisfactory. Fevers and ague are not, by any means, strangers to the region, and the oppressive heats of summer, appeared somewhat to affect the digestive powers. The man himself had a very sodden and dried up appearance.†

\* "In walking out, (at Cincinatti,) we saw a man shovelling out large stones. 'You are from Ireland I hear?' 'Indeed I am!' 'Have you any wish to return?' 'Return! Would you have a man go from a dollar a day to 8d.? I left Ireland because I was turned out of my little farm for voting against my landlord. I would not go back, even if I could get my farm again, much less to work at 8d. a day with dear 'taties and meal.' 'You can live cheap here, I suppose?' 'I pay two dollars a week, and am well lodged, and get whatever I like to eat.' 'So that after paying for your meat and lodging, you have 16s. left.' 'It is 16s. 8d.' 'Can you stand the heat.' 'Indeed I can sir, it gives me no trouble at all. I wish it was summer all the year round, for then I get a dollar a day, and only 3s. 4d. in the winter.' 'Then this is a rare place for a working man?' 'Deed it is sir; a man that can do hard rough work, and keep from drink, need never look behind him.'—PRENTICE.

† "Farther up still the valley widened, the river becoming a small stream, flowing through well cultivated fields, with here and there a thriving, well built, cheerful



## ILLINOIS.

This seems the chief of the Western States, in every thing that relates to agriculture. More recently settled than Ohio, it possesses fewer of the advantages of civilization, and is more scantily peopled. But its climate is far superior, in a six week's winter, a lengthened and beautiful spring, a productive summer, and a delightful autumn. Less rigorous and uniformly milder in all its seasons than the neighbouring states, in these respects it holds out unrivalled advantages; but when we add that with a superior climate is combined a greater quantity of uniformly fine soil, of unbounded fertility, than any other territory of the same extent in the world, and vast prairies of alluvial mould, ready at once for plough and seed, we have said enough to prove it to be the very best of locations for the emigrant. The cost of fine land, either cleared, as in the prairies, alternated with wood and clearings, as in the skirts of the prairies and the openings, or timbered with wood of fine quality, and of heavy soil, is so low, from one to four or five dollars per acre, that whether for the capitalist who can begin at once, or the labourer whose high wages and very cheap living enable him to purchase an acre of cleared freehold land with the labour of a day, we can scarcely conceive of a more desirable place of settlement. Bilious fevers and ague are no doubt common in unfavorable situations, or under adverse circumstances of excess in eating and drinking, mental depression from a feeling of loneliness in a new country, inattention to proper comforts, or absence of the precaution of anticipating the effects of acclimation by a few doses of calomel or other proper medicine. But if situation is wisely chosen, and a settlement is made in populous and long established districts, we apprehend that sickness may, to a great extent, be escaped; and indeed many travellers avouch from the testimony of hundreds of settlers, that the very best health is enjoyed in Illinois. "People," observes Mr. Prentice, "concur in the opinion that the heat is more moderate west of the Alleghanies than on the Atlantic shores, and that the winters are milder."

In this State, Indian corn, the best food for man, and all kinds of stock and game, grows with unfailling luxuriance. All descriptions of cattle roam at large over the unappropriated land, free of charge, brought back to the owner, whenever he pleases, by his well known cry and its accompaniment of feeds of salt. The seasons are so mild that live stock are never housed, summer or winter, and food is so abundant that they are always in condition. But without reference to domestic animals, families may live luxuriously on the abundant game every where to be found, and little town, amongst which Wanesville and Xenia were the most attractive. In this beautiful part of the country I found that a farm having the rich alluvial soil all in a state of cultivation and the woodland partially cleared, with a good substantial farm house, and the necessary farm offices might be had at from £7 to £8 per acre. A well informed farmer was in the train with us who said, "If a young man comes on uncleared land, he is completely worn out before his work is done; but he escapes almost all the hardships if he begins with a good bit of cleared land, and has a house to go into, and a shed for his cattle." I asked him what an English farmer could do who should bring £1000 into such a country? "Do!" he said, "Why he could buy and stock a farm of 100 acres of capital land, and live like a gentleman." Land partially cleared can frequently be had very cheap.—PRENTICE.



the fine fish which crowd the rivers, while the command of the finest timber renders the rearing of houses and offices cheap and easy. Good board and lodging can be had for persons even of the middle ranks for £26 per annum, and the ways and means of life are so inexpensive and accessible, that with the exception of the fastidious and finical, settlers may be said to be relieved from all but the merely imaginary cares of life.

We repeat that this work is not intended to supersede a gazetteer, but to supply the place of a friendly adviser to the stranger and British emigrant. We do not, therefore propose to enter into minute details, but to present a view of the general features of the country which may enable the reader to judge for himself as to the choice of his destination, leaving to himself, on his arrival, those enquiries which can only be satisfactorily answered on the spot.

In the neighbourhood of Springfield and Alton, the emigrant will find himself amongst his own countrymen, and English habits, modified by local necessities. The Sangamon territory for health, fine soil, and long settlement, is much recommended. Peoria is a very fine locality, but the greatest amount of testimony concurs in fixing on Jacksonville, as in every respect, the most eligible location in Illinois. For manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, all the principal towns, of which there are many, are highly spoken of. For agriculture, the neighbourhood of the mineral district of Galena promises ready money, large consumption, and the best prices. But the inhabitants are persons of rude, and even desperate character, and this forms, in our opinion, a decisive objection against this district. In other regions, except near the large towns, money is scarce—all are sellers of produce, and few buyers. Prices are, therefore, very low, and, occasionally, farm produce is unsaleable. Truck is done by barter with store keepers, who pay little, and charge large profits. Money fetches as high as 25 per cent. interest, a sure sign of the low price of other articles. Even labour is more nominally, than really high, as it is mostly paid in truck, or by orders on a storekeeper. But these very causes make subsistence so cheap and easy, that life is passed without care, and in the enjoyment of substantial independence. No man can indeed get rich in mere money under such a system—but he may and does, easily surround himself with all the primary means of life, food, a house, plain furniture, coarse, perhaps, but perfectly comfortable clothing. Even the capitalist can here make money go a far way, and in the enjoyment of leisure, of nature, and of the pursuits of horticulture, botany, agriculture, he is assisted by a never failing soil, and a climate which brings every sort of vegetable production to perfection, without trouble. The opening of the English market to the unrestricted import of food will probably raise the price of Illinois products materially, and emancipate the farmer from the exactions of the storekeeper.

To persons of asthmatical or consumptive tendencies, the whole western region presents the greatest attractions. The mildness combined with the dryness of the climate, all travellers consider as an effectual cure of these tendencies, and as making them strangers to natives. A farmer's wife, an emigrant from Leeds, states, that she had been afflicted with *asthma* for twelve years, and, although on her arrival in Illinois, she had to work hard, to submit to much exposure, and to great hardships, her

complaint entirely left her, and she and her family enjoyed excellent health. Mr. J. B. Newhall, indeed, observes that the proportion of prairie land to wood land, and the great quantity of too level prairie render Illinois more liable to bilious diseases than Iowa or Wisconsin—but then the emigrant may find, near Peoria or Jacksonville, a prevailing undulation, and either there, or in the neighbourhood of Springfield, according to general testimony the situation is declared to be healthy. The geniality of the climate, undoubtedly, would suggest the propriety of a much more decidedly oriental system of dietetics than prevails here. Tempted by the cheapness of all sorts of liquors, the abundance and variety of food, and the extensive resources of confectionary, preserves, and made dishes, emigrants accustomed to the regimen of colder climates, continue a diet unsuited to any, especially, a warm climate. Disease feeds on the poison of an overfed system. In Turkey and India, wine is forsworn from the unsuitableness of stimulants to a high state of heat—a populous nation lives on rice for the same reason—and during the warm season the diet in Illinois should be of the most temperate description.

“There is no country in the world,” observes Mr. Sherriff, an author rather prone to depreciation, than exaggeration, “where a farmer can commence operations with such a small outlay of money, and so soon obtain a return as in Illinois. This arises from the cheapness of land, and the facility with which it is cultivated, and will appear more evident from the following statement:—Suppose a settler, with sufficient capital to purchase and stock a farm, and maintain himself for six months. The farm to consist of 200 acres, 35 forest, and the rest prairie. If the purchase were made in spring, the expense might be thus stated:—

	dollars	cents.
Purchasing 200 acres at $1\frac{1}{4}$ dollars . . . . .	250	0
Fencing two fields of 40 acres, with eight rail fence . . . . .	80	0
Ploughing by contract 80 acres at two dollars . . . . .	160	0
Seed for 80 acres Indian corn, ten bushels, at 15 cents . . . . .	1	50
Cutting and thrashing Indian corn, at three dollars per acre . . . . .	240	0
Seed for 80 acres wheat, after Indian corn, 45 bushels at 45 cents . . . . .	20	25
Harrowing wheat . . . . .	20	0
Cows, four at eight dollars, young cattle, eight at five dollars, pigs, ten . . . . .	82	0
Buildings and household furniture . . . . .	600	0
Maintenance of family six months, vegetables, seeds, potatoes, and poultry . . . . .	150	25
Total . . . . .	dollars 1604	0

With an expenditure of £340 17s. sterling, is obtained the dairy produce of four cows, and the improvement of eight cattle, grazing on the prairie, and 3,200 bushels of Indian corn, besides vegetables, and the improvement of a lot of pigs and poultry.

“The attention of the settler is supposed to be confined to the cultivation of *vegetables, tending the cows and pigs, and planting and husking Indian corn.*

"In the spring of the second year eighty additional acres would be fenced, ploughed, planted with Indian corn, and harvested at the same expense as the first year . . . . .	dollars 481 50 cents
Harvesting 80 acres of wheat at 3 dollars . . . . .	240 0
Total . . . . .	dollars 721 50 cents

Supposing the Indian corn of the second year equal to the first crop, the wheat to yield  $22\frac{1}{2}$  bushels per acre, and cost  $2\frac{1}{2}$  bushels in thrashing, the farmer, in eighteen months, would have expended 2325 dollars 50 cents or £484 4s. 6d. In the same way he would have reaped 6,400 bushels of Indian corn, and 1,600 bushels of wheat, and enjoyed abundance of vegetables, dairy produce, beef, pork, and poultry. With this produce, and expenditure, the farmer does not perform any laborious work. The calculation of the produce is much under what Illinois is said to yield, and the expenses are stated at much higher than an industrious and frugal occupier need lay out. A person with £130, and his own labour might be settled in 80 acres, house, furniture, &c., &c., and, besides feeding well, raise 2,406 bushels of corn, and 675 bushels of wheat. The cost of cultivating an acre is £2 2s. 7d., the profit, £3 10s. 7d., leaving 28s. for profit, and to meet the cost of fencing, thrashing, and marketing—calculating the nett profit at 10s. per acre, here is £100 a year on 200 acres, and food into the bargain, on an outlay altogether of £340 17s. An ordinary farm labourer in Illinois, gets the value of 80 acres of land yearly—in Britain, after deducting his board, one-tenth of an acre; comparing wages with land, the former is 800 times better off than the latter.

"In Springfield, market butter is worth 4d., beef,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ d., pork, 1d. per lb., and much cheaper by the carcase; eggs, 3d. per dozen, wheat 1s.  $6\frac{1}{4}$ d. oats, 9d., corn, 5d. per bushel; good Muscavodo sugar, 5d., coffee, 10d. per lb. Illinois abounds in all kinds of fruit in perfection. Honey, cotton, wine, castor oil abound. Game of all kinds is in perfection."

We have here given a very meagre account of Mr. Sherriff's detail of the infinite advantages of Illinois in coal, merchandise, and manufactures. A most interesting corroboration of his statements has been presented in "A true picture of Emigration" by the wife of a farmer who emigrated from Leeds, and settled about fifty miles from the town of Quincey. Placed in a remote district, they suffered privations, and were reduced by fires and law suits nearly to beggary. But commencing with £20 they so increased in substance, that in twelve years they had "a good house, abundant furniture, no lack of good food, as beef, pork, butter, fowls, eggs, milk, flour, and fruits, twenty head of cattle, seven horses, two foals, pigs, sheep; and poultry innumerable, 360 acres of very productive improved land in three farms, two of which are let at a dollar an acre per annum. We have seen a neighbourhood grow up about us, and every convenience of civilized life come to us and surround us."

This narrative, which combines the truth of history with the tender interest of romance, teaches a most wholesome lesson to European emigrants. The worst class of Americans, scouted out of honest society, retreat into the remoteness of the back settlements, where the population is scanty, and where the absence of police, officers of justice, and neighbours,



leaves them at liberty to pursue their brutal, violent, and dishonest tendencies without restraint. The innocent and ignorant emigrants from Europe are without defence against these wretches, who combine the forces of personal violence, and lawlessness, with a dexterous use of all the quirks of American law. Both these means of persecution were effectually inflicted on this Yorkshire family, and we are convinced that no European families should settle in thinly peopled districts, but that if they cannot obtain land cheaply in a well settled neighbourhood, they had far better hire themselves to employers in fully populated localities, than encounter the dangers and hardships of the back woods.

Dr. John Thomas, of St. Charles, in Northern Illinois, a learned and most intelligent writer and physician, observes, "On the streams it is more or less aguish—on the prairie more healthy than in the woods, but Northern Illinois, Wisconsin, and Iowa, are as healthy as any country on earth—more so than the British isles. There is not a more eligible country than Fox River Valley. It would cost a man three times as much to improve wild land, as to buy farms of 200 or 300 acres, which are to be had in abundance, at the bare cost of the improvements. If you know any likely to purchase a good stock farm, mine is 285 acres, 40 under cultivation, a good frame house 30 feet by 40, a large garden and barn, and commands a beautiful and extensive view, price £575. It is drier than in England—warmer in summer, colder in winter. In this prairie country there is always a refreshing breeze. We have some hot days occasionally, but they do not continue, soon becoming agreeable. In spring, the weather is very variable—the autumn beautiful—and when the winter is cold it is invigorating, clear as crystal, and sharp as edge of glass, lasting from the 5th of November to the 15th of February. If capitalists did but know our advantages, they would certainly vest some of their money in improvements here. Money yields readily 12 per cent. on security of improved farms, and on which interest, a family may live and enjoy life undisturbed by taxes.

"This country is distressingly healthy. There is much less ague than there used to be. I should advise you to come and see for yourself; you can have respectable board for 7s. a week. About 1,500 dollars would get you well under weigh." Mr. Newhall gives a detailed account of the cost of completely settling in a farm of 80 acres, including a house, family expenses, implements, stock, and land, from which it appears that a beginner may be well established for £80.

"An European emigrant," observes Mr. Flower, "first coming to America, changes his pounds sterling into dollars, and a dollar in America goes as far as a pound in England. A cow worth £15 in England, is worth 15 dollars in Western America. Land in the old states is worth as many dollars as pounds in England. In the Western States land is much cheaper, clothing and labour dearer, bread, meat, and fuel, much cheaper. Let all who think of emigrating come in time, and not wait till they have lost their all. Those who have saved £1,000 will find it will count 4,444 dollars, and for all purposes of life will go as far as so many pounds in England."

*This intelligent writer, after twenty years personal experience of the life of a settler in Albion (Northern Illinois), and an intimate acquaint-*



ance with the history and circumstances of hundreds of English families who accompanied or followed him, reports that they have enjoyed a higher measure of health than they ever did in England, and have, with scarcely an exception, risen from the narrowest circumstances to comfort, competency, and independence. For his charming and graphic descriptions of the beauties of nature, and the easy minded happiness of prairie life, we are sorry we cannot find room, but they will well repay perusal. When Messrs. Birkbeck and Flower had been settled for a few years, their statements fell under the lash of William Cobbett, who, under an affected friendliness, virtually called them impostors, and their statements an interested cheat. In the face of thousands of English settlers, witnesses to his statements, Mr. Flower is enabled, after twenty years experience, to give even a more flattering account of the stable prosperity, and contentment of his neighbours than at first; and Mr. Stuart, the factory commissioner, himself a large landowner, and one of the most skilful grain and stock farmers in Scotland, in his admirable work on America, more than corroborates, from minute personal inspection, all that has been said on the subject. A fact is worth a thousand theories and mere fancies of individuals. That fact, that 85 per cent of the whole emigrants from Europe at large, and Great Britain in particular, settle in the United States, and at least 65 per cent. of these in the Western States, is worth all that ever was written as evidence of the eligibility of the location. It is by friends and relations writing home, and giving the testimony of witnesses to their condition, that that tide of emigration is produced.

Mr. Stuart went over the Military Tract and Sangamon territory. He examined the farm of Mr. Wilson, an Englishman, who in ten years had raised himself to even wealth, on a farm three feet deep in soil, never manured, never yielding less than eight quarters of wheat to the acre. Mr. Hillam he found in a farm near Jacksonville, (surrounded by 25 Yorkshire families,) in eighteen months made productive and profitable, and with gardens yielding the finest fruits and vegetables. Messrs. Alisons', settlers of seven years standing, and the Rev Mr. Brick, from Cheshire, were already almost wealthy. Mr. Kerr, a journeyman carpenter, from Edinburgh, was in possession of a fine farm of 500 acres, commanding every comfort, and all of these settlers enjoyed excellent health. Mrs. Pritchard, an English quakeress, proprietress of a beautiful estate, reported that all the companions of Mr. Flower had attained a comfortable independence, except such as carried large capital, recklessly spent, with them. —Mr. David Thompson, a gardener, from East Lothian, had a splendid farm near Albion.

"I had the pleasure," says Mr. Stuart, "to accompany Mr. Flower over his farm. He considers May nearly equal in climate and forwardness of vegetation to the Devonshire June, and considers the changes in England from wet to dry, as more unhealthy than those from heat to cold in America. He lends money at 10 per cent. on the best security, which is lower than the current rate. His family are delighted with their position. Labourers with a little money to buy a bit of land, mechanics, store-keepers, and farmers, are pretty much on a level as to rank in society. Mr. and Mrs. Flower made light of this as an offset against the more natural state of intercourse which it produced. There is perfect freedom

from anxiety in this country, so far as regards circumstances in life, and that feeling makes them happy. He knew every child of his would be well provided for. He must, indeed, eat with his servants. No one should emigrate who cannot change his mode of life. Difficulties as to servants he must be prepared to meet; but in one respect servants are far superior to British,—there is never any pilfering among them. Improved land with fences already put up, may be had for four or 5 dollars, (17s. to 21s.) per acre.”

## MICHIGAN.

This state presents a greater variety of surface than Illinois or any of the Western States. More than half the area is covered with dense forests, and the rest is prairie, burr oak openings, marshes, and pine groves. The north is bold and rocky, broken by mountain and valley. The centre is marshy. The south has much fine land and abuts on the Erie canal. There is abundance of game and fish. The immense forests and swamps of the state give rise to a variety of fevers and miasmatic and bilious diseases. The charming sketches of Mrs. Kirkland, the Goldsmith of America, describe this as “a beautiful country, inhabited by a rude but simple minded people.” But fever and ague figure too frequently in her pages, and we consider the state as not well suited to the British emigrant. “I felt,” says Mr. Sherriff, “considerable disappointment at the general aspect of the country, which, with the exception of about twenty-five miles next Detroit, was found to consist of oak openings, chiefly sand, and exhibiting few marks of fertility. The surface is gently undulating, and from the thinness of the trees, and frequency of streams, lakes, and prairies, highly picturesque. White Pigeon is a pretty village, in neatness and comfort resembling those of New England. An old farmer from New England exclaimed, “Surely this must have been the place where Adam and Eve resided.” It is said many English farmers are settled here who have good threshing machines. These prairies are not fully occupied, and land sells at from 3 dollars to 6 dollars per acre.” Towards the southern part of the state Mr. Sherriff indicates a more favorable opinion of the country. Mr. Fergusson, employed by the Highland Society to survey the states, gives a more favorable account of Michigan. “The climate is temperate and healthy, with four months of winter, and is more congenial to the European constitution than the other Western States.” He gives from the experience of settlers the following estimate of a location:

160 acres at $1\frac{1}{2}$ dollars per acre .....	£45
Seed, labour, rail fence for 15 acres at 6 dollars .....	202 10s.
Harvesting at 2 dollars .....	67 10s.
Dwelling house, stables, &c.....	180

Returns.....	£495
Produce of 150 acres, at 20 bushels per acre, one dollar per bushel.....	£375

Profit .....

---

£180

Detroit, the capital of Michigan, is the Constantinople of the West. The influx of emigrants is immense. It will be seen from the foregoing items that the produce of land is only a half what it is in Illinois; but the price seems to be nearly double. We entertain doubts, however, whether 33s. 4d. per quarter can be long obtainable for wheat, either here or any where else in America. All are producers,—the consumers are few, the cost of shipment is great, and the European markets offer grain at a much lower price.

### INDIANA,

Between Michigan and Illinois, is to the south of the former, and to the north of the latter, which it more resembles in climate and soil. It is mostly prairie, and is well watered. Mr. Owen's settlement of New Harmony is in this state, which had been occupied by a colony of Germans, who *moved from it to Illinois*. Mr. Flint describes this part of it as high, healthy, fertile, and in the vicinity of small rich prairies. Mr. Stuart observes, "Mr. Flint is of opinion that the metropolis of the republic will be in the Western States. He recommends Europeans to pay great attention to health, the first season, by the use of repeated doses of calomel, by which they escape bilious diseases, and when acclimated become healthy. Freedom from consumption, from the great purity and clearness of the atmosphere, gives them a great advantage." "The soil both of Ohio and Indiana is highly productive; but as the prairies are not so extensive, as in Illinois, and the soil in Illinois is certainly the most fertile in the union, it appeared to me to be unnecessary to make a minute inspection of any part of the other Western States. Plenty of improved land is to be had in the neighbourhood of Cincinnati, varying in price according to distance."<sup>\*</sup>

### WISCONSIN.

This territory adjoins Michigan, and is on the northern boundary of Illinois. It is a uniform level, abounds in prairie, and being to the north of Illinois, is more healthy and less subject to ague and bilious diseases. It abounds in small lakes and rivers, and is intersected with creeks. It commands the navigation of the Mississippi, Lake Michigan, and the Canadian lakes, is very fertile, and produces wild rice in abundance. It abounds in coal and other minerals, and is in course of very rapid settlement, being the southern boundary of Upper Canada. Mr. John Cole, a farmer from Somersetshire, settled in the district of Racine, in this territory, and his account is fully corroborated by a gentleman who

\* "I have heard ample testimony to the healthiness of Indiana. The winter is not so cold, and the summer not so hot as in Canada. Ague is disappearing. Avoiding the undrained prairie, and swampy woodland, the British labourer would greatly improve his condition by a removal to that state, and with care might become inured to the climate without much previous sickness. Much of the illness is from want of equitation, and much from poverty. A decent house, sheds for horses, that they may be *found when wanted*, instead of being hunted through the long wet prairie grass, *would save many a fit of ague.*"—PRENTICE.



arrived from that country in England, in 1843. He says; "It is by far the best place in the world for the English farmer or rural mechanic, with small capital. There is now plenty of land near this handsome sea port, (Racine,) at 5s. an acre, deeds included; and improved farms, with house, out-buildings, and fenced in, at from 3 dollars to 6 dollars per acre. The land here is the best I have ever seen; black loam for six inches to two feet deep, all prairie, with timber in clumps, like a gentleman's park, and suited to every crop. Garden vegetables grow in perfection, as well as English fruits and flowers. It is the best country in America for game, fish and water; there is plenty of living water on every farm: wells can be got anywhere, and every kind of timber. Wild fruits of all kinds. The crop is thirty to forty bushels wheat, thirty to sixty Indian corn, forty to sixty oats, and barley, and flax, and buckwheat in proportion per acre. The best pasturage for cattle and sheep; hay three tons per acre. No country can be more healthy, being open, high prairies in a northern latitude. No persons are ill from the climate, only ague in the swamps. We have a good cash market; hay, 2 dollars to 4 dollars per ton; working cattle, £8 to £12; cows, 12 dollars; sheep 6s. to 8s.; flour 5 dollars per bushel; wheat 3s. 4d. per bushel; Indian corn 1s. 6d.; barley, 2s.; oats, 1s. 3d.; buckwheat, 2s.; pork, 2d.; beef, 3d.; butter 8d.; cheese, 4d. The expense of coming to this place from New York to Buffalo, by canal, 3 dollars in seven days; by rail, 10 dollars in two days; and by steam boat thence here 6 dollars in four days and a half. Upwards of a hundred farmers have come here in consequence of my former letter; not one has left. We have all conveniences: shops, goods as cheap as in England, places of worship, saw and flour mills, daily newspapers, and the New York mail every day. In short, every convenience you could have near New York; and your produce will sell for nearly as much, with double the crop on the new land."

## IOWA.

This territory, which once formed part of Wisconsin is now separated from it, and is the frontier territory of the west, and the *ultima thule* of civilization. It is very healthy, very beautiful, very fertile, abounding in fair uplands of alluvial soil. But its population are rude, brutal, and lawless, and possessing no settled institutions or legislature, it is obvious that it will be avoided by all persons of character and orderly habits. Its miners, like those of Galena, are worse than savages. We may dismiss our account of this region, for which nature has done everything, and man nothing, by the assurance that at present it is entirely unfitted for the settlement of emigrants, except such as

"Leave their country for their country's good,"

"He has taken Iowa short," is the American phrase for a rascal who has made other places "too hot to hold him."



## COMPARISON OF WESTERN STATES

The climate of these states seems to be modified by two circumstances. The further south the settler reaches, the longer will he find the spring and summer, and the greater will he find the tendency to bilious fevers. The further west he tends, he will discover the cold of the north attempered into greater mildness. The east and north is therefore the coldest and most extreme region, in point of climate, the west and south the most genial. Northern Ohio is perhaps too rigid—southern Illinois too torrid. Yet the winters in Indiana and northern Illinois are extremely severe, although they are of shorter duration than those of Ohio.

MICHIGAN has the advantage of being bordered on the north, west, and east by Lakes Michigan, Huron, and Erie, great fresh water seas, which greatly temper the summer heats with lake breezes—but its extreme northerly situation, and its masses of wood, water, and swamp, coupled with its semi-insular position, render its winters very severe, and its summers, but especially “the fall,” not very healthy. Its southern districts are described as the most genial and salubrious, as well as the most fertile, in point of soil.

INDIANA, which is bounded on the north by the southern margin of Michigan, may therefore be expected to be an improvement upon it in point of climate; and accounts appear to agree in assigning a preference to that state in this respect. Not being so far to the west as Illinois, while it is yet equally far south, it is probably rather less subject to the febrile complaints of the western region.

WISCONSIN is further to the north than Indiana or Illinois, but being also further to the west, the rigidity is tempered by that circumstance, and by its boundaries, Lakes Michigan and Superior on the east and north.

IOWA, formerly a portion of Wisconsin, has recently been severed from it, and erected into a separate state, with an independent government and legislature. To the south and west of these are the frontier states of Missouri, and Arkansas, but as they are avoided almost universally by European settlers on account of their insalubrity or lawlessness, it seems unnecessary here, further to notice their qualifications for the reception of emigrants.

Iowa and Wisconsin have recently commanded considerable attention as fields of European settlement—especially for persons of the labouring or mechanic class. Wisconsin has superior advantages in the shape of transit from its northern and western boundaries on the great lakes—a consideration of much importance in the development of its commercial resources. But Iowa is intersected in great part by the Mississippi, the highway of the Western Union, by the Monies, and the Iowa, both of which are navigable. Situated as far west, and further south than Wisconsin, the state is more temperate and healthy, and also more fertile. Looking at its geographical position, we should be inclined to expect that *it is better adapted for European settlers in point of salubrity and geniality.*

*Much useful information has been afforded in reference to these states by associations in this country, formed to facilitate the settlement of*

working men in their most favoured districts; and Mr. George Shepherd, the editor of the *Eastern Counties Herald*, who spent several years in both States, and subjected himself to personal experience of their manner of life, by roughing it like the natives, supplies intelligent, and we have no reason to believe, other than trustworthy details on the subject, of their actual condition, advantages, and drawbacks.

In a fair, and not ungenial, spirit, he takes us to task for the disparaging account, we have not hesitated to give of the state of society in Iowa. That he has not convinced us that we are in error, does not arise from any disinclination to retract what we may discover to be wrong. We see so many grounds of encouragement to settle in these states, from the nature of the soil and climate, that we are only too willing to be furnished with reasons for justifying a recommendation in their favour.

But we speak from authority in reference to the social condition of the territory up to the year 1844, and although five years are an age in the mere material progress of a young American State, we are satisfied that such an interval affords little time for moral or social improvement, if, indeed, it does not raise a presumption, rather of temporary retrogression in the ratio of an unnatural influx of population. As a general rule it is only daring and desperate men who become the pioneers of civilization into frontier states. Nothing but a necessity which amounts to desperation, would lead those, who have any hold on the hopes and comforts of a civilized community, to tempt the wilderness or the untrodden prairie. Mr. Shepherd's own admission, that *law* only began to exist in Iowa in 1848 is pretty substantial proof that, prior to that time, the people had to be a law unto themselves—an experiment for which Englishmen in England are unfit—and by which the *omnium gatherum* which finds itself a community in Iowa, is still less prepared to abide. The narrative of the eventful life of the emigrants from Yorkshire, to which we have before alluded, clearly proves that even in the well settled state of Illinois, the absence of police, and of the effectual authority of law, left the inoffensive settlers a prey to the most lawless brutality, against which there was scarcely any protection. It is not merely American but human nature, that the lawless will run to where there is no law—and there they will make the rule of the strongest reign. Where is an American vagabond so likely to go as to a frontier territory, in which, even if he is pursued, he knows he can set retribution at defiance—or, at the worst, can cross the frontier and there find himself safe among the wilds and wild beasts. Who in America will work in mines, except to have large money wages, which he may squander in debauchery, as the gold finders do in California? There is abundance of land for all for the tilling. Who that loves the habits of peaceful industry, would prefer working under ground, except that he may be supplied with the means of fits of idleness and dissoluteness. Mining is the chief industrial occupation of the state, and one of the most demoralizing, everywhere, except amidst the stringest restraints of an old country, where the bad are compelled by wholesome fear of the constable, to assume a virtue, if they have it not. Mr. Shepherd proves little by showing that he slept in houses without bars, and with money, without being robbed. Open theft from a man's person, or burglary in his house, is not the American way of doing

business. "The wise" and the Yankees "convey it call." They keep the bare law on their side by swindling, or promise breaking, in place of open thieving—and, if they desire to take possession of what is not their own, or to sicken you out of what is yours, they break down your fences, lead their horse or cattle among your corn, get up some forged title to your log hut and clearing, gouge your eye out, or flourish their bowie knife. Mr. Prentice tells us that his nephew had been murdered just before his arrival, with the favorite quarrel settler of the West—quarrels to a great extent, meaning only ruffianly spoliation under the cloak of the argument which the wolf urged to the lamb. God forbid we should allege that this is universal. Many, very many, worthy men are to be found among these wilds, ready to assist the weak and innocent against the brutal. But it is perfectly obvious from the nature of the case, that frontier settlements will always be the refuge of the vicious criminal, and lawless of more orderly communities—and there finding the restraints of constituted authority, necessarily weaker than where a denser population can vindicate its power, we are to expect what is invariably found the hardy, bold, adventurous, but also the violent and dishonest. Doubtless as the settlement becomes more attractive to persons of orderly habits, and the increase of population, subjects the actions of all to the eye of many neighbours, great improvements will take place in this respect. Even already to the poor and the physically strong, if they live in each others vicinity the ruffianism of the bad will not present a very formidable aspect, and their uneasy neighbourhood may have its compensation in the advantages of soil, climate, and cheapness. Families migrating thither in co-operative association can combine against the common enemy and drive him from the field. But other well ordered districts offer themselves in so many quarters, that we see no necessity for any one to betake himself to this *pis aller* of emigration.

It may be proper, however, before dismissing this subject, which, from the increasing tendency of associative migration to direct itself to Wisconsin and Iowa, rises in importance and interest to the reading public to afford more ample details of the various topics it involves:—

"Iowa," observes Mr. J. Buxton Murray, "is situated at what has been called 'the fag end of the world,' certainly at the western extremity of civilization. A considerable portion of its inhabitants are connected with the extensive lead mines of the West, and for these reasons their character is far from being that of a polished people. The settler will therefore be subjected to a great many social inconveniences and difficulties, *common to all frontier countries*. But should the mode of settlement recommended in these pages be adopted, the annoyances of a frontier life will be less felt, as each party will find companions and associates in their own friends or relations, and the sooner also will the character of the country be raised in the scale of moral excellence."

Dr. John Thomas, of St. Charles Dane County Illinois, states:—

"As to the population of Iowa, it is something like that of Texas, the refuse of the States, and of Europe. The phrase, 'He has taken the Iowa short' is familiar in these parts, for he that has fled the country for his crimes. It is a frontier territory, and, like all such, is the *ultima Thule* of the civilized world. For myself, I would as soon go into exile at once



as emigrate to Iowa as it is. A civilized man wants something more in this life than earth, water, air, and sky: unless he have congenial society, the best farm is but a dreary waste. I speak from experience.

“As to the health of Iowa, this same rule will apply as to all this north-western region. On the streams it is more or less aguish, according to the bilious predisposition of the settlers. On the open prairie it is more healthy than in the timber; but, upon the whole, Northern Illinois, Wisconsin, and Iowa, are as healthy as any country upon earth. There is less disease, in general, in these countries than in the British Isles; diseases arising from poverty are unknown. I have not visited the mineral district, west of us some eighty miles, but those who have say that the country is very hilly, and certainly not well adapted to farming purposes—at least so we believe here, who have a country of fine undulations and sloping plains. We are no advocates here for ploughing around hills, or in deep hollows: we consider it too much labour for man and horse.”

These extracts will be sufficient to show that we have not been “speaking without book;” and, as we have shown that, in the very nature of things, they have every presumption of truth in their favour, we have not hesitated to adopt them. In that spirit of candid inquiry, which can alone give any substantial value to a work which we are anxious to make a safe and authoritative guide to emigrants, we call into court Mr. Shepherd for the defendant, who thus files his answer to the bill—

“Undoubtedly, the general character of the population of the Western States—Iowa included—exhibits a large proportion of what our excessive refinement calls rudeness. They are in the main men who have had a tough fight with fortune—who have reclaimed forest and prairie with their own hands, and by their own labour have raised themselves above want or the fear of want—who, though independent in circumstances, are yet strangers to luxurious ease—who have neither leisure nor inclination to cultivate “the graces of civilization”—and who, in their intercourse with neighbours or strangers, are not accustomed to employ needless forms, or to waste time in compliments. They build houses that are somewhat rough in their exterior, their furniture is plain and scanty, their garments would shock a London tailor, and a London epicure might turn with disdain from the homely but abundant food which forms their daily fare. What is there in all this to terrify an emigrant, or which an emigrant must not be prepared to encounter, go where he will?”

“Amidst the rudeness of frontier life, there are many redeeming traits. So far as the north-western region is concerned, I am satisfied that life and property are more secure than in this country. It is my lot now to live under the protection of English law, and to share the security which the legislation and institutions of centuries guarantee to all; soldiers are in our barracks, ready at a moment’s notice to sustain the public peace; a well-organized police patrol in our towns and villages to guard our persons and possessions. Even with these advantages neither persons nor possessions are altogether safe; we feel that, though in England, there are masses of men who live in utter violation of the law; and we should as soon think of taking poison, or throwing our purses into the



sea, as of going to bed without previously ascertaining that our windows and doors are secure."

We need scarcely say that, if with "soldiers in our barracks," and a "well organized police," we are entirely unsafe, our predicament is not likely to be improved where these restraints are entirely removed from the disorderly—and that is just the case we make out against Iowa:—

"I was located," continues Mr. Shepherd, "amongst squatters, within a few miles of the extreme frontier line, in the immediate neighbourhood of an Indian settlement, and I have never felt a greater sense of security than I then enjoyed. One fact will illustrate this: I slept for a considerable period in a log-house which had neither door nor window-frame, and with no other companion than a small Scotch terrier; people around were acquainted with the circumstance, and may be supposed also to have known that, as a recent settler, I was not wholly without money; other settlers felt equal security, for only in one instance that I am aware of was a lock or bolt employed; and yet, neither in my case, nor in any case within my knowledge, was any robbery or outrage effected or attempted.

"The kindness of the population is as uniform as their honesty. I could name several instances which came under my own observation where children deprived of parental protection were at once and without solicitation taken home by neighbouring settlers, and fed, clothed, and educated by them with as much care and consideration as though they had been their own offspring. The highest purposes of a poor-law are voluntarily fulfilled as a religious duty, and without the degradation which here attends the acceptance of relief.

"Admitting, then, that in Iowa and Wisconsin, no less than in England, there are men of ferocious character and lawless habits, I maintain that the majority of the population are well-principled citizens, obliging to neighbours, kind-hearted and generous to strangers."

We here leave the evidence to be balanced by the reader, and proceed to that department of the subject about which there is likely to be less difference of opinion.

"Supposing the frontier States to have been chosen, the question will still remain, whether Iowa or Wisconsin is to be preferred.

"Wisconsin has hitherto been the favourite State with British emigrants. The Temperance Emigration Society and the Potters' Society have established settlements there. I travelled over a large portion of it in 1843, and found numerous parties of old country people everywhere. In the neighbourhood of Racine, a port on Lake Michigan, a small body of London mechanics had raised their humble dwellings; and in the interior were various groups of log-houses, tenanted by men who held some distinctive principle in common. Many of these men had belonged to Owen's co-operative movement in its palmiest days. The Temperance Society's location is within a moderate distance of Madison, the capital, and possesses, in an eminent degree, the important qualifications of salubrity and fertility, combined with almost unequalled natural beauty. *The Society* did not commence operations until after I had left Wisconsin; but I have a vivid recollection of the delight with which I first gazed upon the glorious scenery of the district they have chosen. Were

I called upon, however, to advise an emigrant as to his choice of a district, I should certainly name that through which the Rock River flows, as, on the whole, the best farming country I saw in Wisconsin.

"Of the neighbouring State of Iowa, comparatively little is known in this country; although it is, I think, superior in many respects to all the other Western States. It is as beautiful as Illinois or Wisconsin, and more healthy than either; its soil is pronounced, by competent authorities, the richest in the Union. It has apparently great mineral wealth; it has an admixture of prairie and timbered land, with an abundant supply of water; and it holds out advantages as a pastoral country.

"Lee county is one of the most thickly populated, and, commanding both the Mississippi and Des Monies Rivers, enjoys a good commercial position. In the interior are many flourishing villages. It is understood that some caution is necessary in the purchase of land from settlers in this county, in consequence of certain half-breed (Indian) reservations; but of course no difficulty exists when the purchase is effected at the government land office. The flourishing town of Burlington, on the Mississippi, invests *Des Monies* county with importance in a business point of view; but its surface is rather too level, and its soil too heavy, for the general purposes of agriculture. *Dubuque*—next to Burlington in population and business—is also on the Mississippi. In *Jackson* county, between *Dubuque* and the *Maquoketa* River, there is plenty of timber and water, and prairie farms. *Muscatine* county is well settled and well watered; in some tracts it is deficient in timber, and in others is rather unhealthy. Between this county and the *Maquoketa*—including *Scott* and *Clinton* counties—there is a fine and fertile region, with several rising towns. *Devenport*, for instance, is in *Scott* county, opposite to *Rock Island*, Illinois. Among the interior counties, *Van Buren* is the most deserving of notice, on account of the extent of the improvements which have been there effected. It is immediately behind *Lee* county, and on the *Des Monies* River. *Jefferson* county is to the north of *Van Buren*, and is handsome, well wooded, and watered by the *Checaque*, with numerous tributaries. *Linn* county, again, is highly extolled, as having a more desirable proportion of timber and prairie land than most of its neighbours. The northern part of the State—that is, above the *Iowa* River—is, in my judgment, the best adapted at the present time for settlement by British emigrants. The population is less than in the southern division, but the soil is much superior. The precise spot for location cannot with safety be indicated; but I am warranted in recommending the emigrant to pass *Burlington*, and land either at *Devenport* or *Dubuque*. The former will readily conduct him to the choicest parts of *Scott* and *Clinton* counties; while *Dubuque* should be chosen by those who deserve most easily to reach the picturesque scenery of the *Maquoketa*, or who have a fancy for the lead diggings. Those counties are usually considered the best which are contiguous to the *Mississippi*; but it must be borne in mind that the *Des Monies* and *Iowa* Rivers are navigable to some distance by boats of light draught; and the *Wapsipinecon* is by many said to be improveable at a comparatively small outlay.

“The aggregate population of the State cannot be much less than 200,000.

“The produce of Iowa is varied and abundant. Wheat and maize are the crops to which the settler first turns his attention. The remarkable ease with which maize is cultivated, and the numberless uses to which it is applicable, renders it a crop of the utmost importance to the emigrant; beside which it is the best *sod* crop, that is, the crop grown on the turf when newly turned by the breaking plough, and before cross-ploughing has been applied. Wheat, again, thrives amazingly, and is always regarded as a cash article. It is customary to speak of it as producing from 30 to 40 bushels to the acre; but though I have no doubt that, with care and industry, crops of that character may be raised; I am bound to add, that what I saw of the western country, left a conviction that not more than twenty bushels are ordinarily obtained. Even that, however, is a large crop, considering the slovenly character of the farming. In Wisconsin I planted potatoes with great success, and the soil and climate of Northern Iowa are, I think, equally favourable for the growth of that root. Turnips, too, succeeded well, but their importance as winter provender is lessened by the abundance of pumpkins, which literally require no care whatever. Oats do well, but except in the immediate vicinity of towns do not command money. Hemp may be raised in any part of the State, and in the warmer districts, tobacco and the castor bean will, in time, become staple articles of growth. Beet root has been introduced to some extent in Illinois. Iowa is quite as much adapted for it as Illinois. Beef, pork, hides, lard, and wool, are articles which the Iowa farmer may bring into the market with certain profit. There are no natural pastures in the world to be compared to the prairies of that State. Coarse as the wiry grass seems to the eye of the stranger, he soon learns to discover its fattening qualities, as the food of the horned cattle which roam almost at will during the spring, summer, and autumn; the pig finds sustenance in the acorns and wild roots of the timbered lands, and are fattened at a cost little more than nominal. The sheep carries a capital carcass, and yields a fleece of more than common excellence.

“Mining must not be forgotten in the enumeration of the pursuits to which the inhabitants of this region direct their attention. Several thousands of persons are already engaged in digging for lead; and hereafter coal and iron ore must occupy attention.

“The articles of export for which the settler may obtain more or less cash, are, then, flour, beef, pork, lard, hides, and wool. I say ‘more or less cash;’ and I do so, because, even in regard to these articles, ‘trading,’ or barter, largely prevails. A common rule at the store is, half payment in goods, half in cash; although there are many dealers who pay all in cash for wheat, pork, and wool. Lead is invariably a cash article; and hence, both in Iowa and Wisconsin, the mining district is that in which the most ready money is to be had.

“Dubuque, Davenport, and Burlington are the chief seats of commerce in the State. Iowa city, the seat of government, is in Johnson County, on the Iowa River, which is navigable by small steamers. Fort Madison and Keokuk are relatively important places, and others of a similar character are rising in different counties. At all of these places



the emigrant has markets for his produce. The fact that the whole are not cash markets has given rise to a belief that none but settlers who have lands within a very moderate distance of the Mississippi can dispose of what they have to sell. The constant influx of emigrants into the interior of the country furnishes a demand for grain and meat of great value to the farmer. I cannot better illustrate this, than by stating that in Sauk County, Wisconsin, I paid quite as high a price for wheat flour as was paid in this country in average years before the repeal of the corn laws, the article being brought from St. Louis up the Wisconsin River in a steamer of light burthen.

"An important advantage of a prairie country is, that it offers facilities for the construction of roads not to be found in the eastern states, or in Canada. No riding can be smoother or easier than over a gently undulating meadow, which is all that a prairie amounts to; and the "corduroy roads" which run through the heavily wooded lands are of comparatively small extent. It is well that they are so; though the annoyance they occasion is not greater to the teamster than that which arises from the marshy districts, where the water often reaches to the axle of the wagon wheel, and hides a somewhat treacherous bottom. On the main lines of communication, the roads are, generally speaking, excellent; rough but substantial bridges have been constructed, where necessary; where rivers are too broad for bridges, ferries are provided; and these advantages are continually being multiplied and extended, in proportion to the increase and development of settlements. The settlers have a habit of helping themselves, when an obstacle is to be removed, or an easier path to a place of business constructed; and their efforts are admirably seconded by the unceasing efforts of the local legislature to effect public improvements. The liberal provision made throughout the American Union for the secular education of its people proverbially and deservedly constitutes one of its most honourable characteristics; and, next to it must be placed a uniform determination to do all that can be done for the development of the immense resources of the country, by rendering rivers more navigable, by forming state roads and canals, and by assisting in the construction of railroads."

"In reference to the course to be pursued by the moneyed emigrant on his arrival in Iowa, some diversity of opinion prevails. The mechanic, or unskilled labourer, who wends his way to that distant region to procure the bread which he cannot earn "at home," and who reaches Burlington or Dubuque with but few shillings in his pocket, has plainly no alternative but to seek employment, and accept it at the current rate of wages; and this task is, happily, easy of accomplishment. But with the moneyed emigrant the case is different. He has to choose between settled districts, where improved farms are to be purchased; and unsettled districts, where the whole work of improvement is to be performed. The former are usually preferred by men with families, who are anxious to effect comfortable settlements without loss of time, and to secure advantages only to be obtained in peopled localities—proximity to the residence of a medical man, a store, a school, or a chapel, or all of them. They decide upon selecting land already partially under cultivation, with a house and sheds already built, with a well dug, and with ten, twenty,



thirty, or forty acres fenced, ploughed, and in crop. The American settlers are, as a body, prepared at any time to sell their farms, and to commence anew their arduous labours, when the change is profitable. The amount of profit required depends upon circumstances, which preclude any attempt to fix the price at which the emigrant may obtain his object. The needy farmer, struggling with debt and law, enters the market at a disadvantage, and will often "sell out" at a serious sacrifice. The father of half-a-dozen boys and girls, rapidly rising into their teens, discovers, it may be, that the farm to be apportioned amongst them is small, and in that case he will be content with a moderate sum for the improvements effected, in addition to the average price of land as enhanced by rising towns and villages. It is for the emigrant to act with caution, and, if not aided by the advice of resident friends, to avoid everything like making an offer until he has formed an idea of the position of the parties he desires to address. If he be ostentatious, and seek to impress those about him with a sense of his wealth, depend upon it he will pay for his pride, and pay smartly too. A shrewd man will avoid this, even by seeking information as an inquirer rather than as a purchaser. Quite as much depends upon the tact with which this is done as upon the circumstances of the actual settler. I have known a snug little farm to be purchased within an easy distance of a good market for one half the price paid for land, at least 120 miles distant from a similar place. Why was this? Simply because the buyer in one case knew how to transact business, while, in the other, he placed confidence in statements which moderate inquiry would have proved to be groundless. One had acquired western experience; the other, though not a simpleton, had failed to study the nature of his position. So far is the latter from being a singular case, that I think it would not be difficult to show that the "great bargains," about which we now and then read in the published letters of emigrants, are few in comparison with the number of errors committed by parties unduly eager to obtain settlements.

"If asked to state at what price improved farms may be obtained, I should say that they range from ten dollars per acre in the neighbourhood of towns to three dollars per acre in less populated districts; houses, sheds, and fences, being given, as it were. Where land has reached the higher figure, one half of an eighty acre farm ought to be in cultivation; in more remote places the proportion will be considerably less; seldom, indeed, more than twenty acres, often not more than ten. Farms of the last description are frequently found in districts not actually "in the market" that is, not yet offered for sale at the government land office. The value set upon the improvements by the seller is added by him to what he deems the worth of his "pre-emption right," which is the term used to convey the preferential claim of the possessor to the purchase of the land when ordered by the president to be sold. Having purchased the pre-emption right, the emigrant will be able, at the proper time, to buy the freehold at the ordinary rate, namely, a dollar and a quarter per acre.

"While a single stranger will act wisely in purchasing improved land, I think it may be proved, that parties of emigrants will, in the main, consult their interest by settling on wild prairie land, and creating for themselves all the improvements they require.

"Autumn is, I think, the best season for the arrival of the emigrant to Iowa; because, if disposed to labour for others, he is certain of being able to find work at harvest-time, while, if in better circumstances, he will have his land 'broken,' preparatory to putting in a good spring crop. Spring is the *cheapest* time for arrival for members of emigration societies, who have intrusted preliminary arrangements to an agent. Certainly, they should be there in Autumn, partly because that is the season at which he can most satisfactorily survey the country before deciding upon the location; and, in the next place, because he will have the close of the 'Indian Summer,' with winter and early spring, in which to prepare for the reception of the party represented by him."

The present prices in Iowa are three to four dollars per bushel for flour, 6d. for wheat, 9½d. for maize, 9½d. for oats, 1s. 3d. for barley; coals, 1d. per bushel, butter, 5d. per lb., ham, 2½d., cheese, 4½d., chickens 4d. each; eggs, 2½d. per dozen; potatoes, 1s. 8d. per bushel; beans, 1s. 8d., apples, 5s., dried peaches, 8s.,

We have here placed the evidence before the reader, and have done every justice to the statements of Mr. Shepherd. It is not at all unlikely that persons designing to settle in the Western States may be induced by the attractions of climate and scenery, to prefer Iowa, to Ohio, Indiana, or Illinois, especially as the former has the reputation of superior salubrity. Indeed, we entertain a strong conviction, that the mode of western emigration is not likely to stop at Illinois, when Iowa is to be reached a little further on—because, although some parts of the older western states are healthy and picturesque, all the best and most lubrious localities are pretty fully occupied.

## MIDDLE AND SOUTH WESTERN STATES.

Cobbett fulminated unmeasured diatribes against Flower and Birbeck, for their preference of the Western to the New England States. Having experience of both, he warned all Europeans against encountering the perils and hardships of the former. This sentiment we find repeated by many persons of intelligence, both American and British. Indeed, we regard it as a prevailing opinion of Americans of the middle class, and of English gentlemen who have been long resident in America. The recent accounts we receive of the middle and south western states, induce us to entertain the conviction that while the north-eastern states are too subject to extremes of climate, and to a long and rigid winter, a compromise may be made between these and the extreme western and southern states.

A sort of Delta, made by the western slope of the Alleghany mountains, the east bank of the Mississippi, and the Ohio river embraces the, perhaps on the whole, finest region of the United States. In this triangle are embraced parts of Kentucky, Virginia, Pennsylvania, South Ohio, and Tennessee; and to this region we are inclined to assign the preference, as a *place of settlement* for British emigrants over all other regions of the union. This impression has grown upon us from recent

oral information, afforded us by many intelligent Americans and Englishmen long resident in America.

The Rev. R. D. Thomason, the secretary of the Philadelphia Emigrant's Friend Society, an Englishman to the very core, but who has been long resident in, and has become a citizen of, the transatlantic republic, has published "Hints to Emigrants," from which we gladly before our reader the most important information with reference to these middle states. Mr. Thomason thus proceeds:—

"The question which next presents itself for our consideration is, what section of this country is best adapted for emigrants? On opening the map of the United States, you will find that republican freedom has here a domain as ample as its most extended ambition could desire. Stretching across the broadest portion of the western continent, and touching two oceans, extending north to the 49th degree, and south to the 25th, it includes in its millions on millions of acres, it might naturally be supposed, every possible variety of climate that the temperate zone affords. Counting the degrees of latitude by tens, I have resided in them all, but have sought in vain for the Elysian clime of which western bards have sung, and pseudo-travellers have described. Sober inquirers have not found it, and meteorological science denies its existence. On whatever point of latitude or longitude we may fix, or whatever degree of elevation above the level of the sea we may choose, a perpetually saline atmosphere, essential to create the climate of Italy or Madeira, our extended continent cannot enjoy. The boasted valley of the Mississippi, the Eden of the New World, as I was taught when I first came to this country, to call it, and knew no better—live in it, and you will find it to be the battle-ground of all the winds of heaven, and you will see the thermometer cut capers there that I am sure Adam never saw it do in Paradise *East Tennessee, I am disposed to think, takes the palm as to equability of climate, but it is too distant, and the soil is inferior in fertility to many other portions of the Union.* Let the Middle States be understood, and the climate of America is superior, in many respects, to that of England. Its serene atmosphere and brilliant sky, its 'glorious sun,' of which our fellow-countryman spoke, delightfully contrasts with the gloom, and fog, and mist in which the British Isles are almost continually wrapped. But on the other hand, the aridity of our atmosphere, and the wide range of temperature, fickle withal, the almost polar cold of the winter, and the scorching sun of the summer, it must be admitted, are somewhat trying to the constitution, especially of Europeans, and are probably less favourable to robust health and longevity than the less brilliant and poetic sky of England. To the English farmer I would say, for personal comfort and successful farming combined, do not go further north than forty-one degrees, nor further south than thirty-seven. For my own part, I would not go where a long burning summer exhausts and enervates the system, nor on the other, would I farm where my stock must be shut up in the barnyard for seven months in the year, and myself kept by the fire side three or four months, or else up to my knees in snow, cutting down trees, or hauling logs, the only available employment. Nor would I follow the tide of emigration to the far west. Let the natives go there, they are best



fitted by inclination and habit to be pioneers to penetrate and subdue their forests. I would stay nearer home; the Atlantic places me at a sufficient distance from it without wandering, at cost of time and money, some thousand miles towards the Rocky Mountains. I have often wondered what could have taken so many of my fellow-countrymen away to Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and Iowa, when they could have done as well in Pennsylvania. I suppose they knew no better, but were sent thither by land speculators or their agents.

“My opinion also is, that cleared lands are preferable, for my countrymen, to forest lands. I wish it, however, to be understood, that in saying this, I express private opinion, though four years practice of farming in the section of country in which I now reside, and intimate experience, by residence in the woods, entitle my opinion to some weight.

“Let us first suppose that we have decided on forest land, unimproved land, as it is here called. It may be purchased for from one to five dollars per acre, according to the situation. Well, here it is; we are now in the centre of our farm, consisting of one hundred acres. How profound the gloom and solitude, you say. Yes, but you hear the distant sound of an axe. Our neighbours are at work, and we shall soon change the scene. What trees! Yes, it is heavily timbered, and therefore good land. It is virgin soil, a plough has never profaned it. To cut down these trees is our first business. We have brought with us a good woodsman, for without him we could do but little; he will cut down a tree while we should be looking round it to see where to begin. His wages will be half a dollar per day and board. We must, of course, cut down, first, such trees as are suitable for building our house, and get that up as quick as we can, for our wives and children have been sleeping long enough in the wagons and under the tents. When we have logs enough prepared our neighbours will come and help us build. Let us work well, and we shall have a good cabin in a day or two. Then we must put up our outbuilding in the same manner. The next thing is to prepare rails for our fence. For this purpose we must cut down oak trees, that will rive well, and cut them into lengths of eleven feet, split them, and carry them on to the line where the fence is to be. And now we can go on felling the trees, but let us first select the site of our permanent dwelling, for we must be careful to leave there some of the handsomest trees for ornament and shade. We will not do like some of our neighbours, who make a war of extirpation where they go, and whose murderous axe does not spare a single tree to shade even their cottage door. This site must be convenient to a spring, for we shall not like the labour of digging a well. Yes! here's the place, sufficiently out of the hollow, to escape the fog that is apt to settle there, and not too far away to carry water. We must compromise the claims of labour and health in this matter. Some of those trees to the north we will leave; they will shelter us from the winds in winter; a few also must be left standing to the south, near to where the house will be, to shade us in summer. And now down with the rest of the lords of the forest; they have lived and reigned from the creation, but they must now bow to lordier man.

“When a sufficient space is thus cleared, we shall call in our neigh-



best to stable our stock ; they will eat less than when exposed to the weather, and we shall make more manure. At the heels of the cows let us make a gutter, eighteen inches deep, about sixteen wide at the top, and twelve at the bottom ; this we will plank at the sides and bottom, and fill two-thirds with the marl or peat, adding a little lime. When the trench is filled up with the droppings of the cows, it must be cleared out and the contents taken away, and spread upon the land, or put under cover. The same plan should be adopted in the horse-stable, omitting, of course, the deep gutter, and also in the hog-pen. I have said, we must economise feed for the stock ; we will therefore cut, not only the hay and straw, but also the corn-stalks. If we can boil or scald them—boiling is best—and sprinkle over a little bran or corn-meal with salt, the cows will eat them readily, and give plenty of milk.

“As early as possible we will plough up five or six acres. With one horse and three cows we can make manure enough for thus much land in the course of the winter. How deep we shall plough, will, of course, depend upon the nature of the soil. We shall probably find that it has never been ploughed more than four inches deep, and possibly the under soil may be better than the upper. To do this ploughing, we must borrow a horse of one of our neighbours, and lend him our's in return. We will spread the manure as we make it, or pile it up under cover, and give a second light ploughing in the spring after the manure has been hauled on. As much land as can be well manured from the stable will be devoted to potatoes and Indian corn ; to the rest, as far as we are able, we will give a good coat of marl, or peat, or muck, with as much lime as it will bear. This we will put in with spring rye for soiling, and with oats. If any part of our farm appears good enough, without the application of any kind of manure to take clover, we will sow as much as we can. As early in the spring as the ground will work, which will probably be in the latter end of February, we must, of course, put in our potatoes, and rye, and oats. About the first or second week in April we may plant corn. The usual method is to plant it in squares, in hills, as it is called here, from three to four feet each way ; but as we have a small lot, and wish to make the most of it, we will plant it in rows three and a half feet apart, with the drilling machine, putting the grains four inches apart in the rows. It must be kept clean by ploughing and harrowing between the rows, and between the plants, with the hand-hoe. If one barrel of guano, one of plaster of Paris, and ten of well pulverised peat or muck could be scattered by a hand going before the drill, it would materially assist the crop. When the plants have grown a foot high we may begin to thin them out to a distance of twelve inches, and these plants will serve for food for our horses and cows. We can hitch a horse to a small truck, narrow enough to go between the rows, or to a wheelbarrow. In the month of July we will get a piece of ground well ploughed and manured, and put in half an acre of ruta бага turnips, and with these we can fatten our hogs and beef. When the corn is fit to cut we will clear it off, plough up the ground, give a slight *dressing* of manure, and then put in wheat, and if we have any manure left, it can be put, with a coat of lime, on the clover.

“In this way let us go on for six years, and then compare notes with

the man with his stumpy farm. The following may be considered a low estimate of the productiveness and proceeds of such a farm, when thus brought into a fair state of cultivation,

	dollars.
15 acres of corn, 750 bushels, at 50 cents .....	350
10 do. of hay, two tons per acre, at 10 dollars .....	200
8 do. of potatoes, 450 bushels, at 30 cents .....	135
2 do. of ruta bagas, fed to stock .....	10
5 do. of wheat, 100 bushels, at one dollar .....	100
Cows and hogs .....	100
Total .....	885

## EXPENSES.

Clothing .....	125
Store bill .....	100
Corn and grain for stock and family .....	75
Hire of labourers .....	30
Mechanics' bills .....	25
Butchers' meat and pork .....	50
Church and benevolent objects .....	50
Newspapers and books .....	10
Schooling for children .....	10
Taxes .....	5
Losses and extras .....	45
	525
	885

Annual profit .....

360

“As soon as the necessary leisure can be found, we must plant a hedge and make a ditch, to take the place of our rail fences, which by the time the hedge grows up, will have decayed. The white thorn does not appear to do well in this country, but an excellent substitute is found in the Osage orange or Maclura. We must keep the saw-mill going, and soon we shall be able to build stone, brick, or frame houses and barns, as the case may be, and our little colony, or settlement, as it will be called, will present an appearance not less creditable than comfortable and pleasant. The grist and saw-mill, thrashing-machine, and corn-sheller, must be common property; and in all work for the common good we must take our share. We shall need a school-house. Our larger boys will be wanted to work in the summer, but they can go to school in the winter. It is customary to employ a male teacher in the winter, and a female in the summer. The state will assist us to pay the teacher, so that the education of our children will cost us but little.

“I have shown what amount of funds are necessary to go on a farm of fifty acres. It will be about the same either on cleared or uncleared lands. Something like one hundred pounds will be required before leaving home. But what are you to do if you do not possess this amount ?

If you are a single man you can hire yourself to a farmer. You will get one hundred dollars the first year, board and washing, and one hundred and twenty the next. If you have a wife and no children, you can both do the same, and together you will get one hundred and fifty or sixty dollars. If you have a family, let your children, if they are old enough, hire out, and you can buy a piece of land; put up, with the assistance of your neighbours, your house, and work for them three days in the week, and on your own farm the other three. Steady application will bring you through."

These extracts speak for themselves, but it is only necessary to read the work from which they are taken, to be convinced of the christian philanthropy, the disinterestedness, the intelligence, and reliableness of the amiable author. It occurred to the association, (a clerical one) of which he was secretary, that they should recommend emigrants to settle in South New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Delaware, and Virginia, and they addressed letters of enquiry to the congregations of their own denomination in those states, a few of the answers to which we here insert:—

"The situation of Mercer county must be well known to you. There is no county in Pennsylvania healthier than it. Its original population was from the north of Ireland, and from Germany—of late years, from the eastern counties of Pennsylvania. Many families, from England and Germany, have recently settled amongst us, as well as some from France and the south of Ireland. Presbyterians are numerous—those of the Associate and Reformed Church, and some Roman Catholics, Protestants from England and Ireland, would be most freely received, especially those who wish to live by labour. At the present time, some hundreds of men might find immediate employment at our iron-works and collieries, and many more at farming. In fact, such as been the call for labourers at the iron and coal business, that the necessary hands for carrying on farming cannot be obtained. Female domestics are not to be had at all, and are much wanted. I mean such as would do housework, live in the family, and enjoy all the privileges that the families do. Small farms are numerous for sale here, at from five to twenty dollars per acre, according to the improvements thereon. The terms on which land is usually sold are one half in hand, the other in two or three annual instalments. The yield is such as is common to most parts of Pennsylvania; little lime or manure has yet been used, though limestone abounds. Mills of every kind are in abundance. You will see by the map, that the Erie Extension of the Pennsylvania canal, runs through the centre of the county. Market—Pittsburg, Erie, Philadelphia, or New York, as we may choose. Mechanics are not so much wanted here as miners, choppers, farm labourers and female domestics, the two latter more than any. For my own service, I would prefer those from the north of Ireland, the county of Antrim, from which my father came."

"I have in charge a tract of land in the county of Alleghany, N. Y. its original boundaries were six by nine miles, some 34,000 acres, lying in the towns of Scio, Independence and Andover—it is all sold and settled, except about 23,000 acres. The owners reside in Philadelphia, viz. —Richard Willing and Joseph Swift, Esquires, and Doctor Charles Wil-

ling, to whom I would refer you, as they have maps of the tract, and will confer with you on the subject, should the following description of the lands for sale, meet your views of what the emigrants need.

"1. The Genesee river flows through the tract—the lands on the river are all sold, except some six lots, which are mountain lots.

"2. The nearest cash market for produce, is Bath, in Steuben county, and Dansville, in Livingston county—say average 40 miles.

"3. The facilities of consequence, are now, only by teams. A plank road company have organized—doubtful if put in operation.

"4. The usual price of produce is one dollar for wheat—50 cents for corn—oats, 25 cents—potatoes, 20 cents—pork, four dollars to five dollars per 100—three dollars for beef—hay, four dollars per ton.

"5. The soil is a clay on the high lands—on side hills, mixture of gravel and sand—this soil is good for wheat and corn—Clay soil produces good grass, oats, peas, and potatoes.

"6. The surface, after leaving the river, and arriving on the summit, is rolling land—that which rolls to the south and east, produces the best—that which rolls to the north and west, is more cold and less productive.

"7. The land comprising the 23,000 acres, above mentioned, is all in a state of nature—unimproved.

"8. The timber is of the first growth—beech, maple, hemlock, a few scattering pine trees, some cherry, basswood, &c

"9. There has not, to my knowledge, any lime or plaster, been used on this tract by the settlers. I apprehend they consider it unnecessary at present, the settlement in general, is of a few years and new.

"10. The crop of corn, I understand, is from thirty to forty bushels per acre, without manure, except some leached ashes, a handful put in the hill at the first hoeing.

"11. No lime, marl, or peat, to my knowledge, near by the tract.

"12. There are two grist mills on the tract, and at convenient distance, some four miles apart—and four saw mills.

"13. The sum necessary to purchase implements and stock for a small farm of 50 acres, say ploughs, six dollars—harrows, five dollars—yoke of oxen, seventy dollars—chains, five dollars—wagon, fifty dollars—other small implements, say ten dollars—two cows, thirty dollars—25 sheep, thirty-seven dollars fifty cents. The cost to erect a log house in that country, 16 by 30 feet, board roof, two floors, windows and doors, and stone chimney, is called thirty dollars. This work is done there by inviting the settlers, and they meet, cut the logs, and with the teams they bring with them, draw the logs, and put the building up the same day, hewing the logs on the inside, outside leave round—stone plenty to build the chimney, at hand on every lot. This labour is done without charge, costs only the dinner for the men, leaves the settler to purchase and draw his lumber, and do the work to finish his house to live in, which cost is estimated as above stated, at thirty dollars.

"14. Mechanic's wages. All I know, is in regard to carpenters, which is one dollar per day—the employer boards him. Young men receive, to work on the farm, from ten to twelve dollars per month, found board and washing.



"15. The cash price of the land, ranges from three dollars to five dollars per acre, according to quality, location to roads, evenness, &c.

"16. The credit price is some ten per cent. higher, portion of the purchase money in hand, residue in five equal annual instalments, with interest, after the first year.

"The above statement, I think, is a correct answer to the inquiries you make, which you are welcome to, if they will aid your duties to the emigrants. *Title*, good beyond doubt, *incontrovertible*, which I can establish from *documental evidence*."

"A gentleman in Prince William county, Va., has written me several times to aid him in disposing of his lands. He has a tract of about 2,200 acres, which lies in a very convenient manner to be divided up into small farms, of one, two, or three hundred acres each. It has been cultivated to a considerable extent, as three distinct farms, and has comfortable tenements. From his description I should judge that some portions of the tract must be very good land, worth eight or ten dollars per acre; other portions worth from three to five dollars an acre. But he is very anxious to sell, and I have reason to believe he would sell the whole 2,200 acres together at from four to five dollars. These lands are about thirty-two miles from Alexandria. The turnpike road from Alexandria to Warrenton, in Fauquier county, runs within from six to eight miles. The distance to the Potomac river sixteen miles, but the Ocoquan creek allows vessels to approach within ten miles of a portion of the land. There is a stream running through the tract, on which mills can be erected; timber for a saw-mill has been prepared, ready to be put up, which will go with the land. There is abundance of good oak and pine timber on these lands, and altogether I should consider it a very desirable tract for a company of from ten to twenty families.

"These lands are about five miles from the county seat, Brentville; and there are many excellent farms in the neighbourhood. All that these lands need is good cultivation—deep ploughing will bring up a virgin soil, on which clover grows luxuriantly.

"When it is considered that a market is near, for all kinds of produce, at prices double and treble those in the western country; that it is a healthy and delightful climate; short winters, where stock, cattle, and sheep need very little fodder from the stack or barn; the emigrants must see that these Virginia lands are more to their advantage than going to the far west."

"Pittsylvania, C. Ho., Virginia, May 7, 1848.

"GENTLEMEN,—I observed, to-day, your communication in the 'Presbyterian,' relative to emigrants. I have concluded to drop you a line on the subject, though it will be a hasty one, yet you may rely upon the statements.

"This county is one of the southern tier of this state, and is forty miles square, and contains, black and white, a population of 27,000. Consequently, the population is spare, leaving vast quantities of *uncultivated lands*, in tracts from 200 to 1,000 acres, much of which can be *purchased at from fifty cents to two dollars per acre*; and, although *the county is generally level*, yet it is well watered, abounding in water-

power. Dan River, on the south, is navigable for batteaux, and the lands on the river are good, and sell high; but off the river, a few miles, from two to three dollars. Danville is situated on this river, and a line for a railroad is now surveying, and the work will, in a few months, be put under contract from Richmond, 150 miles. Staunton, on north side, is also navigable, and the lands much lower, as well as thinner, but abounding in the finest timber, oak, pine, and chestnut. High lands, a few miles from the river, can be bought in any quantity, at from fifty cents to two dollars. Staunton is twenty-five miles from the flourishing market town of Lynchburg. There are numerous other lesser streams running through the county, all affording water power for mills, or manufacturing establishments for enterprising persons; and, as produce is abundant and cheap, as well as materials, such can be readily erected. Any quantity of land, lying level and well watered, can always be bought, and very low, sometimes at twenty-five cents per acre; indeed, I sold a tract ten miles from Staunton, a short time ago, as a commissioner in lots of 200 acres, at 12½ and 23 and 25 cents., on six and twelve months' credit; but no difficulty would be met with in buying lands, of tolerable quality, very low, and even on the line of the railroad. I wrote an article, twelve months ago, calling the attention of emigrants to this fact, and stating that labour next year would be in demand in constructing the railroad. We have a system of free schools in each neighbourhood, where we educate, gratis, those who are unable to educate their children. The prevailing religion, in this county, is Baptist and Methodist. Presbyterianism prevails at Danville and the Court House. Convenient, or within two or three miles of the latter place, I own 500 acres of common land, on a creek and branches, in pine and oak, no improvements. I ask two dollars per acre, on twelve and twenty four months' credit; and adjoining the land is a flour, and corn, and saw mill, besides three or four others in three or four miles; and a tract of same size, poor, but a good house and outhouses, at same price, on shorter credit; however, lies well; the court-house is twenty miles from Danville, a fine market town; fifty from Lynchburg, and one hundred and fifty from Richmond and Petersburg. I am an elder in a Presbyterian church at Pittsylvania Court House, and would like exceedingly to aid a few Presbyterian families in settling close to our church. Produce is plenty, and cheap, with us. Much of our lands being cheap, pine lands would answer first rate for raising sheep. Tobacco is our staple; as nothing else will bear carriage until the railroad is completed, Cows and calves are worth from eight to ten dollars; sheep, one dollar fifty cents; sows, say with six pigs, six dollars. Horses are low. Oxen, from fifteen to thirty dollars per yoke. As we have plenty of blacksmiths' shops, all kinds of imple-ments of husbandry are cheap and plenty.

Question 1.—Ans. Various quantities of it. 2. Any quantity from 50 to 500 acres, and in different neighbourhoods.—3. From 20 (Danville), 50 (to Lynchburg). 150 (Richmond and Petersburg).—4. Water carriage to Dan and Staunton. Land carriage to Lynchburg and Danville.—5. *Corn*, 40 to 50 cents per bushel. *Wheat*, 60 to 73 cents. *Oats*, 30 to 40 cents. *Rye*, 50 cents. Tobacco varies annually from four to

ten dollars.—6. Red, and grey porous, some fine soil, some good sub-soil, and some none, and some tolerably so, from 50 cents to three dollars.—7. The county, except the White Oak, Smith's and Turkey Cock mountains, lies level, three-fourths of it almost level. 8. Partly cleared, and again all in woods.—9. Pine, oak, and chestnut in the original growth; second growth pine from six to twelve inches through.—10. Varying.—11. Never.—12. Common land from six to ten bushels corn; better, ten to thirty.—13. Neither, but railroad will enable us to do so. In Grayson and Washington counties, fifty or sixty miles off, but very bad roads, plaster can be had at fifty cents *per ton*.—14. County abounds in millsites.—15. Answered above.—16. Depends upon fancy and the hands, and their capacity for business, varying from 100 to 300 pounds.—17 and 18. Common lands, one and two year's credit, sometimes one-third down.—19. Respectable, but good when rail-road gets under way. So far as mechanics are concerned, it would depend upon the neighbourhood and their profession. Pump-borers, carriage-makers, ditchers, wheelwrights, boot and shoe makers, castings, and plough-makers would all find employment. Any service I can render, you command it."

The general advice contained in the address of the society of which Mr. Thomason is secretary, is exceedingly valuable. He warns all that hard work, and virtuous conduct are more indispensable in America than in England, and that no one who desires to make a compromise with daily labour, will find comfort in America. He declares that a drunkard leads a far more unhappy life in the new world than in the old, by reason of the universal abhorrence which public opinion has there created against intemperance. He proclaims the disappointment of demagogues with the practical working of the American Constitution, and the probability that those who migrate simply to enjoy the advantages of republican institutions, will find the improvement scarcely worth the change. He, especially, denounces the too common practice of electioneers, who hasten to emigrant ships, thrust forged certificates of citizenship into the hands of voyagers, hurry them up to the polling booth, and get them to swear they have inhabited America for two years, the fact being that they have only that moment landed.

A wise caution is given by the Society against the indulgence of the pride of John Bullism. The Americans are excessively clamish, and given to combine against foreigners in any question touching love of country. They are intolerably vain, seeming to take to themselves as a merit the glories of Nature with which they are surrounded, and thoroughly provincial in their jealousy of every other country and people. "It's a grand country, sir," said a Scotch settler to Mr. Prentice, "if the natives wadna' blaw sae muckle about it." If an emigrant would consult his peace and ease, let him say little of his own land, and nothing disparaging to that which he has adopted. He must not keep himself aloof as if he held the natives cheap. Let him mingle freely with them—engage in no comparison betwixt the merits of America and his own country, and above all when he speaks at all on America, let it be *praise of it*. This will make society easy to him, while a contrary line



duct will ensure perpetual discomfort and serious injury to his  
ects.

The large farmer of England is advised not to exchange his tenantry  
for American freehold. For the small farmer with a family the re-  
c is described as the most eligible of all places. The farm-labourer  
is invited to emigrate, but to give up the prejudices of English  
ing, and to learn with docility the American plans. He is specially  
ed to attend only to his master, and not to allow his mind to be  
ned by his fellow labourer. "Oh," says an American farmer, "he  
lo very well when he has learnt, if a native don't whistle in his ear."  
American manufacturers make just the opposite complaint. "We  
ot like to have Englishmen in our employ. We have generally  
l them amongst the most troublesome of our workmen. They are  
ganizers, the first to express dissatisfaction, and to propose a strike  
ages. They enter into politics, and are noisy and violent ultra de-  
ats. They are intemperate and immoral, and their example and  
nce are decidedly pernicious, and I would not have them if I could  
thout them." "Is it not probable," I replied, "that advantage is  
i of their ignorance, and that they are instigated by the native  
men?" "No, sir," was the reply; "on the contrary, they lead on the  
es."—This is exactly the language which is held by continental  
ufacturers in reference to English workmen; and unless there is an  
dment manifested in this respect, the results may be disastrous to  
pects of British skilled labourers in America. Not that we have  
ympathy with the complaints of the American manufacturers against  
s. The English spinner or printer finds the American manu-  
rer running away with exorbitant profits by means of protective  
s which enormously tax his customers, and if the expatriated chartist  
tor has the wit to see that the hands should go snags in the high  
of the protected master, he is quite right to show them the

*ferior* mechanics are not encouraged to go to America, as the natives  
ery superior. Shopmen, clerks, school-teachers, small tradesmen,  
ry gentlemen, &c., are also especially discouraged, on account of the  
ior qualifications of the natives. Autumn is recommended as the  
season for agricultural settlers to emigrate, as they will have the  
r before them to prepare for the spring. Lads and female servants  
n great request in the cities. The latter are especially advised to  
a their English feelings, deportment, and conduct, and to clear their  
s of the ideas of equality with their mistress, which will only make  
lives unhappy, and themselves shunned. In the country, it is said,  
nts are still helps and equals of their mistress—but in the eastern  
s excessive competition has introduced the English relations of  
ess and servant, the latter of whom may lead a happy and respected  
f she will only remain thoroughly English.

will have been observed that Mr. Thomason extols East Tennessee  
ssessing the most equable climate, although it is distant and of  
ior soil. Other authorities which we have consulted lead us to the  
lusion that that region is the most eligible in the union in many  
cts. *Inferior fertility is only an indication of a smaller proportion*



of that decaying vegetable matter which is the source of so much disease in the New world.

Mr. Robert James, of Cardew, Cumberland, travelled through Canada. In Ohio he found "some excellent dairy farms, one of which I visited, that had twenty-seven cows, was producing 100 lbs. of cheese per day, the selling price 5 and 6 cents per lb.; the average annual produce of each cow was estimated at 20 dollars. Although in general a good wheat country, the crop was this season very poor, and injured by the fly, which last is of common occurrence. The Saxon and Merino sheep are kept here, but are subject to the "foot rot" and worm in the head; they have invariably to be housed during the winter, which in this state is also long and severe, rendering stock-keeping expensive from the heavy consumption of winter fodder.

"In Southern Ohio and the neighbourhood of Cincinnati, the farms are somewhat better improved than in the north, and the land higher in price, being worth from 20 to 50 dollars per acre; the Indian corn crops were good, wheat crops very indifferent, not exceeding seven imperial bushels per acre, the oat crop was good, and the soil seems to be well adapted to green crops, although they are not raised to any extent.

"The farms in the neighbourhood of Lexington, in Kentucky, are in a high state of cultivation and improvement; land in this and some of the adjoining counties sells at from 40 to 50 dollars per acre. The soil is a black limestone, on which the blue grass (a fine natural pasturage grass) grows spontaneously. The Kentuckians, who are well-informed gentlemanly men, have a very superior breed of horses, mules, cattle, and hogs. The markets are south and east. From Kentucky, I crossed the Cumberland Mountains into East Tennessee. The Tennesseans are slovenly farmers and very indolent; to live an easy life seems with them to be a leading consideration. The capabilities of the soil and general advantages of the country are, notwithstanding, unsurpassed by any portion of Canada or the United States which I have visited. Four months out of twelve will constitute the average amount of labour done by each farmer; and farm labour in East Tennessee, to support their own population, and export what they do, is strong evidence of the fruitfulness of the soil and genial nature of the climate. If, therefore, four months will produce so much, what, in the hands of *industrious Englishmen*, will twelve months produce! Land is lower in price here than in any state in the Union; this is accounted for, by its being, hitherto, from its isolated position, almost unknown to emigrants. The country is now, however, becoming more known, and rendered so much more accessible by rail, roads, steamboats, &c., that an advance in the price of land is confidently expected; its present selling price is from 2 to 10 dollars per acre, according to its quality and improvement; the best upland cannot be exceeded, it is a rich chocolate-coloured loam, with a clay basis. Excellent farms, with good buildings, orchards, &c., can be purchased at from 4 to 7 dollars per acre. The river bottom farms are the most valuable, but usually unhealthy; they are worth from 15 to 50 dollars per acre. Excepting these farms, the country is as healthy as any part of the world; the climate is delightful, the summer not being so hot as I found it in Canada and the other states that I visited; it is not unlike

mmers we have in England, but commencing much earlier and ending longer. The country is beautiful and picturesque, watered by several navigable rivers, and abounding in creeks and streams, whilst the majority of the farms have springs of excellent water.

Tennessee raises more Indian corn than any other state. Hogs, sheep, and cattle constitute the leading exports, which are sent to the northern and south-western states. When the Georgia Railroad is extended thirty miles, namely, to Chattanooga on the Tennessee River, there will be a direct steamboat and railroad communication from Knoxville, the central town of East Tennessee, to Charleston, South Carolina. My stay here, at a cotton-spinning and manufacturing company, afforded me a portion to be English capital, and worked by English machinery on the Manchester principles. The resources of this section of the State destined it for a great manufacturing district. The mountain lands are uninclosed, and, as long as they remain so, the law protects them free to the community for pasturage; the winter being so cold, cattle and other stock require very little winter feeding. The soil of the great valley farms is so well suited for pasture, meadow, and green that a sheep or stock farmer can winter at a trifling expense on upland farm, and send his stock to the mountains in summer, free from the looking after and salting (which custom is now adopted by the members of the Tennessean farmers). They are an orderly and temperate people. I saw but two drunken men during my stay, one being a soldier, and the other at a muster of volunteers for Mexico. The slaves there are in East Tennessee, are apparently well fed, clothed, and treated; attending church or meeting, Sunday schools, &c.; they are in general both happy and comfortable.

Such is my impression of East Tennessee, and to it I have given a preference over any of the other states, by completing a purchase therein, of land and water power."

J. Gray Smith, who had been an English farmer in our manufacturing districts, settled in East Tennessee in 1838, and after an absence of eight years, furnishes in a "Brief Report of a Trip to Canada and the United States," the following interesting and intelligent account of Tennessee, now the land of his final adoption:—

"Blount County, East Tennessee, Dec. 3, 1846.

DEAR SIR,—It is impossible to conceive a valley of land more picturesque and beautiful than the Great Valley, comprising the greater portion of the district of East Tennessee. In travelling along the roads, which the country is well intersected, and which are in general almost every half mile or mile will present a different prospect: sometimes of a substantial homestead with its orchard, corn fields, and meadow, bounded by the primeval forest; at other times approaching a rapid river, its banks fringed with evergreens, and its waters over-arched by the gigantic sycamore—(*Plantanus Occidentalis*); whilst its alluvium bottom lands, hundreds of acres in extent, from their unobscured luxuriance, remind you of the Nile lands of Egypt, until a bend in the river, or the elevated benches of upland, again diversify the scene. At other times crossing some stream, "bubbling onwards to the neighbouring mill," which you can just get a peep at through the woods, with

the dusty "miller" gazing out towards the road, wondering who "that stranger" can be. And again, at other times passing the newly erected log building and clearing of a recent settler, with half a dozen erect, bare-footed, bare-headed, and all but shirtless urchins playing about the logs and fences. Whilst you will again occasionally pass the worn and turned out fields of some of the original settlers, or their less industrious, or still less thrifty descendants, with the fences removed or rotting down, and the ground partly grown up with pine, cedar, persimmon, or sassafras, and, mayhap, a few straggling peach trees, yet, withal, pleasing to the eye, not unfrequently reminding you of the lawns and ornamental park grounds of England. Add to the general view the lofty range of the Alleghany Mountains on the south, and the Cumberland range on the north, which are perceptible in the distance from any part of the Great Valley, and a tolerably correct conclusion may be drawn of the general appearance of this interesting section of country.

"The river bottom farms are considered the most valuable, possessing a rich, alluvial, black soil of several feet in depth. On many of these farms Indian corn, which is an exhausting crop, has been grown for upwards of thirty years in succession, without change of crop, and yet still produces on an average forty and fifty bushels to the acre; in these bottoms the corn stalks will be fifteen and sixteen feet high. Above the lower lands is a second bench, usually termed "second bottom," the soil of which is not so rich, but yet will average from thirty to thirty-five bushels to the acre. The first bottom is valued at from 20 to 30 dollars per acre; the second at from 10 to 15 dollars; and the upland adjoining at from 4 to 6 dollars per acre, the latter being somewhat more valuable near the river bottom lands, for rail-timber and firewood than further in the interior. On these farms there are either hewed log dwellings and out-buildings, or what are termed frame-buildings, which are of sawed scantling, weather-boarded outside with half-inch boards, and ceiled inside with five-eighth inch boards, brick chimneys, &c; the buildings are sometimes painted, but more frequently not. These buildings usually contain two or three rooms below, and the same above; the kitchens and "smoke" or "meat houses" are always detached. On some farms, of late years, brick dwellings have been erected; but, from the manner in which some of these are tenanted and furnished, it reminds you strongly of Washington Irving's description of the Yankee's "shingle palace" with its "petticoat windows," store rooms of "pumpkins and potatoes," and "festoons of dried apples and peaches:" and, though the good dame of the house may set her cap a little more trimly, she is evidently as much out of her element as the snail in the lobster shell; there are, however, exceptions in these things. The river farms vary in extent, running from 500 to 1500 acres; and although, as regards productiveness, they are most desirable, yet I cannot advise any of my countrymen to settle upon them; for, except in some localities near the mountains, where the streams are rapid, they are, in general, more or less subject to fever and ague.

"A first-rate upland farm, that is, a farm not adjoining the river, say of 600 acres, and of the best quality of land, generally, in this and the neighbouring counties, of a deep mulatto colour, with good buildings,

under good fence, and in other respects what is termed here "in good repair," is worth from 7 to 10 dollars per acre. The dwelling-house would probably be either a superior hewed-log frame or brick building with barn, stables, &c., to match; a good spring near the house, for but few of our good farms are without, although some have wells, and the spring, or some other branch, running through a portion of the farm. Of the 600 acres, perhaps 200 acres will be cleared and in cultivation as follows: 10 acres orchard, garden, and truck patch, as it is termed, that is, for raising early corn (for roasting ears), beans, peas, Irish and sweet potatoes, cabbage, and tobacco, and cotton, for home consumption, 80 acres Indian corn, 30 acres clover, 10 acres meadow, 30 to 40 acres oats, and 20 to 30 acres wheat, the remaining 400 acres will be woodland, for rail-timber and firewood. When a farm has more than one half of its land cleared, it is considered deteriorated, as being in a fair way to become short of fencing timber, the original settlers having, seemingly, had no notion that any would come after them, as "none had been before them," for the leading object of both them and their immediate descendants seemed to be to supply their immediate wants, reckless at what sacrifice; for to cut down timber indiscriminately, and get it out of the way by rolling in heaps and then burning, was, and is even yet with some, a perfect frolic; in consequence of which many of the old farms are so short of fencing timber as to be obliged to beg or buy from their more fortunate neighbours; even now, a Tennessean would say a man had "queer notions," as the term is, that would leave a handsome lawn, shade, or timber tree in his clearing. The average yield of the above-described farm would be from thirty to forty bushels of Indian corn, eight to ten bushels of wheat, from thirty to forty bushels of oats, and two tons of hay or clover per acre.

"A second-rate farm, say of 600 acres, with buildings in many instances equal to those of the first-class farms, and indeed generally but little inferior, but the land, perhaps, naturally thinner or more exhausted—probably the land may be of the best quality, but not lay so well, or be in so good a locality—would sell at from 4 to 6 dollars per acre. The cropping would perhaps be similar to the first-class farms, excepting that there might not be so much clover, but in lieu thereof a worn-out field grown up with wild grass and sprouts, and used as a pasture for stock. These farms may be estimated to average from twenty-five to thirty bushels of Indian corn, twenty to thirty bushels of oats, and from five to seven bushels of wheat per acre.

"The third class farms usually sell at from two to three dollars per acre. These have, generally, tolerably comfortable log buildings, orchards, &c., but the land thinner or more exhausted, with perhaps a number of turned out fields, or a scarcity of rail timber. The average crop of such farms will be from fifteen to twenty bushels of Indian corn, twenty bushels of oats, and three to four bushels of wheat per acre.

"Wood-land, without any improvements as to buildings, &c., sells at from two to six dollars per acre, according to the locality and quality. In Polk and Bradley counties, sixty miles below this, adjoining the Georgia line, *woodland can be bought at 50 cents per acre; the soil is, however, light and gravelly.*



"The improved farms in Tennessee vary from 150 acres to 1000 acres; there being but few less than 150 acres, the majority of them run from 200 to 400 acres, on some, not more than one-fourth of the land is cleared, on some, one-third, on others, one-half, and on others, two-thirds. The crop of wheat and oats may appear light; but, from the manner in which they are put in, it is a wonder that they obtain a crop at all. Oats are sown in February on corn or wheat stubble, without any previous ploughing, and then ploughed in with what is called a 'bull tongue;' and this, without ever being harrowed, is all the attention they get until harvest, which commences early in July. Wheat I have frequently seen sown broadcast in October and November amongst the standing Indian corn, and so *ploughed in*; after the corn is gathered, the stalks will be cut and carried off, and this many call putting in wheat; it is usually harvested about the last week in June. Our best farmers are now however, beginning to put in their wheat with something like a system, namely by ploughing up their clovered land, cleaning, harrowing, &c., but still no attention is paid to the selection of seed, liming, rolling, &c. Shallow ploughings have injured much of the land in this country. Some years ago the common shovel and bull tongue ploughs were in general use; and, as these seldom go more than three or four inches deep, on land at all sloping or undulating, the soil has washed off with the heavy rains we sometimes have, whilst the cropping from year to year with Indian corn, has, of course, added to the mischief. Deep ploughing and clovering, which our leading farmers have begun of late years to adopt, soon, however brings this description of lands round again; much of the virgin soil being still under the surface.

"I had, last year, a man ploughing up a small lot for me; and, observing him do it in the country fashion, two or three inches deep, though not much of a practical farmer, I thought I could beat that, and accordingly took the line, when, rushing in the plough as deep as it would go, I turned up the rich mulatto loam; the fellow stared, and said that, if I wanted it done that way, he would do it, but (our Tennesseans seldom swear, except about iron and salt works) that he would be d——d if it did not ruin my horse, and perhaps it did, for sure enough it died afterwards.—Believe me, dear Sir, your's truly,

"J. GRAY SMITH."

We make no apology for engaging the attention of our readers with the rest of these letters, whose literary merits are equalled by their ability and good sense.

"Montvale Springs, Blount County, East Tennessee, 7th Feb., 1847.

"DEAR SIR,—The markets for the produce of East Tennessee are North and South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, and New Orleans. Horses, mules, cattle, and hogs are driven in the months of October, November, and December, to the whole of these States. Bacon, flour, butter, lard, feathers, bees' wax, dried peaches and apples, peach brandy, &c., are hauled thither by waggons; and in the boating season produce of every description is taken down the river to North Alabama; it is estimated that from five hundred to six hundred keel and

flat boats of considerable tonnage pass Knoxville annually for this market and New Orleans; there is also a steam-boat line from Knoxville to the muscle shoals in Alabama. The bulk of the Indian corn is consumed in fattening hogs, cattle, horses, and mules, or distilled into whisky and sent down the river. The little wool raised is consumed in the country. Philadelphia and New York, however, furnish an unlimited market, the banks or merchants in this State cashing draughts on mercantile houses in these cities, and allowing a premium on them of from one to two per cent. Were some of your skilful sheep farmers here, nothing could prevent them realizing one hundred per cent. per annum on the capital invested; for, with the little attention paid to them in East Tennessee, in three instances out of four, not even being fed in winter, they will yield three pounds of wool to the fleece, which will bring a dollar, whilst the sheep itself is only worth a dollar—mutton being but rarely used, some prejudice existing against it; but with the care and feeding, a practical sheep farmer would bestow, he would, at least, double the fleece, as well as have an extra increase in lambs; for, although our winters are not severe, food and shelter must not only be advantageous, but necessary. The greatest yield of wool that I have heard of here has been from the Saxony sheep,—as much as six and seven pounds to the fleece having been obtained where the feeding has been in some measure attended to. The common wools of the country are of a good medium quality, being a good deal mixed with the merino, which were introduced some twenty years ago, and are now again becoming mixed with the Saxony, several hundred of which were brought here in 1840, from Connecticut; they at first sold for forty dollars the pair, but can now be bought at from five to ten dollars per pair. The horses of this country are in general from ‘blooded stock,’ our farm horses being usually even lighter than your ‘hacks.’ They are, in fact, too light for farm work, and require crossing with some of your heavier breeds. The mules are much superior to those generally seen in England, running from fourteen to sixteen hands high; they are sired by imported Spanish and Maltese Jacks, which are very valuable, being worth from five hundred to one thousand dollars each. The cattle are of a mixed breed; the Durham have been pretty plentifully introduced. I have not, however, seen any of the handsome ‘Devons,’ which I think would suit the country better than the Durham, being lighter and better suited for driving to the southern market than the heavy and cumbrous Durham. The hogs are crossed with the China, Berkshire, Irish Grazier, &c. The vegetables raised here are, with some additions, about the same as the common run of those used in England, consisting of garden and field peas, Irish and sweet potatoes, French beans, yams, cabbage, beets, carrots, parsnips, cucumbers, water and cantelope melons, asparagus, onions, turnips, &c. I believe that, without exception, they all grow as well as with you, and many of them much better—the sweet potatoes, yams, and water melons are very fine. Of fruits, the strawberry, raspberry, and red currant do well; the black currant is partially cultivated, but is not liked; the gooseberry grows and fruits freely, but the fruit is smaller, and sometimes mildews; this may probably arise from want of pruning and other attention. The

"In Canada, and the Northern and Eastern States, summer follows quick upon a short spring; here the spring is lengthy, usually commencing the latter end of January, and continuing until the end of May; our autumn usually commences about the latter end of September, and (with the exception of now and then a slight frost), may be said to continue until Christmas; in November we have, what is termed "Indian summer," when the thermometer will range from 50 to 70 degrees, with a remarkably mild and genial atmosphere; it is considered by many the most pleasant and delightful season in the year.

"The slave population of East Tennessee is small, with the exception of some wealthy planters on the river bottom farms, consisting principally of house servants; not one farmer in ten throughout the Great Valley owning any at all. They were formerly more numerous, but the high prices which they commanded in Mississippi and Louisiana a few years ago, as much as one thousand and twelve hundred dollars being given for a young, able-bodied, field negro, tempted the cupidity or necessities of the majority of the East Tennessee slave holders to sell out; others, 'conscience stricken,' availed themselves of this seeming chance of 'washing their hands' of the 'plague spot,' soothing themselves with the reflection, that in ceasing to be holders 'they would be clean;' not considering, or allowing themselves to do so, that they were inflicting a worse bondage upon the poor negro, by consigning him to the merciless driver of the South, than he would have endured with them in Tennessee. Others, again, have held on to their negroes until in the grasp of death, when, having made all the use of them they could in this world, and fearing retributive justice in the next, they have kindly determined that their heirs should have none of their qualms of conscience on the subject, and, therefore, in their last will and testament, declared their bondmen and bondswomen to be for ever—'free.'

"I must, in justice, testify to the almost universal kindness with which the, comparatively few, slaves that remain here are treated; it is true, they are valuable, and this treatment may emanate from policy, or a species of 'domestic economy;' with some, this is doubtless the main-spring of action, but there are others who, I feel assured, act from a more benevolent motive and feeling, yet, who, like the young man who had 'great possessions,' still prefer treasure on earth to 'treasure in heaven.' My own impression is, that this stain upon humanity and Christian nations will, ere many years, be abolished from amongst us, if not by State enactment, by the voice of popular opinion, and the poor benighted negro be clothed with the mantle of freedom, and the rights of citizenship.—Believe me, dear Sir, your's truly,

"J. GRAY SMITH."

#### GENERAL FEATURES OF THE WESTERN STATES— CONCLUSION.

*The Western states abound in beautiful flowers, wild fruits, and birds of every variety, and of the gayest plumage. The glow-worm and fire-fly, and butterflies of every hue, are common, and the mosquitoes in the*



shelter of the woods, are very annoying. Snakes are very numerous, of great variety, and some of them exceedingly dangerous; yet few accidents happen from their attacks. As we have elsewhere said, day and night are more equally divided in America than in Europe, and in the former there is an entire absence of twilight, or gray, still evening, darkness hastening on the moment the sun sinks beneath the horizon. As a general rule, roads are few and bad, and bridges still worse. Public conveyances are conducted in an inconvenient way, from the independence of the conductors upon the custom of the public; and inns and steam boats are indifferently regulated. In the former, the innkeepers bear themselves as the obliging parties, and often decline to serve customers when it is inconvenient. The beds and bed-rooms are very badly managed, and the houses over crowded. The balance of testimony is in favour of the American character for evenness of temper, deference to women, substantial good manners, with great plainness of speech and address, and great and genuine kindness to the sick or the distressed, particularly strangers, widows, and orphans. Commercial integrity is low, and there is much over-reaching and sharpness in bargains, and mercantile contracts. The litigious and pettifogging tendencies of the people, are the result of their acuteness, logical intellect, and inferior sentimental endowments. Law and lawyers are the curse of the country, and it is emphatically said that an American will go to law with his own father about a penny. These features are not the result of the character, so much as of the circumstances of the people. Character is not of much consequence to a people who may be ruined a dozen times, and recover easily, from the great facilities of getting a living, and of moving from one locality to settle in another. Even repudiation is the consequence of universal suffrage, and would occur, if we are to believe our conservative politicians, and Chartist orators, in the case of our own national debt, if every male adult had a vote. A sponge to the debt is a favourite remedy of the Chartists, and an "equitable adjustment" as it is called, finds many supporters among ourselves. Indeed the Birmingham "little shilling," is but a thin disguise for a composition of 15s. in the pound; while Earl Stanhope, and his agricultural disciples, deliberately propose the plunder of the national creditor, and of the church as the alternative of the policy of protection. The Americans are the best informed and educated people in the world. They possess, intellectually, a great fund of gaiety and humour, veiled by a cool sedateness of exterior. In our apprehension, their literature is of the highest order, and their attainments in science, especially in its application to practical purposes, are far beyond their opportunities. Nothing can be superior to their promise in poetry—they have invented a music of their own—their drama can boast its Cushmans and comedians—their historians, lexicographers, and Jurisconsults, are deservedly of high reputation—their lighter literature has its Coopers, Irvings, Sedgewicks, Sigourneys, and, above all, its Kirklands, and in moral and theological disquisition they have not fallen behind the standard of Europe. Emerson, Parker, Ware, Channing, Norton, Dewey, Everett, whom have we that we can place above such men; and for orators, to whom shall we reckon Webster inferior?



Every form of government has its excellences and its dangers. A republican constitution is the only one which was ever practically possible among a people who are all freeholders of ample lands, and entirely independent of each other. That which we regard as the peculiar safety of our institutions, the absence of centralization, and the prevalence of local self government, operates to even a greater extent in America. The universal education and intelligence of her people, the deep root which religion has taken among them, their love, almost conceit of country, and their reverence for their really great men, joined with the boundless natural wealth of their territory, and the comfortable circumstances of all, are guarantees for the stability and prosperity of her order of society, to be found nowhere else. Their extraordinary progress in every art of life, and their superhuman conquest of nature over the amplitudes of a boundless territory, mark them out as the greatest nation that ever existed. Contrasting their history and position with the recent annals of Europe, it is impossible to doubt that the probabilities in favour of security from anarchy, violence, and revolution, preponderate in favor of the transatlantic republic. United in patriotism, national sympathy, and federally, the people are yet so divided into independent communities, that local convulsions do not affect the general tranquillity. The institution of slavery only affects a portion of the republic, and will gradually sink before the influence of public opinion, and moral dynamics. Her craving for war is providentially counterbalanced by regard for the dollars it will cost, and the discovery of Californian gold, will restore her currency to a state of health, and mitigate the evils of truck and barter. Of repudiation the settled states are ashamed. We do not believe any national stocks in the world are so safe as those of New York, Pennsylvania, Massachusetts, Ohio, or Kentucky. The market of England is now opened for the provisions and grain of the Western States, and we cannot entertain a doubt, that for centuries to come, this great republic must progress in comfort, security, prosperity, and every good which can make civilization desirable, and the institution of society, an element of human happiness.\*

\* The contradictory accounts given of American character, arise to a great extent from the prejudices of the writers. Some believe nothing good can come from a republic,—others that it must be productive of every social excellence. The tendency of the human mind to classify where there is no warrant of resemblance, induces many to attribute to a nation that which is true only of the individuals of whom the writers have personal experience. If an Englishman is cheated by a Yankee, he calls all Yankees rogues:—if by an Englishman, he only attributes the roguery to the individual. Among the vulgar of our own country there exists a superstitious prejudice against all foreigners, and a clannish combination against them. Their helpless condition, their ignorance of our laws and customs, make them the easy prey of our domestic scoundrels. The further you go into our thinly populated districts, the greater will be found the dislike of Yankees, Frenchmen, or even Irishmen.

No must our emigrants expect to find it among the Americans, especially if they carry the pride of John Bull and his natural contempt of every body else, on their backs and in their bearing. Wherever Englishmen go, they grumble at every thing that is not English. They abuse their own country at home, and depreciate every other abroad. Is it singular that Americans should be animated by a similar instinct!

We ought not to be surprised that the rogues and scoundrels who infest America, as they do our own country, should fasten upon the ignorant foreigner, as their legitimate prey. Their knowledge of the quirks and quibbles of their own law, will be readily used to cheat the helpless emigrant. But we have scarcely seen an

## TEXAS.

For the sake of completeness, we enumerate Texas among the regions of emigration. We have carefully compared the testimony given to the state and prospects of this territory, and read many contradictory accounts of its character. The most recent narrative of emigration prospects is that furnished by the late expedition of Icarians from France, which gives a deplorable account of every thing connected with it. The character of the leaders and projectors of the emigration, seems chiefly however chargeable with the failure of the scheme, the only very significant fact, condemnatory of the district, being the circumstance that, all the travellers have left it, and returned, some to the Western States, others to France. But it is notorious that the French are deficient in fortitude, hope, and perseverance, and never make good colonists. Our own Colonial and Land Emigration Commissioners have inserted the following:—"Caution respecting Emigration to Texas," in successive numbers of

instance in which this has been attempted, where the native Americans have not assisted the stranger against the knave who sought to oppress him. Facts speak volumes. Crime of every kind is far less in America than in England, or indeed in any other country. The inciting cause of fraud and dishonesty does not exist there. The support of life is easy. There is no struggle for a living, nor any of that violence of competition which tempts so many to realize Poor Richard's adage, "It is hard for an empty bag to stand upright." In the Western States, each man has his own freehold, and to him a neighbour is a comfort and an increase of his wealth. We ought not to believe all the statements made by those, who, not being contented here, are not likely to find the customs of a new country, among strangers, in conformity with their own notions. There are many localities in which they may find themselves surrounded by their own countrymen. If they place themselves in the less settled districts, they will perhaps find Americans who themselves complain, as grievously as they do, of bad neighbours. The emigrants from Elmet, near Leeds, encountered a ruffainly neighbour in their remote location; but he was as much detested by the Americans, who combined to drive him from the district. Another who tried to oust them by law from their holding, as many litigious men do in England, was defeated by the native Americans, who defended the Yorkshireman against their own countryman. Doubtless in the large cities, where the rascaldom of Europe hide themselves, the simple foreigner will be taken in, as a raw man from the country would be in London. Even in the country, where a stranger may be little known, and his responsibility not ascertained, the natives may be sharp in enforcing their contracts with him, as we would be in reference to a newcomer. But the fact that in twenty-four years a million and a half of our countrymen have settled in the States, is the best evidence of the treatment they receive from the Americans, whose kindness to the sick, whose succour of the helpless, whose ready help to the unfortunate are notorious. Proud of their country, trained to habits of self respect, they will indeed not tolerate depreciation of the one, or supercilious disrespect to the other. But it is universally conceded that their lower orders are incapable of the pickery, theft, and embezzlement, which are too common here; and that considering the motley and shifting character of the population, society is singularly well ordered among them. We have heard loud complaints made by those in this country who have had occasion to employ American attorneys, and of the great difficulty they have experienced in the enforcement of debts, or the recovery of property due, or belonging to them on the other side of the Atlantic. Americans, we fear, would too often have a similar story to tell of attorneys and debtors in England. Human integrity, every where, is too much graduated by the ratio in which fraud can be detected, and punished. The absent, like the dead, are unable to tell tales. English attorneys, stewards, partners, debtors, in the West or East Indies, in Canada, in Australia, are persons from whom it is only possible to get a reckoning by meeting them face to face.

their circular. "Emigrants are warned that the statements recently circulated, respecting the salubrity of climate, the fertility of soil, and the richness of the mineral productions of Texas, are reported by authority to be greatly exaggerated, and that British subjects, who may be induced to emigrate to that country, are likely to fall into sickness and destitution." The southern position of Texas, and its capability of raising tropical productions, argue a too torrid climate for a European constitution. It is comparatively unsettled, it is a border debateable land, betwixt Mexico and the United States, and it is peopled by the scum and refuse, the daring, adventurous, and lawless, of all other countries. When fully peopled, well settled, and placed under the vigorous controul of permanent government, and institutions, its natural capabilities will render it a desirable place of settlement. It abounds, if we are to believe Mr. Kennedy and other more questionable authorities, in fine land, extensive prairie, game, and fish; it is well calculated for cattle, sheep, rice, cotton, and other tropical productions. It has scarcely any winter, and is not subject to the sudden changes or great extremes of climate which form the defect of the North American continent. Its proximity to Europe may ultimately make it preferable to the Cape, or Australia, which, in many respects, it much resembles. But at present it does not hold out that security for life, property, and the quiet pursuit of industry which is essential to the happy condition of a colonist, and even still the Cumanchees, White-feet, half-casts, and trappers, make incursions upon the cattle, and sacrifice the lives, of many settlers who live in lonely or unprotected districts. Nor can we accept without qualification even the attested panegyrics of the climate. The German settlers speak of its swamps, its deserts, its yellow and intermittent fevers, even its sudden alternations of temperature, and only except from unmeasured condemnation, the uplands and mountain tracts. Even the "Practical Farmer" admits that "towards the west there are vast prairies devoid of water and timber, and eastward the coast is flat, wet, rushy, and worthless. The country presents here and there arid and marshy tracts." We cannot, therefore, recommend it as a field for emigration, except to such as all good citizens would desire to rid the mother country of. "Gone to Texas" has become the proverb for a scamp. "The Texan stock of Americans," observes the New York Tribune, "such as I have seen thrown upon the surface in this war, so far surpass in brutality and universal scoundrelism all Mexican examples, as to set at defiance any attempt at comparison. Rhetoric aside—Texas is a miserable country and its inhabitants a miserable population. Grain, Texas cannot grow to any extent. Her cotton trade must ever be next to nothing, and her sugar trade literally nothing. Her grazing facilities are incomparably inferior to those of the whole Western region north of latitude  $36\frac{1}{2}$  deg. from the Alleghany to the Rocky Mountains.

Except a small patch in Eastern Texas, she has no productive soil, because she has no seasons. Like most of Mexico, the rains of heaven are scarcely vouchsafed to her at all, and never in seasonable regularity. He who sows has no confidence that he will ever be permitted to reap. *Not one season in five is profitably productive to the labourer. Irrigation can only make the soil yield a sure return; and so small a proportion of*



the whole is susceptible of this artificial and expensive adjunct, that it is mere trifling to consider it. The same is true of New Mexico and California. Texas is hopelessly bad, New Mexico, if possible, worse, and California worst."

### OREGON. VAN COUVER'S ISLAND. CALIFORNIA.

From Texas to Oregon the emigrant would find a fall analogous to that of, "out of the frying-pan into the fire." The climate and soil are unobjectionable—but everything else is. Van Couver's Island, under the protection and dominion of the Hudson's Bay Company, seems to offer greater advantages to the adventurous. California has a good climate and soil, admirably adapted for cattle, and not unsuited to cereals. It is notoriously the region of gold, and also of that most desperate of all classes of men, gold finders. To the bold and intrepid, to all who are imbued with the spirit of adventure, to that frame of mind which is essentially gipsy, Kalmuck, and Arabian in its desire for a wandering and restless life, these regions offer the inducement of a climate which admits of constantly living in the open air, of productiveness which renders rough subsistence easy with little labour, and of the chances of getting rapidly rich by the lucky acquisition of the precious metals. We regard them all however as the destination only of men of desperate fortunes, and as a certain source of unhappiness to all persons of orderly, industrious, prudent, and virtuous habits. Their ultimate fate will, in all probability, be prosperous; and if the new projects for connecting the Pacific with the Atlantic by canals joining chains of lakes and rivers, or by railways or aqueducts at the Isthmus of Panama, be speedily realized, they may become much more rapidly populated and settled than is, with the present means, probable.

---

Perhaps we ought not to dismiss the subject of Oregon without stating that, for persons already located at the upper end of the Missouri, or Lake Michigan, and accustomed to the life of migration so common in those regions, and to the transport of cattle and goods over ranges of hills and through vallies, and across rivers, a settlement at Vancouver, the Willamette, or Walhamet, offers the advantage of a very salubrious climate, fine pasture, a good grain country, and untaxed goods, cheap and of good quality. The government of the Hudson's Bay Company enforces good order, and good faith, offers encouragement, assistance, and protection to all settlers, and manages its commerce so judiciously as to surround its subjects with many of the advantages of civilization. As a mere location, it is regarded by all as greatly superior to California, and the migration through the Western prairies of America, although tedious and long, is not accompanied with many difficulties. But a life that may become easy to Americans on the borders of civilization, would be full of anxiety and difficulty to a European, and ought not to be encountered under any circumstances whatever.



## APPENDIX.

—o—

## BRITISH NORTH AMERICA.

## PRINCE EDWARD'S ISLAND.

Wages of labourers are 3s. Mr. Cunard holds an estate in this island, and extends roads through his waste lands, and lays out lots of fifty acres each on the sides. He lets each of these farms to any respectable man, on a 999 years, paying no rent for the first three years, then 3d., then 6d., and then 1s. an acre, enabling the tenant at any time to purchase the land at twenty years' purchase, with all the improvements. Instead of taking rent in money, he employs his tenants in making the roads; thus receiving the benefit of their labour, and improving the estate of the labourer. It answers the grant's purpose better to take his land than to receive a free grant, because in the one case, he would have to go into the wilderness to look for his grant, while, in the other the roads to a man's land are made, and he can select his land from a plan.

Mr. Cunard remarks,—

"Settlers are very apt to endeavour to get large tracts of land; but I have lately prohibited that on my lots; and when a poor man comes, I say to him, 'Your acres is quite enough for you, because I retain the adjoining lot for you, and you increase your farm when your family gets up, and you can increase your family behind.' Within fifteen or twenty years they generally choose to purchase the land, less a man is very fortunate in making some speculation, and then he can purchase sooner; but as I only charge five per cent. interest on the money, and the six per cent. is the rate of interest in the country, they are not disposed to purchase. I cannot take it from them as long as they pay the rent; I think the man is sure of getting his fee-simple by-and-by, he works with more industry and spirit. I have been able to note the progress of many settlers in a short time of their taking the land, and have never known an industrious settler who has not succeeded. I would give land to 1,000 men at that price had £10 or £15 a piece. I should ask for none of it myself, but it would give the kind of security that those men would not become burdensome the first year, by mean taking the average of the family of each man with £10 at five per cent. I would not take paupers; I require men of good character. In the time there is some labour to do; but I think a man with a few pounds of money on his lot of land almost immediately. He would get some of his neighbours to assist him in cutting down logs and erecting a log-house, sufficient for his family till he is enabled to replace it with a good house. The price of labour is extremely low, and a sober man will always get a little credit to enable him to go on."

Mr. Cunard further stated, that he believed the island would, if supported ten times its present population, and that he had seen as many as 100 vessels from the United States engaged in fishing round the island, lying in the harbour at one time. He remarks, "the climate is healthy, the soil is fertile, and the production good; it is a beautiful spot, no one can visit it without admiring it."

—EMIGRANT JOURNAL.

The following extract from a work, published some years since, affords an account of the seasons:—

"After a serene and usually dry October, the weather begins to get unsettled, and steady in the early part of November, and sometimes a sharp frost occurs, showers of snow, takes place before the middle of that month; but, when the snow occurs, the October weather returns again, and commonly lasts about a fortnight. This short interval is called the 'Indian Summer.'"

occurs, the frost does not generally set in before the beginning of December; but the cold weather more commonly begins about the 20th of November, and gradually increases, until the ground resists the plough, which is ordinarily about the second week in December. The cold now increases rapidly, and the ground becomes covered with snow; and about Christmas the frost is as intense as that experienced during the severest winters in England.

"During the months of January and February, the weather is usually steady, with the thermometer very frequently below zero of Fahrenheit. But sometimes a thaw takes place, and by laying the ground bare of its winter covering, occasions great inconveniences.

"The weather is not so cold as to interfere with any outdoor occupations, and the length of day at the winter solstice, by reason of the difference of latitude, is about an hour longer at Charlotte Town than at London.

"March, as in Europe, is a windy month, and is throughout very changeable. About the close of this month, the snow rapidly melts, and the ice in the rivers and bays gets rotten and dangerous to pass; and wholly disappears, except in a late season, about the second week in April. Strong southerly winds now commence, and the last vestiges of frost vanish. Ploughing generally commences about the third week of this month; and before the middle of the next, unless the season be unusually late, the greater part of the seed is committed to the ground.

"The spring is short; and during the month of May the mean temperature is little lower than is common during the same month in England, though there are occasionally very cold and raw easterly winds. But towards the end of this month steady weather is generally established.

"In the beginning of June the summer bursts forth; and the natural forest, presenting to the eye every variety of vegetation, and filling the air with the fragrant perfumes of the native herbs of the island, gives abundant evidence of the fertility of the soil.

"The brilliancy of a summer night in the vicinity of the bays cannot be surpassed by that which the finest climates under heaven exhibit. The wind is usually still, and the smooth surface of the water reflects the splendid lights of the firmament; and wherever the current runs, the fishes are heard sporting in the stream; and on the shore, whole acres are sometimes illuminated by the fire flies, which emit flashes of light as they sport in the air; and now and then a torch is seen displayed at the bow of the canoe of some Indian engaged in spearing the eels.

"From this time, until the middle or the end of September, the climate resembles that of the southern coast of England. The thermometer, occasionally, during calm weather, shows a greater degree of heat than we experience in this country; but the sea breeze seldom fails to lower the temperature by the time the sun reaches the zenith, so that no inconvenience thence arises. But during the prevalence of the south-west winds, throughout the greater part of July, August, and September, the thermometer stands pretty steadily at from 75 to 80 degrees of Fahrenheit during the mid-hours of the day; and at night the air is soft, wholesome, and agreeable.

"The hay harvest commences about the middle of July; and the white crops are usually cut between the middle and the last of August.

"About the middle of September, the evenings begin to get *out*, and the autumn properly commences. Nothing can exceed the beauty or the healthiness of this season of the year. The atmosphere is exceedingly rarefied, the forest presents scenery unsurpassed in beauty, or in the hopes of future plenty, by anything to be met with in the old or new world."

The intermittent fevers of the States are unknown, and the country people are long lived. The general character of the soil is that of an unctuous loamy mould. The ground is everywhere easily worked. Sometimes the settlers plough with a pair of bullocks or one horse, and it is rarely necessary to use more than a pair of light horses.

#### CANADA.

CLIMATE.—The official records show, that in the last eight years, 1840 to 1847, there were, in West Canada, 770 days on which there was rain, 400 days on which there was snow, and 1752 perfectly dry days; showing a yearly average of 364

rainy days, of 50 snowy days, of 219 perfectly dry days, wherein there was neither snow nor rain. If a particle of snow or rain falls during the twenty-four hours, the day is respectively considered at the Observatory as a rainy or snowy day.

WESTERN CANADA.—I had daily offers of beautiful farms, more or less improved, some as low as 10s. per acre, up to £5. and £10. an acre, whilst £30. per acre was asked for some suburban spots on the plank road. The buildings about the towns and along the roads all seemed warm and substantial. The field of enterprise, being so unlimited in Western Canada, there is no doubt our English emigrants will prefer that country.—RUBIO'S RAMBLES.

PRICE OF LAND IN CANADA.—We extract the following from a Canadian advertisement, as the best price current of land cleared and uncleared. 254 acres, 165 cleared; large frame house, frame barn and out-houses, orchard, &c., situated on the bank of the Grand River, four miles from Brantwood, and two from Paris. Price £7 10s. per acre—145 acres, 135 cleared; very good log buildings, six miles from Brantford, and within one mile of the plank road to London; well fenced, and in good cultivation. Price £5 10s. per acre. 185 acres, 160 cleared, on the White Man's Creek, about six miles from Brantford; frame house, and barn. The farm is well cleared, and in a good vicinity. Price £1200. 350 acres, 270 cleared, frame and log house (containing six rooms and stone cellar), two log houses, large frame barn, with mill shed attached, &c., &c. Within three miles of Brantford, with a large frontage on the plank road to London, price £2000, and terms accommodating. 100 acres, cleared; frame house, barn, &c., six miles from Brantford, £625. 100 acres, 60 cleared; with good log buildings, situated in the west part of Burford. An excellent lot of hard-wood land, well cleared and fenced; in a good neighbourhood,—£350., half cash. 100 acres, 54 cleared; frame house, frame barn, and sheds, and a large bearing orchard,—situated on the Old Oxford Road, 17 miles from Brantford, good land. £5 per acre. 3 acres, with a good frame house and barn, and a large orchard, situated in Dumfries, about half way between Brantford and St. George, and about five miles from Paris. This is a desirable little property, and would suit a doctor or other professional person wishing to reside in the country. Price £125. 280 acres, 30 cleared; no buildings; frontage on the river Thames, in North Dorchester. 6 dollars per acre. 100 acres, 35 cleared; log house, frame barn, orchard, &c., situated in Bayham, about six miles west of Richmond. £200 cash.—EMIGRANT'S JOURNAL.

IRISH EMIGRATION TO CANADA.—The "Tee-total Settlement" was formed in 1842, by destitute emigrants from the south of Ireland. In a Report from the Commissioners, dated 25th January, 1844, it is thus stated:—"Where, but two years ago, stood a dense forest, there have been gathered by thirty-five settlers, during the past autumn, 7,236 bushels of grain, potatoes, and turnips. The accompanying return shows an estimated value of £1,137 in buildings and clearings; and when there is added to this, the market value of the crop, exceeding £800, we have about £2,000 return (exclusive of the making four and a quarter miles of road.) The north-eastern section of New Brunswick contains land which seems to be better adapted for the growth of wheat than almost any other portion of the province. In the county of Restigouch, which is the extreme northern county of New Brunswick, premiums for wheat were awarded in 1844, to several parcels weighing 64 and 65 lbs. and upwards, the Winchester bushel; the barley was from 52 to 56 lbs. a bushel, and the best Siberian wheat 63 lbs. a bushel; the best black oats, 43 lbs., and the best white oats 47 lbs. a bushel.—MR. M. H. PERLEY.



## THE UNITED STATES.

## A REPUBLIC AND A MONARCHY.

Do not be misled as to the advantages of a republic; I have been a close observer of men and things in the political atmosphere of this country for years, and the advantages arising are "few, and far between." Except your tithing system, the incumbrance of your National Debt, the heavy taxation for the support of government, and the enormous outlay for the royal family, I do not see in what respect we have the advantage. Since the passing of the Reform Bill, your representation is perhaps as much equalized as John Bull's turbulent and fractious disposition will bear, your rotten and corrupt boroughs are already or gradually becoming annihilated, your laws are more rigidly and rapidly executed, your magistracy is composed of a more intelligent and incorruptible body of men, and the majority of your members of legislature are perhaps the most honourable, high minded, and patriotic that the world can produce: the good of their country, and the ambition to distinguish themselves in their own era, as well as on the pages of history, is their highest aim and object. Here it is not as yet so: too many of our members, both of the State Legislature and Congress, serve for pay; the former receiving four dollars, the latter eight dollars per day, during the session; hence, the greater part of our members are needy adventurers, consisting of half-educated briefless lawyers, and broken-down politicians, with nothing to lose either in character or property, and, on the contrary, everything to gain; this class of men too often drive our more talented and honourable citizens out of the field, it being customary for the candidates to go through the country or congressional district "stump speaking," when he who is the greatest adept to buffoonery and personal abuse, "who is quickest with the tale and readiest with the lie," and can the soonest use up the character of his opponent, is set down by the mass (the word "mob" is not acknowledged here) as the greatest Statesman; the consequence is, that it is but seldom that men of standing and character can be introduced to "pit" themselves against such demagogues, knowing that they cannot touch pitch, without being defiled. This evil will, however, decrease, as the intelligence of the country increases, for mind must eventually rule the mass, as ethereal the material.—Brief Report by J. Gray Smith.

AMERICAN MANNERS.—I do not think that democracy is marked upon the features of the lower classes in the United States; there is no arrogant bearing in them, as might be supposed from the despotism of the majority; on the contrary, I should say that their lower classes are much more civil than our own.—Marrvat.

"For intelligence and correct deportment I unhesitatingly assert that the settlers, as a body, of Illinois, Iowa, and Wisconsin, are not surpassed by any equal number of people of any country in the world."—Newhall.

"Affability, kindness, and good temper, are prevailing characteristics of the Americans in every part of the Union. The rough backwoodsman possesses these estimable qualities in as high a degree as a citizen of the Eastern States."

"Consideration and kindness for the helplessness of infancy, and the bereavement of widowhood, is one of the most pleasing traits of the American character."—Flower.

"I found good breeding, politeness, frank hospitality, and every generous feeling prevailing amongst them. I saw none of those open displays of depre-  
cavity which *disfigure our large towns.*"



"Every man, rich or poor, seems on all occasions sedulously to give place and precedence to females, and the meanest of them are exempt from those masculine and laborious tasks which are assigned to the sex in our own country."—Captain Barclay.

AN EXTRACT FROM A LETTER FROM THOMAS THORLEY, BLACKSMITH, CREWE.

"Cirkland, Ohio, 25th December, 1848.

This is the healthiest place I was ever in. We all enjoy good health here, thank my God? We love this country well. I will give you the prices of various articles of food in English money, that you may understand it better; beef, 1½d. per lb., mutton, 1½d. per lb., pork, 1½d. per lb., veal, 1½d. per lb., flour, 20s. per barrel, Indian corn, first-rate, 1s. 6d. per measure, a turkey, 1s. 6d., hens, 6d. each, sugar, 3½d. per lb., and lump, 5d. per lb., tea, 2s. per lb., coffee, 5½d. per lb., butter, 6d. per lb., currants, and raisins, about as with you. Clothing, both men's and women's, much the same as at home. Farms of about thirty acres, with house and premises upon it, for £80 or £90. Apples, as many as you like to gather for nothing, we have had given to us; and hundreds of bushels lay beneath the trees now rotting close by us. I might add, for information, that the amount of wages I had to start with was 150 cents, or 6s. 3d. per day, and had the promise of more if I would stop. Of course, at the above price of food, two day's work per week would keep my family; milk also we can have here for fetching, as much as we like. With reference to my own prospects, one thought pays me for all my trials, viz., I have lost the fear of ever wanting! or my children! There is plenty in abundance; take a case. We have been here, at this house, seven weeks, during that time one quarter of veal, three quarters of a sheep, two pigs, the one weighing 18 score 9 lbs., the other small, about 40 lbs., so much for starvation! nearly all this is for work done. And then there is liberty. I can take my rifle down, and fetch in a brace of large squirrels to make a first-rate pie, or a wild duck; these I fetched in ten minutes! There are also rabbits and quails, these I have never tasted yet, but mean to do the first opportunity.

THOMAS THORLEY.

PENNSYLVANIA.

Venango County, Pine Grove Township, 20th October, 1848.

DEAR H.—My farm consists of ninety-four acres, sixty fenced with high timber fences, sixteen of oats, two of wheat, ten tons of hay, sixteen acres in clover for next year, fourteen of good meadow land, and forty of good timber, enough for firing for many years, and enough to fence the farm for twenty years. The house is well and warmly built. House-building costs nothing here: you only have to give notice to neighbours round that you intend to raise a house on a certain day, they all come, bring their tools with them, some a span of horses, some a yoke of cattle, and they will set to work, fifty or sixty of them, or a hundred, if you require a large house; they go to work and get it up in a day, when they have put the roof on; you have to kill a sheep, which costs a dollar, provide bread, and a few gallons of whisky for them (whisky twenty-five cents per gallon), and you are expected to turn out and help when anybody else requires a house or barn built.

I have a large barn, with mow large enough to hold 5,000 sheaves of corn, thrashing floor, stables, cow-houses, pig-styes, blacksmith's shop, with stone-built forge and chimney. Steve and Henry cut the hay, and we made it amongst us, carried it with a pair of Richard's oxen; the boys then set about cutting the sixteen acres of oats, which they got through; we all raked and bound them into sheaves, shocked them into dozens in the field, and then with the oxen drew them into the barn. There are 420 dozen sheaves; each dozen will

yield over a bushel of oats, so that when thrashed, which we shall begin soon, we shall have over 450 bushels of oats, and about sixteen tons of straw. I've sold 100 bushels of oats, at twenty-five cents per bushel, and one ton of straw at eight dollars per ton, to be sent in before Christmas." This farm property, including all I have mentioned, such as ninety-four acres fencing, timber, out-crop, hay, wheat, barn, stables, &c., blacksmith's shop, house, springs of running water, &c. &c., for 600 dollars. Everything is very cheap here but labour, and a few foreign goods, on which are placed a protective duty. I bought a cow and calf when I came here for twenty dollars, equal to about £4 6s. 8d. English, a sow and five pigs for three dollars, seven hens and one cock for one dollar. The prices of things here are as follows:—Beautiful horses, such as would cost in England fifty guineas, are here fifty dollars; cows and calves, fourteen dollars; sheep, one dollar each; cheese, six cents the pound; butter, ten cents; chickens, eight for one dollar; geese, two for one dollar; turkeys, two for one dollar; beef, three and four cents the pound; whisky, twenty-five cents a gallon; tobacco, from ten to eighteen cents per pound; best French brandy, twenty-five cents a pint; coffee, twelve pounds for a dollar, or equal to fourpence English the pound; and very good sugar, six cents a pound. I bought forty bushels of Indian corn the last time I was in Franklin, at 37½ cents the bushel. Peaches are twenty-five cents a bushel; potatoes the same. We are going on Monday about twenty miles off for forty bushels of apples; they are selling them there at eight and ten cents a bushel; this is an article of food on table at every house at every meal in the day throughout the year. Peaches are also much used, and as well as apples are served up in many various ways.

Generally speaking, you never see a dish on a table at any house, but every thing is put on in plates. The middle of the table is covered with perhaps a dozen, which are poked on without any order whatever, and containing the most miscellaneous collection of eatables you can imagine. I could not get over the admixtures for a long time; stewed peaches, salt fish, honey in the comb, fried potatoes, butter, preserved plums, frizzled pork, apples in molasses, cucumbers in vinegar, fried mutton, tomato jelly, biscuits, coffee, corn cakes, and musk. I've seen some people take some of all these things on to their plates at one time. The people are very unconcerned about their ordinary dress; some of the wealthiest will wear many patches of different colours on their clothes; on Sundays some few will dress as well as English farmers. The people are inclined to be very sociable, constantly visiting and walking in and out of one another's houses without hesitation. The houses usually being not nearer to each other than half a mile, if you should stay to supper, you are invariably pressed to stay all night. I like the people very much; we have a few very choice families in our neighbourhood; intelligent, industrious, benevolent, hospitable, and sociable. One case happened in the middle of harvest: an Englishman who had been out here about a dozen years, was taken suddenly ill; the neighbours all collected together, nearly thirty of them, and in two days got all his corn into his barn for him. Politics engross much of their thoughts and conversation, but they don't often get excited. I was at the election yesterday, which for this township is carried on at Richard's house. He is town clerk, and also holds several other official appointments. The face of the country and the climate is fine; the foliage is grand; the flowers in the woods are beautiful; our woods are teeming with game; our boys are shooting pheasants every day; partridges are plentiful, deer numerous, though the season is too early to get at them. Of wild, offensive animals, we are in no way short of—bears, racoons, wolves, opossums, porcupines, and rattlesnakes; we have killed some of each of the three last animals when we came over; at least Arthur killed two rattlesnakes and one porcupine, and Richard one opossum. The old settlers seem never to think of rattlesnakes when going through the woods, for they wear a sort of shoes only to the ankle, and loose trousers; new settlers, being more timid, wear strong leather boots up to the knee nearly; there is then no fear, even if trod on, for they would snap low, and they cannot bite through a strong boot; they could through a thin one such as is used in London.—EMIGRANT'S JOURNAL.

"Buffalo, Sept. 21, 1848

MY DEAR WIFE,—I am receiving 12s. a week, and pay 8s. for my board so that I have 4s. a week left. This is not the whole of my earnings. "The re-

mainder runs up till December, when they pay us off." Some say December is the best time to come, for there are not so many coming in the winter as in the summer. You can, in consequence, come much more comfortably. When there are so many coming, it is very unpleasant. People are very apt, in crowded ships, to have the ship fever. Then, again, you can come for one half the money, and be better looked to than when there are so many coming. If I were coming over again, I would start about January; for there are worse storms in the spring than in January.

I can buy as good land as any there is in England for 5s. an acre, with the trees on it; and the timber on the ground will pay for the clearing and smoothing over. And the land will want no manure for twelve years. I should never want to come to England again, if it were not to see my relations. Though the trade is worse in America just now than ever it was known before, yet there are plenty of chances to do well in America. I am getting 6s. 3d. a day, English money. When traffic is good, the wages run about two dollars a day, or 8s. 4d. English money.

It would not take more to keep us both in living than it does to keep myself. You can have a fat sheep for about 3s., and you can buy as nice a fat pig for 1d. a pound as ever you saw. You can buy a goose, eighteen pounds weight, for 2d. A turkey, about twenty-eight pounds, for 2s. The price of meat varies from 1d. to 2d. a pound. It is considered dear this year. You can buy cheese a whole one at a time, as good as any I ever tasted, for 1d. a pound. But butter runs from 2d. to 3d. a pound. Tea runs from 2s. to 3s. a pound. Sugar runs from 2d. a pound upwards. The best sugar is 4d. a pound. It is a fine country for tea drinkers. There is scarcely a man to be seen drunk. In America drunkards are looked upon like dogs. Malt runs from 2s. to 2s. 6d. a bushel. Hops are 3d. a pound. You can buy the drink for a 1d. a quart from the brewery. Cider sells for 2s. a barrel. Whisky, 10s. a barrel. There are thirty-two gallons in a barrel. All other liquors are about the same, except brandy, which is dearer. So that a man can get drunk for a little money. Tobacco is 6d. a pound. Cigars from 3d. to 6d. a dozen. I have been a teetotaller these three weeks. And I have had no tobacco yet. I think I shall be a teetotaller, for teetotallers are looked on well. Men are not kept under here as they are in England. The masters talk to them like talking to one another.

You can buy potatoes for 6d. a bushel: and apples for 9d. a bushel. Peaches can be got for 2s. a bushel. Flour is 20s. a barrel just now. It is rather dear; but it will be down next week to 16s. a barrel. They are bringing it into Buffalo by thousands of barrels a week.

The table at which I sit, is set off like gentlemen's tables in England. There are fowl, cheese, butter, pies, rice puddings, peaches, and apple sauce and ice creams. There are so many dishes that you cannot taste of all of them. It is in general, as I like it to be. You have beef steak and potatoes for breakfast and supper, as well as to dinner.—C. JONES.

#### FROM A CHARTIST.

Pittsburg, July 24th, 1848.

DEAR SIR,—You know by Ann's letters that we live in Pennsylvania, we like America first-rate; We find it all and more than all we expected; Wages high and living cheap. A beautiful and healthy country, perfect security to life and property, honest and intelligent persons for neighbours and associates, plenty of trade for all who are willing to work, In fact, the United States is the most prosperous and flourishing country in the world where all the inhabitants have enough to eat, A fact that does not admit of contradiction. No beggars disfigure our streets, this is the land of plenty, Where Industry is rewarded, And all persons has to earn their livelihood each one for himself, And not as in England, where some role in luxury, while others starve. The working man here is not robbed of half his earning by taxation, here all men are equal No hereditary titles and distinctions, Such as lords dukes, and other nick-names have existence here; no fat Bishops and State Church, to supply the rich gentry and fag-end of nobility with large salaries and nothing to do for it, unless it is to domineer over the working clergy. I like the Americans very much, they are agreeable kind of people; their politeness is seen more in their actions than words, there is nothing artificial about them. I don't see scarcely any differences



In the appearance of things here and in England. It is much warmer here in summer and less rain, bright sun shined days, without fog or clouds continually. A summer day here is 2 hours shorter than in England. The scenery round Pittsburg is beautiful, shut in by hills that slopes to the edge of the river, covered with trees, looks charming from the smoky city. You would be surprised what quantities of steam boats you can see here, many of them 700 ton burden. They run down to New Orleans and intermediate towns and cities. There is several large cotton factories here, and iron works, glass works, &c., similar in its productions to the English Birmingham. House rent is as dear here as in London, and an empty house is not to be seen or found.

Some things are cheap here; ham, 3d. per pound, as good as the best you could get in London, and better; Beef, 3d., have it cut from any part of the beast. Get a fowl for 9d.; mutton, 2½d.; veal, 3d.; Butter, 7d. per pound; sugar, moist, 3d.; white, 5d.; treacle, 2d. per quart; Tea, 3s. per pound, as good as you can get in London for 6s., no duty on it here; Coffee, 6d. per pound; milk, 2d. per quart; vegetables, much as the same as London market; Gardening is good business here; I think Ann and John would do well here, the strawberries used here is enormous for making strawberries and cream, the reason why so much is used is, all the inhabitants can afford to have some. Fruit of all kind is abundant, not very cheap, the citizens buy so much. Servants girls get 8s. a week, and sometimes more. Servant is a word never used here, nor master, you can't tell which are lady's here, the women dress so fine, all of them, and they literally hoop their fingers with rings and signets. Wages is about 6s. a day for mechanics, 4s. for labourers. Flour 4s. and 7d. per bushel, things are dear now. So the inhabitants say, the Americans drink very little Ale or Spirits, we don't have any ourselves it is hot here without that, water does better.—JEM AND JANE POWELL.

#### IOWA—ILLINOIS—WISCONSIN.

The state of Iowa contains a white population little if any short of 200,000 persons. The number is regularly increased at the rate of 12,000 a year. Three-fourths of the whole state may be said to be quite ready for the plough, being clear, and without trees. At the same time, in all districts, a sufficient quantity of timber is found for every necessary purpose. The growth of grass is luxuriant. Mr. Bradford states that during a residence of six years in the state, he scarcely ever ate butter that was not superior to the choicest that is to be purchased in any of the eastern states. The mere up-turning of the plough, with the most careless after tillage, is only needed to convert nearly the whole territory into a fruitful garden. Coal, lead, and copper are, in different districts, found in immense beds, and in connection with ample water-power, mark the future greatness of Iowa not less for manufacturing than for agricultural wealth. The climate is as propitious to health as that of almost any country in the world. Its remoteness from the ocean secures it from those insalubrious winds which carry with them a host of pulmonary disorders on the northern sea-board; while its high and dry soil, and pure atmosphere, preserve it from the fatal fevers to which the flatter surface and the fervid sun of the Lower Mississippi often subject the denizens of the south. The winter—extending from December to March—is cold, but dry, bracing, and clear; the heat of summer is tempered by genial breezes and refreshing showers; and the autumn is peculiar for its beauty and serenity—the mellow softness of the climate, the beauty and grandeur of the foliage, the balmy fragrance of the atmosphere, the serene sky, all combined, form a picture calculated to excite the most pleasurable feelings.

The general aspect of Illinois and Wisconsin in many respects resembles Iowa to which, however, both are decidedly inferior. Illinois is deficient in its proportion of timber to prairie, and, as a whole, cannot honestly be described as equal to the desired standard in the item of health. Wisconsin, again, is colder and has less water than Iowa, with more inferior land.

Newhall, a resident in the state, shows, by a simple calculation, that, with £80 on his arrival, an emigrant, with a moderately-sized family, will start with a good prospect of success. The experience of the British Temperance Emigration Society has led its agents to name a similar sum. Marshall, another settler in the Far West, shows, in his "Farmer's and Emigrant's Hand-book," that with 200 dollars (£40), and with a team, farming tools, and household furniture, a man may confidently commence his struggle with the world. "Many a man



in the west is now comparatively rich, who commenced with a less sum. All that is wanted is courage and industry—some would say luck, but luck almost always follows industry." Our own opinion is, that £106 in sterling money, well expended, and tended with industry, will be found sufficient for making a good commencement, even if the emigrant has not been accustomed to agricultural labour.—EASTERN COUNTIES HERALD.—From a late resident.

#### IOWA—WISCONSIN, WESTERN STATES.

Average prices of cattle and farming implements for a beginner—

	£	s.	d.
Good milch cows, 10 to 15 dollars; yoke of oxen, 15 dollars .. .. .	10	0	0
Sheep, 87 cents to 1 dollar per head, 42 sheep .. .. .	2	0	0
Farm waggon, 50 dollars .. .. .	10	0	0
Harrow, 14 dollars, scythe, pitchfork, rake, shovel, chains, &c., 32 dollars	2	6	0
Double Log Cabin £15, seed corn 10 acres, potatoes, turnips, garden seed, £1 .. .. .	16	0	0
Poultry and a young pig, 12s., family expenses, three to five of a family, 6s. per week, for 30 weeks, £10 .. .. .	10	12	0
80 acres prairie land, 5s. per acre, £20; horse, £10 .. .. .	30	0	0
Total .. .. .	80	18	0

For £80 the emigrant can be comfortably settled on his 80 acre tract, furnished with every necessary, and 30 weeks provisions. If you do not happen to have a home-sick wife, I can see no reason why, with patience and perseverance, you should not prosper equal to your utmost expectations. If you have £20 left—keep it. It is the error of emigrants to spend their last dollar for the acres at the outset. If you have £500, purchase 320 acres, a half section.—NEWHALL.

#### THE PAINT-HEARTED—THE HOPEFUL.

A—recently came to this port from England with a wife and three small children. He was connected with a Baptist church in his own country, and from all that I can learn, he is a very worthy man. Several years ago he entered upon a farm with several hundred pounds capital. The rent was too high, and, in spite of all his industry and frugality, he sunk money, and at last failed. His friends furnished him with a few pounds to bring him out to this country. He came ashore with twenty dollars in his pocket. One of his children was ill, and in a few days died. His money was, of course, soon gone, and his efforts to obtain a situation, either as a superintendent of a farm, or as assistant in a store, failed; his expectations so sanguine, by the accounts he had heard of America before he left home, thus disappointed, left him broken hearted. He is now on a sick bed, and kept from the almshouse only by the charity of his countrymen. This is no solitary case. I give it as an example; B—was also an English emigrant, but he had left his family behind. Failing, as in the other instance, to find employment in the city, he must either get a place in the almshouse, or beg his way in the country, until he found employment. He wisely chose the latter. He travelled, begging and working on his way, several hundred miles, until he came to a new settlement. He met there with a landowner, who offered him land at one dollar an acre, to be paid for when he was able. He purchased fifty acres. He called on a neighbouring farmer, and told him he had bought some land, but he had not a single implement of husbandry, and not a cent in his pocket. "Well, never mind," said his generous friend, "I guess we can help you along. Hold on till I come back." He soon returned with a few of his neighbours, each one with an axe. They set to work on the land of their new neighbour, cut down some trees, built up a log house, turned up, or rather scratched up the ground, between the stumps, and planted it with corn. One brought him a cow, another a pig, another some poultry. All this, the work of three days only, was done with the understanding that he was to help them in return, and pay them back what they had lent him when he was able. In two years from this time, the man had his family about him, in a comfortable log house, a good part of his farm cleared, and was as happy as independence and competence could make him.—HINTS TO EMIGRANTS.

The United States occupy by far the most valuable and the most temperate portion of North America. Confined originally to the shores of the Atlantic Ocean, this great confederacy of republics has extended its empire over the whole region, spreading westward to the Pacific, and surpasses in internal resources, and the means of developing its natural wealth, the capacities of any of the empires of the old world. To the miner, the artisan, the manufacturer, merchant or agriculturist, it offers the most unbounded inducements. In staples inexhaustible, in mechanical power efficient, in means of transportation unexceptionable, in matter and mind not surpassed, the prospects of the American Union are pre-eminently brilliant. The commerce, the internal trade, mechanical skill and agricultural industry of the United States, are second, indeed, to those of no other nation, except in the aggregate amount of commercial transactions, in which it is surpassed by Great Britain alone.

The progressive increase of the dimensions of this country by conquest and cession has been rapid. At the termination of the revolution, in 1783, it was confined to the territories east of the Mississippi, and south of the Canadas. In 1803 it was augmented by the purchase from France of Louisiana, a country now occupied by the thriving states of Louisiana, Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, and several territories extending over many hundreds of thousands of square miles. Florida was purchased in 1819, and at the same time the Spanish claim to the 'Oregon' was transferred to the republic. In 1845 Texas voluntarily annexed itself to the Union; and by the treaty of 2nd of February, 1848, the whole territories of New Mexico and California were ceded by the republic of Mexico.

The present limits of the United States are bounded north by the Canadas, and the 49th parallel of north latitude; east by the Atlantic Ocean; south by the Gulf of Mexico, the Rio Grande, and the Rio Gila, which separates it from the Mexican States of Chihuahua, Sonora, &c., and on the west by the Pacific Ocean. This vast country measures in extreme length from east to west, 2,800 miles, and from north to south, 1,360 miles, with an estimated superficial area of about 3,200,000 square miles, an extent of surface little inferior to that of the whole of Europe, and a population counting from 21,000,000 to 22,000,000 of souls.

The United States comprises three essentially different geographical regions:—the slope from the Alleghany Mountains to the Atlantic Ocean, which comprises the oldest settlements; the valley of the Mississippi, or, great central plain, now in the process of settlement; and the slope from the cordilleras of New Mexico and the Rocky Mountains to the shores of the Pacific Ocean. Such are the great natural divisions. Usually the country is divided into what are termed northern and southern, or free and slave states, in which the climate and habits of the people differ materially. It is chiefly, if not entirely, to the non-slaveholding states that the immigrants, those from Great Britain especially, direct their attention, because there they can enjoy a strictly healthy climate, and associate with neighbours of kindred opinions and habits of life. Greater scope is likewise afforded in these regions for their industry in agricultural and mechanical employments. The slave states, especially those in the extreme south, or below the line of 36 deg. 30 sec. north latitude, offer inducements only to the capitalist who has sufficient to purchase both lands and slaves. There the climate is unsuited to the European constitution. Neither are the soil or staples of agriculture there grown, such as the European has been accustomed to. To raise cotton, tobacco, sugar, and other tropical products, is the peculiar employment of the African, and could not be attempted by those indigenous to temperate regions.

There are now in the Union thirty separate and independent states, and a number of territories which are as yet but thinly settled.

The states have also separate and distinct governments, and have uncontrolled surveillance over all their own institutions, and form their own laws and municipal regulations. The whole states, however, are bound together as a confederacy, and are subject to the constitution of the United States. The state constitutions are mostly of a similar form, and only differ from the confederation in being integral republics. The territories are under the immediate control of the President and Congress of the United States.

The following table will exhibit the name, extent, population, &c., of each state, and the chief town or seat of government:—

Name.	Extent. Sq. miles.	Population.		Capital.
		Census 1840.	Estimate 1848.	
<b>NORTH-EAST STATES.</b>				
Maine . . . . .	32,628	501,793	600,000	Angusta.
New Hampshire . . . . .	9,411	284,574	300,000	Concord.
Vermont . . . . .	10,212	291,948	302,000	Montpelier.
Massachusetts . . . . .	7,500	737,699	830,000	Boston.
Rhode Island . . . . .	1,340	108,830	130,000	{ Providence & Newport
Connecticut . . . . .	4,764	309,978	330,000	{ Hartford an N. Haven.
<b>MIDDLE STATES.</b>				
New York . . . . .	46,065	2,428,921	2,780,000	Albany.
New Jersey . . . . .	8,320	873,306	406,000	Trenton.
Pennsylvania . . . . .	44,000	1,724,043	2,125,000	Harrisburg.
Delaware . . . . .	2,120	78,085	80,000	Dover.
Maryland . . . . .	13,950	470,019	495,000	Annapolis.
<b>SOUTHERN STATES.</b>				
Virginia . . . . .	64,000	1,239,797	1,270,000	Richmond.
North Carolina . . . . .	48,000	753,419	763,000	Raleigh.
South Carolina . . . . .	28,000	564,398	605,000	Columbia.
Georgia . . . . .	62,000	691,392	800,000	Milledgeville.
Florida . . . . .	45,000	54,477	75,000	Tallahassee.
<b>WESTERN STATES.</b>				
Ohio . . . . .	39,128	1,519,467	1,850,000	Columbus.
Indiana . . . . .	37,000	685,866	860,000	Indianapolis.
Illinois . . . . .	52,000	476,183	735,000	Springfield.
Michigan . . . . .	60,090	212,267	370,000	Lansing.
Wisconsin . . . . .	64,000	80,945	215,000	Madison.
Iowa . . . . .	50,600	43,102	130,000	Iowa City.
Missouri . . . . .	63,000	383,702	600,000	Jefferson.
Kentucky . . . . .	42,000	779,828	855,000	Frankfort.
<b>SOUTH-WESTERN STATES.</b>				
Tennessee . . . . .	40,000	829,210	930,000	Nashville.
Alabama . . . . .	46,000	590,756	690,000	Montgomery.
Mississippi . . . . .	43,760	375,651	640,000	Jackson.
Louisiana . . . . .	48,220	352,411	470,000	Baton Rouge.
Texas . . . . .	20,000	120,000	149,000	Austin.
Arkansas . . . . .	55,000	97,574	152,400	Little Rock.
District of Columbia . . . . .	100	43,712	46,000	WASHINGTON

**TERRITORIES.**

East of the Mountains.	{ Minesota . . . . . 60,000	Inhabited by Indian Tribes.	{ Fort Snelling. Fort Leavenworth. Fort Gibson.
	{ Western . . . . . 460,000		
	{ Nebraska . . . . . 120,000		
	{ Indian . . . . . 90,000		
West of the Mountains.	{ New Mexico . . . . . 70,000	80,000	Santa Fé.
	{ California . . . . . 350,000	70,000	Puebla de los Angeles.
	{ Oregon . . . . . 400,000	20,000	Astoria.



## FARMING IN THE PRAIRIES.

The farms in Illinois are generally made in the prairie near to the timber. The abundance of grass growing in the prairie, and the quantity of wild vegetable food for animals, offers an ample subsistence for horses and cattle, sheep and hogs, during the summer months.

The number of these animals that a farmer keeps, is only limited by the amount of winter food which he can raise on his farm. The farm, on enclosed field, is for the sole purpose of growing the grain, or grass for hay; but not for summer pasturage.

The great pasture is all outside open to everybody, and to everybody's cattle, and the abundance and extent of the range is one of the resources of a new country. The cattle thus let loose in the wide world do not run away, as people who have kept them only in houses and enclosures are apt to suppose. Why should they? there is abundance of food everywhere.

It is true they show a preference to certain spots, and in the autumn of the year, when the grass in the prairie gets dry, they will wander into the woods in search of more succulent plants; and as winter approaches, go further into the flat lands of rivers and creeks, where grass is yet green, and keeps so all the winter.

The animals like to come to their home where they have been wintered; and a little salt given to them every time they return, will generally circumscribe their range within a mile or two from home.

In the autumn, or early winter, we bring them into the farms, and feed them night and morning. In the day, during the moderate weather of winter, they browse about the woods and the skirts of the prairie. Thus are cattle and horses raised in great numbers. We should let them procure their own food in the winter in the river flats, but for the danger from the water.

The flats are frequently a little lower towards the bluff highlands, than towards the bank of the river. A rise of the river encircles the cattle with water, by which they are penned up on the highest spots of ground, in the middle of the flat; and if the river rises very high, the water overflows the whole of the flats, and the cattle are all drowned.

Hence the danger of letting cattle run unattended, in cane breaks and river bottoms. But much of the stock of these settlers, who live on the margins of the flats, do get their living there, and are perfectly safe, the owners having an eye upon them when the water rises.

Though great quantities of cattle are thus cheaply raised, the system of range farming is destructive of all excellence in the breed of cattle. Your own and your neighbour's cattle, of all sorts and sizes, ages and qualities, mingle, browse, and breed together.

The keeping of sheep is not so easy. They are not strong enough to protect themselves from the wolf, as are the cattle; they must be brought home every night, they are not safe even in the fields at night. Hogs are better able to take care of themselves; yet the wolf has usually a large share of pigs in the range.

Maze, or Indian corn, is more universally cultivated than any other grain; it has peculiar qualities that suit the country and climate. It likes rich land and great heat: it has both. But the peculiar quality for which it is valued by a people who have very few labouring hands, is its indestructibility from weather after it has ripened. It may be left in the field without injury for weeks and months after it is ripe. All other grains, when ripe, shell out, and if not harvested would soon be lost.

In a country short of labour, the quantity of small grain sown must be regulated by the power of harvest help at command. Not so with Indian corn. All that can be cultivated to perfect growth may be planted. Its cultivation is the Tull, or horse-hoe system of husbandry, drill and horse-hoe.

After the land is ploughed in April it is marked off; that is, a plough makes a slight furrow or mark every four feet both ways, the whole length and breadth of the field. At the intersecting angles of the furrows, three or four grains of corn are dropped by a child, and lightly covered with an hoe by an older child or a man. Three plants are suffered to remain upon each hill; the corn and weeds start together.



When the blade of the corn is about four inches high, we run a one-horse plough down the rows, passing as close to the corn as possible, throwing the earth into the middle of the interval. When the whole field is gone over once in this manner, run the plough into the middle of the interval, and throw the earth back to the corn. Thus the corn grows rapidly, and the weeds are killed.

The last ploughing is generally given in July. It is ripe and hard in October.

There are two modes of harvesting corn. One mode is to cut up the plants with a short sword about six inches from the ground, and set them up on end in large circular shocks all over the field. This operation is performed when the plant is yet green in leaf and stem, and when the kernels of the ear, though perfectly formed, are yet soft. There is sap enough in the stem to perfect the ear. The leaf and stem thus preserved is excellent winter food for cattle; it is called fodder, in distinction to hay. In the early part of November each stalk is stripped of its ripe and hard ears, which are put into a corn crib, and the fodder is left standing to be fed away to cattle in the winter.

But the most common way is to let the corn mature on the stalk in the field; when it is hard the corn is gathered, and the dried stalks with their dried leaves left standing, and the cattle, during a snow or frost, are turned into the field, to eat as much of them as they will, which is all the blades and half of the stalks.

Corn affords good food for both man and beast. It is most excellent for fattening hogs. A man with no other help than his own little family, can, at his leisure, gather his crop of corn, even if the gathering time is prolonged for weeks or months. It is bad economy, however, to let the corn stand all the winter, as the deer, racoons, and squirrels, are apt then to make depredations upon it.

Englishmen must remember that corn, in America, means maize or Indian corn. The term is not applied to wheat, barley, and oats, which are called, "small grain," but never corn.

The hunter, when he first settles in the forest, cultivates a small field of corn, enough to feed his few horses, cattle, and hogs. The cultivation of the corn lasts from May to July. His farming is then all done, and he pursues his favourite occupation of hunting all the rest of the year.

The next settler in succession that buys him out, adds another field, and cultivates, besides corn, a little wheat, and some oats. He hunts less, keeps more hogs and cattle, and digs a well. The third is, perhaps, a Pennsylvania farmer, a Yankee, or, perchance, an Englishman. He enlarges his fields, lays down broad meadows of grass, and plants an orchard, then permanent settlements begin, and a new aspect of extended and permanent comfort is visible in house and lands. Then towns grow up and useful institutions of every sort arise. The preceding pioneers all move on further westward, and are supplanted by more permanent and substantial men.

Tallyrand said a man plants his patriotism with his trees. I believe it. The choppers and destroyers have no local attachments. Their pleasures are of another kind and derived from other sources; fewness of wants, absence of care, lightness of labour, and variety of scene.

We have, in Illinois, no system of agriculture, properly so called, yet there are certain parties that follow in regular succession, suited to a new country, where land is cheap and plenty, and where labour is scarce. It is a system, if system it may be called, arising from circumstances and not from any preconceived theory.

We first use such spontaneous productions as the earth yields. The grass, the fruits of the forest, the meat of wild animals, such as deer, turkey, &c., &c. The first crop is produced by the fertility of the soil with very imperfect cultivation. We plant and sow on the same piece of ground until its virgin strength is exhausted. We seek not to retain its fertility, but receive from it all that it will give, and then go to another piece and do the like.

Land is cheap, and labour dear, we therefore use land plentifully, and labour sparingly.

The English farmers do not carry this system to the same extent as the natives, but sow grass seeds on the exhausted soil, and allow the land to recruit its strength under a few years of pasturage.

The scarcity of labour induces us to do that only which we are compelled to do. Everything that can be deferred is put off; all operations which time and weather can perform, are left to them; everything is left that can be done without. This gives to the exterior of our farms and farm buildings, a very slovenly appearance. The weeds are suffered to take possession of the garden, which has yielded its abundant crop of vegetables. The old and abandoned building is suffered to drop to pieces for want of time to take it down.—Flower.

#### AMERICAN CUSTOMS.

There is no error more palpable, none so generally admitted, yet none so universally committed, as that which calls up hasty expressions of disapprobation and feelings of dislike, when we first encounter national customs, dissimilar and opposite to our own. Englishmen, with all their good qualities, are essentially a most obstinate and opinionated people. Without waiting to examine the cause or the effect of the customs objected to, they are apt, at once, to condemn and reject them. This conduct is particularly unreasonable when they voluntarily enter a new, and, to them, a foreign country. Many customs prevail in America, so generally, that they may be set down as national characteristics, some highly beneficial and agreeable, others, the reverse. A custom prevails among the females of America, so highly beneficial in its influences, and strikingly agreeable, as to be worthy of universal example. It is, that when performing any kind of work, whether in the manufactory, the shop, or in the office of domestic drudgery, American ladies are, then, generally attired with additional care. On many such occasions I have observed with admiration, a union of neatness and simplicity in their dress, approaching to the perfection of good taste.

The American women have a happy knack of rendering a very disagreeable job, (or which is rendered so by the old mode of doing it), oftentimes a very agreeable employment; and, in none is it more strikingly displayed than in their mode of getting through with the labour of the wash. Disarray among the females, and dismay among the men, combine against all comfort on the awful day, of an English six week's wash. Here the whole thing is differently performed. The accumulation is not suffered to be so large. Here it is taken little by little, and the mode of attack is very different. The American lady, before she begins her morning's wash, first dresses and adorns herself with more than usual care and grace, yielding to the head and hair a little more than ordinary elegance. If a sudden call is made for her appearance in the parlour, no more time is needed than is necessary to dry her hands. Thus armed there is no danger of being caught; indeed, in this case, the catching is apt to be the other way. American females have a sleight of hand in getting through house-work of all kinds, without apparent labour.

The general inquisitiveness of Americans is very surprising to an Englishman on his first arrival. This inquisitiveness is but a feature of a great national characteristic.

Englishmen have a great reserve in all personal matters, and in the minor affairs of life generally. A reserve, by which they fail to acquire much information, and, in truth, lose much enjoyment.

There is a sort of community of feeling in America, of all men and women's affairs and motives. The fact is, or ought to be, known, that from the moment of your landing in America, to the latest moment of your stay, you are in a house of glass. There is no point so distant, no place so retired, but the all-seeing eye of your neighbour, for the time being, is upon you: it is perfectly vain to attempt to conceal word or action; and some practice in American society is requisite to prevent the ready divination of the thoughts also. This is a portion which you have hitherto enjoyed in private, but now you are required to throw it into the common stock of information, and, in return, you may amuse yourself with all the actions and schemes of your neighbours, and with those of every other person with whom you may come in contact.

This does not altogether arise from individual curiosity. The erratic and gregarious habits of the people, throw large masses of them in continual companionship.

Travelling in steam boats and railroad cars, meeting and eating together in large hotels and boarding houses all tend to publicity. The habit of registering name, residence, and destination at every tavern is as efficient a clue, as the official records of the French police.

Nothing is more common than when you are on the eve of starting on a journey a person with whom you are but slightly acquainted, asks you where you are going. "To Baltimore, perhaps." "How long do you think of staying?" "Three weeks, perhaps." He accosts the next person he meets with, "A has gone to Baltimore! wonder what he's gone for. Oh? he's gone for so and so." Thus its all known in less time than I have been writing about it. This general publicity gives great tact in keeping secret, or veiling a motive where it is necessary so to do.

The merchant's counting house, or the public offices in America, have nothing of the brief despatch, abrupt question and reply of the like places in England. In England you are not generally admitted until the other, who is in, has finished his business. On entering, you state your business standing, receive your answer and go out. If, indeed, it is something more of a consultation than is usual, perhaps you recline one elbow on the desk, whilst conversing with the occupant who either quits his stool or pen until you have finished, a nod is all the ceremony in parting. In America a courteous reception, invitation to a seat, enquiries of your health and that of your friends, precede the most pressing business. If half a dozen people are present, you are introduced to them all, and no feeling exists about speaking of your business before the whole company. You are ushered into the apartment of a public man, who is engaged in writing an important state paper, he turns round immediately, converses most freely, resumes his pen when you are gone, without a single expression of vexation at the interruption. In this way you become acquainted with everybody, know everything, and hear all that is going on.

It takes some years of experience before an Englishman, asks himself, Why do I want to be alone? what, have I got to conceal? America is a social gossiping country. I incline to prefer these social habits of intercourse of the Americans, to the greater reserve of the English. It creates a kindly feeling in the community. It is not an easy matter for an emigrant to attain to the perfection of this social talent, for talent it certainly is. He may have lost all hostility to the practice of free and open intercourse at all times and seasons. He may be on excellent terms with his neighbours, but if he will stay at home and only mind his own business, he can never be a decidedly popular man. In this country where freedom of intercourse is almost unrestrained, as to time and place, a retirement or seclusion, is a species of neglect, if not offence, which is decidedly felt, though it may not be expressed. You may sin and be wicked in many ways, and in the tolerant circle of American society receive a full and generous pardon. But this one sin can never be pardoned, and if you would be elected constable, squire, or president, be sure you never commit it. It is an error to suppose that freedom of speech is greater in America than in England. Freedom of expression and unreserved speech is not universal in America. Common conversation is conducted with more courtesy than in England. The energetic and fierce reply, and flat contradiction, is never heard in the commonest tavern, or stage coach. This may be accounted for. At a court, manners and speech are courteous. In America we are always in presence of the sovereign people. Motives of policy constantly predominate. The unpremeditated thought is seldom expressed. But what is proper and expedient for the occasion is expressed in courteous and guarded phraseology. In questions of domestic policy, American statesmen are, what may be termed compromising politicians. Striking and eminent examples to the contrary exist among the most distinguished statesmen of America.

Henry Clay, of Kentucky, and Thomas H. Benton, of Missouri, though in most particulars directly opposite to each other, and of two distinct political parties, are, nevertheless, consistent, and uncompromising politicians in the course of politics which they severally pursue.—Flower.

---

---

**PART TWO.**

---

**WHETHER TO GO, AND WHITHER ?**

---

**THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE. PORT NATAL. NEW ZEALAND. NEW SOUTH WALES.  
SOUTH AUSTRALIA. AUSTRALIA FELIX.  
WESTERN AUSTRALIA. VAN DIEMAN'S LAND. AUCKLAND ISLAND.  
FALKLAND ISLANDS, AND REMAINING BRITISH COLONIES.**

---

---





## INTRODUCTION.

---

It is a "great fact" which strikes those who prefer to rely upon circumstantial evidence rather than to trust to the conflict of human testimony, which at every step confuses and confounds the enquirer into the subject of emigration, that the great mass of persons who leave Europe for America, give a direct preference to the United States as a place of settlement. It is still more worthy of observation, that of those whose original destination has been the British American provinces, upwards of sixty per cent. remove ultimately to the neighbouring republic. No statistics, no interesting narratives of "Life in Canada," no geological surveys of strata and soils, no unsophisticated letters of primitive settlers to their "dear parents," or "Friends at Home," are half so significant as this. It amounts to the testimony of some 150,000 witnesses yearly, in the shape, not of words, but of acts, and personal experience, in favor of the superior advantages of the States. The winter in Canada, long and severe, the absence of spring, the difficulty of bringing Indian Corn to perfection, except in a mere per centage of seasons, the additional expences of clothing, fuel, housing for men and cattle, the increased labour and cost of house-feeding through a long winter, and the consequent accumulated obstacles to the easy acquisition of subsistence and enjoyment of life, are doubtless all strong arguments in favour of a preference for the western and some of the southern states of the Union. Their self-government, whatever other effects it may produce, has universally a tendency to energize a people, and to increase the activity, enterprise, and associative power of nations. But, added to these motives for the avoidance of Canada, or for transmigration from British America, is the absence

there of that which is generally the redeeming feature of a monarchical government—stability and strength of the ruling power. The recent history of Canada has been that of organic changes effected by the government itself, and rebellions and insurrections on the part of the people. The influence of the mother country has every year become weaker. A difference of race in the population, has rendered the elements of society incoherent. A newspaper, recently established, and conducted with much ability, and even temperance of spirit, proposes for its object, separation from the mother country, and annexation to the neighbouring republic. These principles find favor even with many British settlers, and persons of substance and standing. The most sanguine cannot escape the conviction, that a long career of convulsion, agitation, and disorder is before them, the source of insecurity, obstruction to the successful pursuit of industry and commercial enterprise, and that social distraction, under which no people can flourish.

Removed to the United States, the first step towards citizenship is an express renunciation of allegiance to the British Crown. It is true that strangers may settle in the country without becoming citizens. But "Britishers" will find that, until they have become citizens of the United States, the country is no place for them. They will be universally tabooed by the natives. A system of petty, but very effectual, persecution, will prove to them that they "cannot serve two masters;" and that the last thing Americans can tolerate is the practical assertion that any rule, or country, can be superior, or even equal to their own. Strange, as it may appear, too, this is really a providential element in their character, because their constitutional system is naturally so incohesive, that nothing but a passionate patriotism could hold it together. Do as Rome does, and the settler will be kindly treated, and generously helped. To "Sit at Rome and strive with the Pope," will speedily be discovered to be an impossible effort. The Americans, by whom we mean the masses of the Union, are essentially a vain, arrogant, conceited people. Like all vain men they cannot rest contented with the self conviction of their greatness, for which their own wonderful deeds give them ample warrant. *They live, feast, and gorge upon the praise and admiration of others. John Bull is too proud to be vain. Brother Jonathan is too vain to be*

proud. He cannot wrap himself up in his own self-sufficiency. Applause, adulation, the assurance of others that he is a wonderful man, is essential to his happiness. He is a glutton of admiration—and like all such, feed him with grounds for self satisfaction, and he will prove himself good natured, kindly, and generous. This is not American, but human nature. All men, who are to a great extent the self creators of all that surrounds them, magnify the work of their own hands to a bulk far beyond its real proportions. There are many of the inhabitants of our own remote towns who seriously believe that in all substantial respects, they and their “Little Peddlington” are far superior to London, and that their country balls or races, beat Almack’s and Ascot hollow. The denizens of Aberdeen pride themselves upon being the best speakers of English; and the worthy pastor of the parish, which embraces two small islands off the coast of Ayr, was in the regular habit of praying for “the islands of the Cumrass, and the islands of Great Britain and Ireland thereto adjoining.” Nothing is more certain than that—

“Home keeping youth, have ever homely wits.”

The provincial mind is essentially provincial in its habits of thought; and whether in Cornwall, or Springfield, at Glamorgan or Cincinnati, it will be found that local poetasters or native Boanergeses, are reckoned far superior to Wordsworth or Macaulay. The dress of the Americans, especially of the women, gaudy, conspicuous, expensive, eccentric, is evidently devised to attract external attention, and forms as striking a contrast to the quiet good taste of English costume, as the silent consciousness of superiority of the Englishman, which neither courts nor almost accepts admiration, is opposed to the uneasy, restless curiosity of the American, to know “what Mrs. Grundy says.”

A wise man, to whom the frailties of human nature are an interesting study, rather than an abomination which grates upon his own prejudices,

“Can look and laugh at all that.”

He will soon penetrate beneath the offensive vanity of the American character, to its many solid qualities, and real excellences. He will at once *assume and take for granted*, that its foibles must be patiently borne with,



and not rudely insulted. He will remember that no man is so manageable, even so kindly, as the vain, if you do not offend his self-love, or wound his opinion of his own perfections. He will detect the substratum of good sense and broad reason, which lurks beneath this worthless super-soil, and at last succeed in bringing Brother Jonathan to laugh at his own failings, and to amend them.

But this is what many an Englishman cannot do. He is quite as proud as other men are vain. He does not say, or show that he thinks all other men are immeasurably inferior to him—but he certainly feels it, and the loud complaints which reach this country from settlers in the States, have their origin in the obstinacy with which our countrymen refuse to concede equality of character or position to the inhabitants of the States, and the pertinacity with which they sneer at the pretensions, and wound the sensitive vanity, of an excitable and self-glorifying people.

For those who cannot make up their minds to “answer a fool according to his folly,” but who pertinaciously insist upon adding one to the fools of the company, America is no proper place of settlement. Our women, especially, who cannot accommodate themselves without many wry faces, to the new domestic habits which they may find, even by a removal from Penzance to Manchester, or from Edinburgh to London, find the United States often a miserable resting place, and are generally clamorous in their complaints of habits, which are no otherwise, objectionable, than simply that they are strange. However little they may think of their own country while they are in it, they invariably magnify its superiority the moment they are called upon to contrast it with that of others—like the widow who lived a cat and dog life with her husband; but found that he was a paragon of perfection the moment he was taken away from her.

Persons of such tendencies are more and more turning their attention to our southern colonies. In these they find British rule and British feelings in their full vigour. The whole inhabitants, with few exceptions, are emigrants like themselves. The regions are British realms—their praises are congenial to all, because all take them to themselves. They are at home in a foreign land, because the people there are *their own countrymen*, and fellow subjects. The union jacks waives

over them, loyalty to Queen Victoria is universal, the whole strength, power, and genius of the greatest empire in the world, overshadow them. They are still British, in a wide outlying English province.

Annexation, disorder, disaffection, rebellion, are unknown in the south. No sympathizing neighbour fosters treason, or threatens invasion and conquest. The arts of peace, the pursuits of industry, are not rendered insecure by treason, uncertainty, or febleness in the governing power. But more than this, the southern settlers are entirely removed from all the vicissitudes of European or transatlantic politics. Society begins anew amid the profoundest tranquillity. Our people have a whole hemisphere to themselves, thirteen thousand miles away from the fierce conflict of sophisticated humanity, and are placed in a state of entire independence upon any other resources than their own.

"They are monarchs of all they survey,  
Their right there is none to dispute,  
From the centre all round to the sea,  
They are lord of the fowl and the brute."

They are the founders of a new empire, with the fifth part of the world, and that the finest and richest, for a dominion. Ages may come before the tranquil solitude of their quiet reign can be marred by the strife and worry of rival powers or competitive humanity. The problem of social questions they need not be called upon to solve for a thousand years. The tempestuous sea of human life, and political passion, rages thousands of miles off, while they repose upon the great emerald of the South, becalmed in the profound repose of the placid Pacific. To the fabric of their laws they bring the experience of the jurisprudence of an ancient kingdom, and may, by a knowledge of the errors and evils which have cursed our European systems, lay deep in the foundations of official aptitude and ample information, the basis of a stable constitution and the wisest legislation. The rich treasures of Bentham are open to them. Let them sagaciously apply them, and they will not be far from the realization of a workable Utopia.

The conviction deepens itself into our mind, that colonization is still *but in its infancy*. We do not believe that the population of the vast

kingdoms of antiquity absolutely perished in their native territory. As men became civilized, and geographical knowledge extended, the evils of a dense population, oppressed, and miserable, were doubtless corrected by migration. The Athenians to Sicily, the Romans to their conquered provinces, the Carthaginians to the ports of the nations with which they trafficked. Babylon, Nineveh, Tadmor, Jerusalem, Tyre, Sidon, Persia, Egypt, Arabia—Pharaoh, Xerxes—it is not conceivable that the vast tide of life, which these names suggest, ebbed into their own sands, and dried up in their native channels. Outraged humanity righted itself by removal to strange lands and greater elbow room, and so will this modern world of ours. No man who has caught but a glimmering of the Christian system, who reverences humanity, and truly appreciates the significancy of a human soul, can fail to feel uneasy at the contemplation of the existing predicament of mankind. “The foxes have holes, the birds of the air their nests, but the Son of man knows not where to lay his head.” All nature, as it comes from the hand of God, and walks by the unsophisticated instincts which he gave it in the place of reason, is happy, and amply provided for. Every creature has its comfortable home, and its sufficient food. It toils not, neither does it spin, except spontaneously, for pleasure, and for itself. Work is but the variety of its pastime. It sings, or cries, or chatters; it sports and plays in the river, or on the surface, amid the flowers or in the sunbeam, on every bough, in the meadow, by the quiet waters, on the rock or in the green pasture, gratuitous activity, busy idleness, play or repletion, testify to continuous enjoyment, ample provision, use without abuse of all the necessary bounties of providence. “He hears the young lions when they cry, feeds the raven, and gently leads those that are with young.” In winter those that cannot fly, sleep—those that have been busy in the summer have their winter store—those that can neither hoard nor sleep, follow the sun through a perpetual summer. None are houseless which need a dwelling, none are foodless—few are orphans, none dependants, servants, or slaves. There is abundant food for all—there is no starvation—no thought for to-morrow—no anxiety for the day.

*As human intelligence moves into clearer light, man will contrast his*

own position with that of earth's other animals. He will see that every year nature produces for his use a thousand times more than the whole race can consume, and yet that there are millions who never know what it is to have enough to eat. He will find that, in the most civilized countries in the world, the fearfullest contrasts of wealth and poverty are the greatest; that even in Great Britain, tens of thousands of fellow-creatures perish yearly of absolute want—that those who toil hardest are the worst supplied—that vice and crime increase faster than wealth and intelligence, and that the idlest are the best fed.

Civilization! What a mockery! Ragged Paupers by the million—millions more who work, worse fed, clothed, and lodged, than the *lazzaroni* who do nothing. "In the sweat of thy brow," said the primeval curse, "shalt thou eat bread." "Thy brow shall sweat," saith our smug civilization, "and when thou askest for bread, we shall give thee a stone." Mothers shall poison children for the burial fees, starving wives shall be beaten black and blue from the gin palace door, that husbands may drink up the Saturday night's weekly wages by the Sunday morning. Children shall be famished, women abused and degraded into the habits and thoughts of brutes, and man, battered and sucked dry of the very substance of his bones by overlaboured and unrequited toil, will envy the ox that draws his plough, and find himself worse housed and nourished than the horse that he drives.

It never was, it never could be the intention of the kind Father of the universe, that "the paragon of animals and the beauty of the world," should be the meanest and most abject thing in it. It is impossible to conceive that the end of human existence should be what our mere varnished and bespangled barbarism has made it. To break stones on the highway, from years' end to years' end, and sunrise to sunset, without any intermission; and to account it the greatest calamity when want of employment shall force him to pretermitt this degrading task—to stitch shirts in a garret at threehalfpence per six hours—to begin life at nine years old in shutting and opening doors in a coal pit, and go on to the verge of existence glad that there are always coals to pick—to scavenge through our *gutters* and *cesspools*, and get up a riot against those who



would gather filth by machinery—to heave fuel from lighters, and ply the shuttle until the weaver falls famished in a faint out of his loom—to plod four miles before six o'clock through rain and in rags to the turnip field—and four miles back, after six at night, to a hovel of clamorous brats, and an empty cupboard—"there is more in this than is natural, if philosophy could but find it out!" This is not our view alone, but that of the working classes themselves. Every letter from every colony, chiefly treats of the social elevation to which the writer finds himself raised by expatriation, and of the sense of the degradation in which his order is sunk in the old countries of Europe. Is this an abnormal state of European, or at least of English Society? Is it not the ordinary condition of our masses? Can any honest self-searcher deny that the life of the great body of the community is little more than a negation of death. Is an existence of mere brute labour, machine work, horse toil, of pin-heading or road-making, or tunnel-cutting—is that in any sense a fulfilment of the purposes of rational, spiritual, immortal being?—Was man created to no other end than that? Is the daily miracle of sunrise and sunset, of crescent and star, or the yearly drama of the seasons to be acted before the senses, to no purpose of human instruction and enjoyment, that our people shall be for ever divorced from the loveliness and wisdom of excelling nature, and driven to drudgery like the herd of the stall, with the whip of want in the manacles of an overmastering physical necessity? Tell us not that we do wrong by such questions to make the worker discontented with his condition. It would be the most forlorn hope of progress and the soul's health were he contented with such a dungeon doom as that.—"A machine," observes Mr. G. R. Porter, the high-minded and just thinking secretary of the Board of Trade, "has recently been invented and put to use for cleaning the streets of London." "An amiable person of the protectionist school observed—'It makes my heart ache to think what will become of the poor scavengers, if these contrivances shall come into general use,' a remark which forcibly called to my mind the very different view taken of the same case by the late Mr. Deacon Hume, a man whose heart was ever alive to the finest impulses of our nature, and who, while observing one of these pitted

scavengers in the exercise of his calling, remarked to me that the time would come when such degrading offices must be performed by the aid of machinery, or that it would be necessary to bribe a man to the task, by pay equal to that of a minister of state."—Helots and serfs long ago, were no other than what our hewers of wood and drawers of water are now. They are slaves as they were slaves, by whatever fine name we may choose to call them. No man who respects his own nature can wrap himself in the cuticle of a moral rhinoceros, and gaze with unconcern on the tide of life which flows past him turgid, muddy, stormful, saying calmly, "flow thou on to the dead sea of eternity, and there lose thyself in the indistinguishable immensity of waters." It is not permitted to the Christian to see humanity degraded into professional kennel raking, or to the condition of the gin-horse—

"Dragging sand, till the sand in his hour glass stands still."

The hell of thousands of our labouring families, with their dirty drunken drabs, their brutal husbands, debased by toil, misery, insult, and the most abject functions; their savage lying, thieving children, all churned up into one chorus of oaths, obscenity, incest, and murderous blows;—does not the heart sicken at it, and bid humanity "take any shape but that?" Look abroad over God's fair earth, his smiling skies, his genial climes, his fair uplands, his peaceful groves and fertile vallies,—contrast what nature offers and what sophisticated man provides, and who can believe that starvation, endless unendurable toil, wretched, slavish dependence, and functions assigned to the lords of creation to which the Creator does not condemn the meanest reptile, are normal dispensations of providence? Industry is a virtue, but not labour. To be useful is a duty,—to submit to be a drudge is to abuse the purpose for which man was designed by his Maker. The slaves in the West Indies ceased to toil the moment they were declared free. The planters called them lazy,—we call them wise, for having made labour the means to live, rather than making life the mere means of labour. Call us revolutionary, accuse us of being disorganisers as men may, we will not stand idly by and see the mass of our fellow men degraded to the vilest offices, and debased to be the instrument of the mere convenience of others, without protesting against

the foul dishonour which such base uses bring upon our common humanity. Hardly entreated brother! look over the wide earth, behold those fertile wilds and fruitful woods; turn thy pale cheek to the sweet south, and breathe the fragrance of that bank of violets: there is a boundless and unappropriated freehold;—scratch but the soil, and it becomes pregnant with easy life to thee. Nature is a liberal mistress, and a kindly mother; here there are too many of us,—there the fruit falls with none to gather. To labour is to worship,—but do thou labour for thyself. Call no man master while thou canst be thine own. It were better to be a savage in the free wilderness, than the Caliban of city Prosperos. Better be barbarous than a slave;—better the uncouth denizen of the prairie, than the human brute of the roaring ale house, or the stolid starveling of the lane or the mud hovel.

What is civilization if it be not the discovery of the secret of securing the greatest happiness to the greatest number. Aggregated results may make a great kingdom, but diffused comfort is the only test of a great people. A nation is not truly rich which can shew five thousand millions of property in the hands of a few, while the mass of its producers have nothing. Your electric telegraphs and railroads, and steamboats, your endless cotton mills, and fuliginous furnaces, your mines and ships, what are they all but the means to an end of securing convenience and abundance and ease to the millions. Nay, what is knowledge and power if they are barren of the fruit of general prosperity?

“Where ignorance is bliss 'tis folly to be wise.”

A few men of science do not make a nation intelligent. Nay, that all these are ours, and yet that they exist in vain,—that they have not reached the heart of our social system,—that they have not merely not benefitted, but that they are scarcely known to the great body of our people,—is not this the wofullest result of all? No. We are but barbarians in broad cloth,—untattooed savages,—cannibals that do not, indeed, eat the flesh, but nevertheless devour the life blood of one another. We are beginning to find it out, and when the truth is clearly discerned, we shall emigrate by millions. It is in *vain that our snug respectability sneers at the manners of the American*



republic. All the Trollopes, and Halls, and Marryatts, and other flunkey-hood of literature, who go through a country like moles burrowing for its worms, when they should be looking abroad over its sunlight, and who have no more conception of the real significancy of the social organism of a nation, than so many Jeameses and Jenkinsons, will not, by mere book-making buffoonery, rail this broad fact away, that humanity receives and enforces more respect, and enjoys more substantial comfort and independence there, than it commands in any other country. True civilization is only to be found where the masses of a people are, or, at least, if they will, may be, happy, reverence themselves, and receive the treatment and deference befitting our common spiritual immortal nature. Better that service should be less obsequious, the rich less able to command mental obedience, rank be less worshipped, and the upper classes be rudely jostled by the herd, than that the dignity of man should fall before the Moloch of Mammon, and the image and superscription of God be obliterated by the desecration by which our sophistication dishonours it.

To ourselves, indeed, it is infinitely convenient that we can get intelligent and reasonable beings, ingenious, docile, cheap, to scrape our soles, lick our dirty platters, scrub our gutters, and,

"Born for our use, to live but to obey us,"

But to the shoe black, the scullion, the nightman, it is not so convenient. We would sooner see the fine ladies of America continue to be obliged to serve themselves because their "helps had taken themselves off just when they had company,"—we would infinitely prefer to be compelled to submit to the company of our Abigail in the parlour, or to sit down with the waiters in the ordinary, than to perpetuate the slavery of our wretched maids of all work, the insult, drudgery, and pollution of our lodging house girls, or the buffetings of our poor governesses, and

"the spurns,

That patient merit of the unworthy takes."

The wall of China is a grand work, but at what a cost of oppression and life! The pyramids are a noble achievement, but how many were robbed and worked to death to build them! And so the luxuries &



splendours of civilization are exquisitely tasteful and elegant, delightful in enjoyment, and satisfying to our highest conceptions of fitness, ingenuity, thought, and enjoyment. But the ministers to that enjoyment, the producers of these luxuries, the labourers by whose toil those fancies and that taste are indulged and gratified,—look down into the pandemonium in which they swelter, and say if all is not dearly purchased at such a cost. Could we, as we scatter our Carnival *bon bons*, or trifle with our confections of sweets, but raise the hatches of the slave ship, and gaze upon the horrors of the middle passage, would we suck our sugar plums, squeezed out of these black muscles, with so careless a complacency, or think them still so sweet?

For our part we would rather be less civilized and more human, if indeed mere barbaric splendour, mere abstract national greatness, and individual concrete personal misery, ignorance, and squalor, can have any pretensions to be called civilized at all. Men are beginning to find this out, and to take themselves off to the backwoods, or the cattle station. The clerk, who wields the pen, and has daily, for bare life, to bear the snubbings of his master, discovers that the spade and the crook are more honourable, where all dig or herd like himself. The dependant who daily hears that England is the rich man's paradise, but the poor man's pandemonium, take the proverb at its word;—the poor leave England to the rich, and go out of the pandemonium. Common sense asks itself, "Why do I stand or wear my heart out in this mud-fog island, where, such as I own no more land than will bury us, when the finest climate, the sunniest sky, the most fertile plains in the world ask me only to take possession of and till them in fee simple, without rent, tithe, or taxes?" And thus emigration spreads, and colonization becomes a great outlet of our redundant numbers. On the Australian cattle runs, in the New Zealand valley, on the Tasmanian green hill, common life is found to be equal in ease, comfort, and enjoyment, to that of the idle rich in the mother country. All are land holders; all may hunt, and shoot, and fish; all may take the world at their leisure, and subsist without effort or anxiety, and live amid the beauties, the bounties, the enjoyment of nature, as only the privileged few can do in Europe. We sit here, enchanted by the paralyzing sorcery of sophistication, while time runs on,

and we never enjoy it. We know not what existence really is, who drag it out in populous cities. The most polished and intelligent men acknowledge that the highest reach of happiness is to be found in savage life, dwelling unconstrained amidst the freedom of nature. Of one such, who had hunted for a summer with the Texan trappers, and who, after years of city luxury and refinement, had been asked by these wild men again to come among them, Mr. Sidney observes, "He looked upon the western plains, and the strange, insatiable longing which fills men's minds when they have once tasted of savage life, came over him. He struggled against this wild mystic feeling, pictured to himself the advantages he would sacrifice by indulging it; the luxuries of civilization, the society, the intellectual life, the friends of his youth, the prospects of a successful and useful career, all to be relinquished; but the temptation was too strong, a power that seemed stronger than his will drew him on: he threw behind him all that men have accumulated and acquired by long centuries of mental and physical toil, and went forth to live the life of the savage." "Of the inspiring character of the upper mountain air, where men seem intoxicated and joyous without cause, he spoke with a degree of enthusiasm." Alexander Selkirk, when restored to Largo and his friends, wept for his "beloved island." Ruxton, one of the most elegant and intelligent of our modern writers confesses to the same decided preference for savage over city life, and we question whether the stockmen of Australia would exchange the bush and the cattle run, free and unencumbered by convention, devoid of care, and joyous with the pure air around them, for the most courtly blandishments of populous and conventional society. Men awaken to the consciousness that the citizen denies himself the chiefest enjoyments to which his being was destined, that a town life cannot be a natural, or the happiest kind of life; that God never made green fields, garden fruits and flowers, mountain air, the valley and the waterfall, that men should run away from them to lanes and bricks and mortar. The question ceases to be "Whether to go," and resolves itself into "Whither?"

We have partly answered this query already, and in the following pages will be found an exhaustion of the subject, in so far as it can be interesting to the general enquirer. Since the work was first given to the public, a

criticism has been passed upon it, which it may be useful to notice. It is objected that it does not enable the intending emigrant, very satisfactorily to fix his future destination. In short, it is complained that the author does not make up the reader's mind *for* him, but only gives him materials for determining his own mind.

This is a defect, perhaps inherent in the very nature of the subject. In no department of certain knowledge is the fallibility of human testimony so striking as in that of emigration. The witnesses are absolutely as antipodal as the southern colonies are to the mother country. There is not a single district in reference to which respectable testimony might not be quoted, which is mutually destructive. Eye and ear witnesses to the same fact, give a directly opposite account of it. Mr. Sidney publishes "The truth about New Zealand," and presents a melancholy picture of its soil and prospects. Mr. Terry is loud in his depreciation of it. Mr. Power describes it as an impracticable and ungenial swamp. Captain Cook on the contrary, Mr. Earp, Mr. Ward, Mr. Wakefield, assign to it the character of an earthly paradise. Mr. Mathew calls New South Wales a tropical desert, while Mr. Sidney regards it as an *el dorado*.

The first alarm excited by the New Zealand earthquakes has died away. Enquiry of the natives has satisfied the general mind, that these visitants are, in any formidable degree, scarcely less accidental than the great one at Lisbon. They were also partial in their range, and seem to have been confined only to a portion of one island. We are not disposed to assign too much importance to their occurrence; and, except, for their existence, we cannot hesitate to assign a preference to New Zealand over all the Southern colonies. The writers who depreciate it, have been little better than birds of passage, travelling from Dan hurriedly to Beersheba, and, at a glance, declaring that all is barren. Those who praise it, are persons who have fortified their opinions by a prolonged residence in the colony. "No one," observes the Bishop, "knows what the climate is, till he has basked in the almost perpetual sunshine of Tasman's Gulf, with a frame, braced and invigorated to the *full enjoyment of heat* by the wholesome frost, or cool snowy breeze of *the night before*. And no one can speak of the soil or scenery of New



Zealand, till he has seen both the natural beauties, and ripening harvests of Taranaki."

Mr. Earp's new volume is well worth a careful study. He bears testimony to the ease with which existence may be rendered comfortable in New Zealand—to the satisfaction which even aristocratic families express at their new condition, and to the social refinements which all may command. He warns voyagers of the tricks by which ship owners disappoint them, and counsels them to contract only with the vessels of the New Zealand Company. The emigrant is advised to take out a wooden house with him, which may be had in London, at from £40 to £120 complete. The cottage gardens of New Zealand are described as far superior to any in England, and spade husbandry used in small farms, is pronounced to be eminently successful. It is affirmed that money invested in cattle or sheep, doubles itself every third year in the colony, where stock is subject to none of the diseases which, as Mr. Earp says, reduce an owner worth 20,000 sheep in the morning, to 200 at night. Settlers are advised to set themselves down in the immediate vicinity of native tribes who are vouched for, as peaceable neighbours, and valuable and cheap labourers. It is certainly a somewhat significant fact noticed by the writer, that many Scotch have re-emigrated from Australia to Otago—it is a better testimony to the superiority of the latter, than the "tales of travellers."

Mr. Earp talks the usual description of nonsense which is all that Wakefield worshippers have got to say for themselves. It is satisfactory, however, to find that he ably refutes himself. He admits that the soil of New South Wales is dear at a penny an acre, and considers that of New Zealand, as worth fifty times as much. He also concedes that of the 20s. the purchaser pays for land, in the latter colony, only 5s. is paid for the acre, while all the rest—15s. is paid for the immigration of labourers. He also goes so far as to say that £5 should be charged for the 5s. worth of soil, that abundance of labourers may add value to New Zealand acres. But when this intelligent crotcheteer comes to treat of population, he is brought to the *naïve* confession that, although the unhappy proprietors of Nelson for example, have paid £18,740 for emigrant labourers, there are fewer labourers in the settlement now, than there were when it was



first established, in the face of the most prolific marriages in the world! One of his modes of accounting for this is, that the labourers re-emigrated for want of employment, there not being sufficient capital to employ them. Well—what is the cause of that, except that, if all the capitalist's money is taken from him before he begins to pay passage money for labourers *whom he never gets*, he has nothing left to pay in wages. And why did the labourers re-emigrate? Because the price of land was so high that they could not buy it, and, consequently, not being tied by the *nexus* of a freehold of their own to any place, they wandered about like sheep in scanty herbage, and left the capitalists in the lurch. We here repeat it—capital is a nuisance in New Zealand. It is capital which raises wages beyond the level of profits. It is not labourers that are wanted there, but *labour*. Capital can *produce* nothing there. It can only pay dear for that which is, and can only be produced, without it. The capitalist pays for that which he never gets—labourers. Out of his own private pocket he is sending money out of the colony to the mother country, to relieve it of its surplus population, and to populate the colony without enriching himself individually. When the labourer, thus dearly paid for, arrives, he asks treble the wages he ever earned, just because capitalists are there to give it him. What good does the capital do? If the wages were not there, would the labourer not *produce*? The only difference would be, that he would produce for himself in place of for a capitalist; and, therefore, the colony would be quite as productive without capital as with it. If a capitalist wants hands, let him pay *for* them, and contract *with* them in his own way. Why should he be compelled to hand over £750 out of every £1,000 to the government, or the company, to lay out *for* him. They pretend to supply him with labour for it, but they do not fulfil the implied contract; wages are extravagantly, unprofitably high, and the capitalist has been forced by proxy to send three-fourths of his money to the mother country, to relieve her of her paupers at his expense.

An agricultural colony can only thrive by all its people becoming personally *labourers*. The only successful settlers are those who have toiled *with their own hands*. Indeed, the sensible capitalists see this, because *they all come at last to be labourers themselves*. The scheme, even as

proposed has entirely failed. Men will not labour for others when any chance exists, by hook or by crook, of their getting land of their own, which never can be effectually prevented, when the supply amounts to a million times the demand. Bankrupt properties come into the market, and bring the value of land to its level. If it is not to be had in one place, the labourers, paid for by the resident capitalist, re-emigrate to where it is to be had. "A very large proportion," confesses Mr. Earp, "of the labouring class now live entirely on the produce of their own land and stock, and have ceased altogether to labour for hire. Others work for hire occasionally, employing themselves in the interval on their own grounds. Mechanics, who have not full employment in their trade, generally cultivate an acre or two in the town, in their spare time, though many of this class, have abandoned their old calling entirely, and adopted a country life." This is as much as to say that they have taken the money of the capitalist to buy his own land with, and to enable them to refuse to supply him with the very labour which he paid to procure. Mr. Earp further avers that these labourers, who have frustrated the whole purposes of his pet system are the most successful colonists of all, and rise from acre to acre gradually until they become large proprietors. In truth, they are the back bone of every colony—the stimulus of wages is inadequate to evoke their real energies, and it should be the aim of wise rulers to make them freeholders at once, even if they gave them land for nothing. The idea that capital is necessary to concentrate labour, is opposed to the fact. It isolates families by setting them in the middle of large tracts of land at a distance from each other. In the United States, whenever a settler places himself on a location, another joins him. Another follows, until the solitary hut swells into a village, and all on the plan of charging 5s. 8d. per acre, for land as fertile as that of New Zealand.

Mr. Earp enables us to announce that the site of Canterbury is fixed at Port Cooper—and we venture to predict that further than the fixing of the site it will not go. A more impudent and execrable imposture never insulted the penetration of the public. Its projectors propose to purchase of the New Zealand Company 1,000,000 acres of land. For this they are to pay 12s. an acre, or £250,000 more than the block is

worth, and to charge the proposing colonists £3,000,000 sterling, or £2,750,000 more than the value of the land! And for what purposes?

A sixth for the land .....	£500,000
A sixth for surveys, and "other miscellaneous expenses of the Association," (as much as for the land itself) .....	500,000
Two-sixths for labourers, without any security that they will stay—or rather with the certainty that they will not remain to pay £3 for what they can get elsewhere for 5s.	1,000,000
Two-sixths for "ecclesiastical and educational purposes !!!	1,000,000
	<hr/>
Total .....	£3,000,000

Now a million acres will only give 5,000 families 200 acres each, and as six per cent is reckoned the current colonial interest, although it is nearer ten per cent., £1,000,000 contributed by 5,000 families, is equal to £80,000 a year, or £12 per annum per family, for saving their souls, against £5 a year for their whole estates! Twenty churches to 5,000 families, £1,000 each, twenty parsonage houses and glebes, £500 a piece, a college and chapel, £6,000, residence for bishop, archdeacon, and principal of the college, £3,000, bishop's salary, £1,000 a year, archdeacon's, £600 and his "residence," twenty parsons, £200 a year each, besides their parsonage and glebe, and only £100 for each school, and £70 a year for each schoolmaster! The Augurs, it is said, laughed in each others faces in the Roman streets. We wonder what the parsons will do when they read this modest "prospectus." We are curious to know how economists expect a settlement to thrive which at its very outset throws away a third of its whole capital on its idlers and non-producers, and sends another third off to the mother country, before it even begins its work. In one sense, a man does well who parts with everything to save his soul—but what are we to think of a church which at every step of its progress, practically states its belief that the salvation of men is an affair of money, and thrust, itself into every scheme, for bettering the human race, with a demand for a third of the fruits of the hard earned labour of the industrious? We entertain all due respect for the ecclesiastical zeal by

which the Canterbury speculators are deceived into the idea of its excellence. But as a commercial scheme we emphatically denounce it as a bubble, phlebotomising the poor, and blistering the rich simpletons who listen to the project for one moment. We earnestly advise all colonists to guard the issues of taxation. Let them not submit to be taxed and burdened before hand, and unconsciously to saddle themselves with an extravagant established church, rendered by their own folly entirely independent of all popular control. Have nothing to do with this Canterbury. Its beginning is radically unsound, and it will end in failure and folly. Bishops, archdeacons, and parsons are not settlers. After they have amassed a competency, they will carry it away from the colony. They are not improvers. They will produce nothing. The profit is to be altogether overlaid by the cost, and can end only in the ruin of the bladders whom it squeezes.

Our anticipations have been realized by the results of the experiment of sending pensioners to the colony. Their presence overawes the natives, gives confidence to the settlers, and raises the value of property. The system should be largely extended, to the great advantage of the mother country and the settlers.

Natal attracts increased attention, and emigrants thither advance in numbers. Sir Harry Smith has induced great numbers of the Dutch boers to retrace their steps, and return to the settlement. Still we are not prepared to modify our opinion of the present undesirableness of the colony as a place of settlement, although, ultimately, its fine soil and climate, and its proximity to England must give it the precedence of all the Southern colonies.

Van Diemen's Land we continue to regard as not second even to New Zealand, in advantages. It steadily flourishes; and being fully settled, labour is reasonable in price, and not difficult to procure. Ship building is also pursued with great success, owing to the harbourage facilities, and the superior native timber.

The report for New South Wales, although, upon the whole, encouraging, still bears evidence of the absurdity of the land regulations. While 322 town lots have been sold, and 59 suburban lots, only 13 persons have, in 1847, pushed their way into the country to purchase



farms. In Port Phillip there are only 48 new farms, while for suburban lots of ten acres, 181 purchasers have been found, and for quarter-acre town lots, 328. The whole quantity of cultivated land is equal only to four-fifths of an acre per head of the population, against three acres and four-fifths per head in Canada.

In the district of Western Australia, a new tract of 180,000 acres of superior pasture land, has been discovered on the banks of the Bowyer river—and a valuable vein of lead ore, of good quality, in the bed and on the banks of the Murchison.

Mr. Harris's work on Port Stephen corroborates all the objections we have made to Australia as a pastoral district. He quite concurs with Mr. Sidney in the opinion, that £5,000 are required to commence sheep farming, with any certainty of being insured against the contingences arising from catarrh, rot, and scab. It seems, therefore, to be a point to be assumed by intending emigrants, that if their capital be limited, they ought to dismiss the idea of starting as sheep farmers. What temptation there can be, for a man possessed of £5,000 to emigrate at all, or to convert it into live stock, liable, yearly, to annihilation, when he can get ten per cent interest in the colony, on undoubted security, it is for the capitalist, himself, to discover. For our part, we should much prefer £500 a year certain, in a fine country, to the chances of losing all, in the hope of turning £5,000 into £20,000.

To persons of moderate means a new arrangement of transport, offers advantages. Ships now proceed to Australia with only one class of passengers, charged at the moderate fare of twenty guineas uniformly. To families of the middle classes, who object to go in the steerage, and yet hesitate to pay the high rates of cabin passage, this arrangement presents many recommendations.

We observe that the commissioners state the steerage passage from London to New York, 3,800 miles, at £2 15s. per male adult, and from London to New South Wales, 13,000 miles, at £14, and £5 for outfit, in all £19. Now the length of the voyage to the latter colony is less than three times as much as that to the former, while the freight, is more than five times as much. Is it not to be suspected that the tax upon the south lands charged to carry out emigrants, has only

the effect of exorbitantly raising freights? The emigration to the United States is altogether unaided, except by the voluntary remittances of settlers. Yet it amounted to 188,000 in 1847, against 23,000 to the southern colonies, and was aided by spontaneous gifts from settled relatives in America to persons in England, of £460,000, besides large sums sent through Baring of Liverpool, of which no account has been received.

A highly eulogistic report of the council of New Brunswick, of the capabilities of that colony, states that it has 500 parishes, besides other schools, 200 churches, excellent and abundant roads, every kind of field and garden crops as in England, besides Indian corn. It avers that more persons die of cold in proportion to the population in the mother country, than in the colony—that its salubrity is pre-eminent in fertility—that winter endures from November to April—that the produce per acre is 40 bushels, wheat (some 68lbs. to the bushel), 40 barley, 60 oats, 75 Indian corn, 75 buckwheat, 40 peas, 1,000 turnips, 800 potatoes, 30 tons carrots, 30 mangle wurtzel. But all will not do. The whole immigrants of the year, and 5,000 of the settled inhabitants, have cut and run to the United States, and Mr. Buchanan has no better account to give of Canada. These circumstances probably account, to some extent, for the encreased emigration to the southern colonies—and if not discouraged by imprudent obstructions in reference to land sales, the tide may flow more rapidly and with a larger swell.

But Mr. Earp gives some particulars of the fees paid to government on the transfer and completed titles of land in New Zealand, which indicate some gross abuses introduced by the ruling power, and shameful impositions upon the colonists, which, probably, nothing but self-government will correct. Mr. Graham, as part of an estimate of the cost of cultivating land in New Zealand, states, as items in the purchase of 80 acres of land, the fee simple of which was £80, "Government fees on ditto, £14 11s. 8d., surveying, £8," or, in all, £22 11s. 8d., of mere official cabbage, being 28 per cent on the purchase. Mr. Dilworth, on 30 acres, had to pay £15 of preemption fees, besides the purchase money of £30; a tax of 50 per cent. "They manage these things better in

France," where the government, on such a purchase, exacts only one per cent. Such abuses as these exactions indicate, unless they attract the praiseworthy vigilance of Mr. Hawes, are but too likely, as indeed they ought, to turn the eyes of many to the United States, where the finest land is sold for 5s. 8d. per acre, with a clear title, given at a cost of only about 10s., and an immediate survey, so that the purchaser may be set upon his location at once. He will not, indeed, have the blessing of a bishop, an archdeacon, and a parson, at the rate of 20s. an acre, surveyors at 10s. an acre, and labourers on wages of double what they are worth, sent to eat him up at a cost of 20s. an acre more. And, such is human nature, the graceless man may think himself all the better off for being bereaved of these blessings, and be only the more induced, on that account, to prefer the United States to our southern settlements. He may even eagerly desire to seek protection under a responsible government, controlled, by an acute people, from the plunder of ghostly harpies, and the blundering maladministration of bungling official imbeciles. If we venture to add that we think him very much in the right, we shall, perhaps, turn up the pious whites of saintly eyes, and excite the loyal horror of republico-phobiasts. But let our colonial blockheadism be warned in time. The United States are creaming our skilletts with a vengeance, and leaving little else than skim milk for our own settlements. The difference in the cost of passage betwixt New York and Australia will buy 80 acres of fertile American land in a well settled district. The emigration to America is self-supporting, while our colonists have to pay enormously for every emigrant they import. The American colonists go to a cheap government in place of our dear one. The capabilities of Wisconsin and Iowa, but above all, of Tennessee, are beginning to be clearly understood. If large numbers of our people settle in the same districts, they may command an entirely British society for themselves—and their eminently thriving condition, and great influence in the mother country, is best evidenced by the fact, that they remit probably little less than £1,000,000 sterling every year for the emigration of their friends, and are joined by a better and more wealthy class of settlers. Against such fearful competition nothing but a radical change in our own system of colonizing can at all bear up. Self government must at once

be conceded to Australia, Tasmania, and New Zealand. The price of land must be reduced to a maximum of five shillings per acre, which will speedily create a flourishing land fund. The expenses of government must be reduced to a proportion commensurate with the means of each colony, and all ideas must forthwith be relinquished of saddling new settlements, scantily peopled by poor settlers, with an established hierarchy, to suck up the substance of labour, and with a college to teach ploughmen Homer, or to make senior wranglers out of stockmen and clodhoppers. Two bishops and a free kirk foisted upon a poor colony of 14,000 souls, is enough to turn the stomachs of even an Inglis and a Plumtre.

We entreat our colonial fellow countrymen to consider their high functions, and solemn responsibilities. They are called by their destiny to lay in Australia the foundations of an empire, larger and more gifted than that of all Europe. In New Zealand they are the rulers of a kingdom, larger and finer than that of the mother country. In Tasmania they possess another, and more fertile, and sunny Ireland. They have the benefit of all our experience in constitutional institutions, jurisprudence, a social system, education, religion, science. Let them not be hurried blindly into institutions without their consent, and without deliberation. Let them not be bamboozled by governors, or tricked by speculators in sanctimony. Let them reserve full power and free right to revise, alter, or abolish every arrangement which may be pressed upon them. Until they have a free self-government, and a liberal franchise, a responsible legislature, and an executive chosen by themselves, they should bind themselves to nothing. When they have a free and numerous assembly, representatives of every district, according to population, in the election of whom every freeholder should have an equal voice, then, and not till then, let them settle their institutions, lay down the general principles of wise and simple laws, and thoroughly purge their country of the accursed jurisprudence and insane abuses of the mother country. Before they enter upon their functions they should collect the codes of the various United States, of Napoleon, of Bentham, of the Roman and Civil law. Even from Texas they may borrow some profound and admirable maxims, and they will find wise rules in the legislation of *Iowa*. They are the forefathers of the stupendous destinies of



the south ; and will be, ultimately the masters and teachers of the east. Let them then "rise to the height of this great argument," show themselves worthy of the stock from which they spring, and prove that the Saxon race are to be, not merely the rulers of the world, but the benefactors of mankind.

## CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

OUR colonies in South Africa may be reached by the Peninsula and Oriental Steam Navigation Company's mail packets in about thirty-five days from Southampton. By ordinary sailing vessels, the voyage is accomplished in about seventy days. The cost of a cabin passage in a sailing vessel, including provisions, is from £38 to £60; intermediate, from £20 to £30; steerage, £12 to £16; children half price, infants nothing.

The Cape Colony includes all South Africa, and is bounded on the west south and east by the Atlantic and Indian Oceans. It contains a territory of 200,000 square miles, and 1300 miles of sea coast. It is divided into the western and eastern provinces by the ranges of mountains, and intersected with high ranges of hills, peaks, and table lands. In the east lie many vallies and plains of much fertility, but to the west there is a great desart tract of mere drifting sand. As a general feature of the country there is a great deficiency of water, and the rivers are only lagoons frequently dried up, and generally inaccessible where there are deposits of water. The heat is at times extreme, and the cold piercing. In the eastern division the summer is wet and inclement, and in the western division it is the winter which is so. The climate is so healthy that the mortality is only  $1\frac{2}{3}$ ths per cent. per annum, and the white population born in the colony are superior in every physical quality to the British stock. The European bears only a small proportion to the coloured and aboriginal population, and the great majority of the whites are Dutch. The number of females to males is disproportionately small. The chief productions of the colony are all the ordinary cereals of fine quality, abundance of cattle, sheep, horses, pigs, and goats, wine, tobacco, wool of the best description, and fish in great variety and plenty.

In the Western province the Cape division has a bad harbour, and is deficient in water. Stellenbosch is better in these respects; Swellendam is an improvement on both, but the district of George is much superior to all the rest in climate, soil, and above all in abundance of water. The best harbour in the colony is at George Town.

The Eastern province was the scene of the late Caffre war, and is the *habitat* of the lion, river horse, panther, elephant, wolf, baboon, porcupine, quagga, antelope, ostrich, and the most deadly snakes. It produces the tropical fruits in perfection, a sure sign of a nearly torrid climate. The most eligible district for settlement seems the division of Uitenhage, which is well watered, very productive, abounds in picturesque and varied scenery, boasts the fine harbour of Algoa Bay, and is settled chiefly by British emigrants. In the general absence of wood and coal, cow-dung is made the fuel of the country. There is a demand for about 4,000 labouring emigrants annually. Most of the labour of the

colony is performed by the coloured population, which is annually increased by considerable importations of captured slaves. Labourers get from 2s. to 3s.; mechanics, 5s. to 7s. per day; overseers, £25 to £40; shepherds, £20 to £30; farm servants, £15 to £25; female servants, £10 to £18; male ditto, £20 to £30 per annum and their food. The upset price of government land in this colony and Natal, is 2s. an acre, 10 per cent. down, and the rest in a month from the purchase. For every £100 paid for land, the purchaser will be entitled to free steerage passages for seven persons of the class of farm labourers, mechanics, and small farmers, or skilled labourers.

The captivating work of Mr. Pringle, descriptive of the country, the people, and the life of the colonist, has induced many to migrate thither. The account he gives of his father's settlement is certainly very encouraging. The air is so clear that it is quite easy to read books by moonlight, the nature of the country admits of delightful scampers on horseback over the plains, and the climate is so pleasant and genial that Europeans newly arrived bivouac in the open air for weeks together without injury. In the settlement where Mr. Pringle's friends and relations were located, there were only three deaths in seventeen years, and although none of them became rich, they enjoy freedom from care and an easy acquisition of abundance of the necessaries of life. The Dutch settlers are rough and unlettered, but substantially kind and hospitable. They have as yet however surrounded themselves with few of the accessories of European civilization, and although business is honestly conducted everywhere, the European, especially the British population, is too scanty, in comparison to the masses of the coloured races, to make society or commerce very promising. Pauper migrations from the agricultural districts of England have been more successful in a real improvement of condition than those of persons of capital or superior prospects. Many of the former have risen to comparative comfort and independence. Internal communication is very defective, as no navigable rivers or lakes intersect and connect the different portions of the country; water is nearly everywhere scanty; it is by the sea coast alone that traffic can be carried on, and harbours are few and generally bad. Irrigation, which may be usefully applied in the densely populated countries of Europe, where labour is cheap and markets at the door, can yield small profit where wages are high and settlements scanty. Periodical droughts carry off great numbers of sheep and cattle, and fierce, resolute, and untamable savages disturb industry, distract the colonists from their proper avocations, and induce an unsettled and violent spirit among all. It is not to be forgotten, that a chief source of the profits of the scanty emigrant population has been derived from the large sums spent by the government in the colony. The costs of the Caffre war, although exorbitant, found their way into the pockets of the settlers. But a firm determination exists on the part of the people of England to compel their dependencies to become self-supporting, and the large custom hitherto afforded to the inhabitants of the Cape through British money, will no longer accrue to them. We regard the immediate future prospects of mechanics, tradesmen, and store-keepers in this colony therefore as in no degree promising, and should not recommend settlement there to such

classes. To shepherds and persons accustomed to the care of cattle, it offers greater inducements. Its fine climate, its pastoral character, and the abundance of stock, joined with its greater proximity to European markets than the cognate colonies of Australia, may, under the free trade system, open good markets for the butter, cheese, and salted meat and fish, of which this region is so productive. Farm labourers may most advantageously be removed from 9s. a week in Dorsetshire to the agricultural districts of the Cape. They will be freeholders of a weather-tight house, and abundance of land, and need never know what it is to want a bellyful. We cannot say much for its promises to any other class. We should add, that the titles to land in the Cape are very clear and sound.

Although the general salubrity of the climate is undoubted, it is proper to state that bilious fevers, and other serious epidemics, occur at intervals, and are very mortal in their character. "The climate," observes Mr. Mathew, "is also advantageous to people liable to pulmonary disease, none of the native race, it is said, having ever been known to cough. As a balance, inflammatory attacks and diseases, measles, small-pox, and other cutaneous affections, are very infectious and dangerous. The descendants of the Dutch colonists (Africaners) are a fine luxuriant race; the men tall and large bodied, the females pretty and round." "The heat of the climate, and perhaps the abundance of animal food, has also the effect to bring life to what we consider a premature close, and it is said few burial grounds afford memorials of *Africaners* exceeding fifty years of age."

### NATAL.

Natal, recently erected into an independent British colony, is to the north-east of the Cape of Good Hope, extending 170 miles in length, and 130 in width, and contains an area equal to that of Scotland, or eleven millions of acres. Its western boundary consists of high inaccessible mountains, which form a natural wall on that side, and it falls along its whole extent towards the Indian Ocean which bounds it on the east. On the north and south it is flanked by two considerable rivers. It is therefore compact and well entrenched, being admirably sheltered from the west, and well exposed to the rising sun. It is within ten days' sail of the Mauritius, where there is an exhaustless market for all that Natal can produce in the shape of fish, meat, rice, corn, vegetables, butter, cheese, and ultimately coal. Cod fishing off the neighbouring sand banks, promises a fine field of profitable maritime exertion.

A careful examination of all the testimony, official and private, which has been adduced in reference to this colony, convinces us that its *natural* advantages, as a field of settlement, are literally without a rival. It is the most salubrious climate in the world. Uniformly mild,—subject to no extremes of temperature,—with all the equability and none of the atmospherical moisture of New Zealand, it is nearly as abundantly watered, of far richer soil, and within half the distance of Europe. Its productions, indeed, of coffee, rice, cotton, indigo, sugar aniseed, indi-



cate a somewhat warmer temperature than the former, but it is conceded on all hands, that the heat is never excessive, or calculated to render field labour very oppressive. Pulmonary and scrofulous diseases are quickly cured by a residence in the district, and ague is entirely unknown. The soil is capable of producing most of the vegetable treasures of the tropics, and all those of the temperate zone in abundance, and of the finest quality, particularly the cereals which flourish best in Egypt. Grass is so thick and luxuriant, that it fattens cattle rapidly, and grows up to the horse's shoulder. In the numerous clefts of the mountain streams and gullies, fine timber is to be had. It produces cotton of the best quality, and its cultivation is accompanied with unrivalled success. In short, it seems to combine every advantage of New Zealand and Australasia, with much greater proximity to England. The government surveyor-general becomes perfectly eloquent in describing its character and excellences. The successive governors of the Cape are equally emphatic in their praises; public companies, both in England and Germany, endorse these favorable opinions; and, to sum up all, merchants have largely ventured their money in establishing settlers in its most eligible localities, and promoting its culture of cotton. A Natal Emigration Association has been established in London, offering for £25 to carry a labouring man to the colony, transport himself and baggage to his place of location, give him thirty acres of land, and maintain him for six months. Married couples will, for £45, receive these advantages, and sixty acres of land, their families being taken at £7 10s. and £5 each individual. Persons possessed of £100 will receive from 50 to 200 acres of land. A fat ox costs £2 10s.; working bullocks and milch cows, from £2 to £4; horses, £10; sheep, 6s. Provisions are at all times remarkably abundant and cheap.

With such advantages it may well excite surprise that they have not as yet tempted the enterprise of Europe. It is very important to know that this region was very fully settled by the descendants of the Dutch, called Boers, — a clear indication of its agricultural excellences. Jealous of our supremacy at the Cape, they emigrated in thousands to this superior region, and here they would have permanently settled, but for their detestation of foreign, and particularly British rule. Men of powerful frames, of resolute character, and intrepidity; highly fed and little worked, they were little educated, and of stubborn, proud, and daring dispositions. They resisted our supremacy over their new home, as long as they could, and when they were worsted, they abandoned the district, and removed their whole population and establishments to the frontier, beyond our territory. The first objection to the colony is, that it is therefore depopulated of Europeans.

But the second, and more serious drawback is, that the colony is surrounded by hostile, savage tribes, who maintained a constant and deadly warfare with the Dutch settlers, and stole and burned their property and dwellings, whenever they had an opportunity. These savages amount to at least 100,000. Besides these, the colony swarms with refugees from the tyranny and cruelty of the native chiefs. It may almost be said to be occupied with escaped savages to an extent to outnumber, enormously, any amount of white emigration likely to take place for a great many years. A strong military force will be required for a great length of

time, to overawe the Boers and savages, and in the present economical temper of the mother country, we entertain a strong conviction that the expense will not be suffered.

We are indeed assured in this case, as in all others where colonies are infested with savages, that the native population forms the most valuable element of the district. They are, we are told, good herdsmen, tractable to rude labour, and willing to undertake very simple duties. It is to us, however, only certain that they are too numerous to be easily got rid of, and too barbarous to be safe, either as domestics or as neighbours. We do not believe in the practicability of civilizing savage blood. The wild and fierce tendencies of the children of nature, have never yet submitted to labour, or the plodding monotony of civilization. The red man has been extirpated, not civilized in America, and nature seems to rule that races, like rats, may eat out each other, but can never amalgamate. In this settlement are 4,000 Dutch Boers, only 2,000 British colonists, and it is computed at least 100,000 Zulu and Kaffir refugees, from the tyranny of the native chiefs. The present military force required to overawe these, is 600 men, at an annual cost of £30,000. The colonial Commissioners report that "the universal character of the natives is at once superstitious and warlike; their estimate of the value of human life is very low; war and bloodshed are engagements with which their circumstances have rendered them familiar from their childhood, and from which they can be restrained only by the strong arm of power; their passions are easily inflamed, while, from their servile obedience to despotic rulers, they show ready obedience to constituted authority." Sir Peregrine Maitland, indeed, states that "they are generally of a docile character;" but the significant fact that Sir Harry Smith has ordered the removal of the coloured population from intermixture with the white occupants of the land, "so that a distinct line may be established between the different races of Her Majesty's subjects," is a pretty clear indication of his sense of the danger of employing savage labour, and of permitting the proximity of the natives to the settlers.

This work is intended to be the friendly adviser of private individuals in their plan of life and scheme of happiness,—it is not a government project, or a political system. Were we merely to square our ideas with the objects of the colonial office, the power of the mother country, or the public purposes of government, we would strenuously advise every one to go to Natal who had a mind to emigrate, because we are persuaded that if this colony were fully settled, it would be nearly if not quite the most valuable dependency of the British crown. But we are abundantly satisfied that individual emigration to that colony would entail only danger, anxiety and disturbance to the emigrant, and that the constant necessity of watching his property, repelling aggression, and defending his life, would render his exertions unprofitable, and his existence miserable. Society in such a district must be of the rudest kind; the comforts and appliances of civilization must be absolutely wanting. Even civilized men rapidly degenerate into barbarism, amid barbaric circumstances, and the very spirit of daring and adventure, generated by the vicinity of danger, is inimical to orderly and settled habits. *The antagonism of races degenerates into a loss of respect for humanity and life; who*

there is no power of enforcing respect for the law, each man must depend on his bowie knife and revolving pistols. We, therefore, under the existing circumstances of Natal, regard emigration thither, as perfectly suicidal, and as totally unfitted for individual adventure or private enterprise.

But we are loth to lose hold of such a splendid colony. We think it is capable of being made much more valuable to this empire than any other in our possession, and we are certain that it is quite practicable by the use of the proper means of being fully and successfully settled.

In the first place a force fully adequate to overawe Boers and Kaffirs, and to give confidence and security to the settlers, must be transmitted to the colony. We have at home a large army of pensioners supported at the public expense, and returning no service in exchange. In the second place we have numerous war steamers, and sailing ships of war, rotting in our harbours. Bring these two together, plant regiments of these pensioners in cantonments in the colonies, giving to each man a grant of 50 acres of land, with houses ready erected for them, and six months rations, with seed and the necessary agricultural implements. They would serve their country effectually for their country's pay,—serve themselves and their families, and enjoy their health and prolong their lives, instead of drinking their pay the moment they received it, and rendering all around them miserable, as they too often do at home.

There are 1,700,000 British paupers, 250,000 Scotch, and at least 2,000,000 Irish, who are eating up the substance of the country, dragging down the rate-payers to their own level, and creating a pernicious redundancy in our labour market. The cost of their maintenance cannot be computed at less than 8,000,000 sterling per annum. It has been for some time observable that the "Irish difficulty" has been lately showing a tendency to solve itself by the emigration of the inhabitants of whole districts to America, and by the formation of societies in Scotland and England, to take tracts of land in Ireland for farming on the British system. This home colonization, fully carried out by a Saxon race, might soon make other parts of Ireland what the province of Ulster now is, as prosperous, orderly, and well cultivated, as any part of the British empire.

In other colonies emigrants are absorbed into an existing civilized population. At Natal, they only land to have to cope with strangers, the wilderness, and savages. Emigration will not do there. Nothing but wholesale colonization, upon a well matured, and orderly contrived plan will answer. Frame huts and houses should be constructed in England—a complete settlement with its main roads, and each individual farm staked off should be surveyed, and mapped out—a fleet of steamers and war ships should be prepared, and 20,000 settlers sent out at once. The cost of mere transport would not exceed £100,000 if Government found the vessels, and merchants would undertake the charter for £160,000. The average cost of paupers in our unions is 2s. 10d. per week, per head, and consequently 20,000 would swallow up, in one year, a sum of £147,333 6s. 2d., being little short of the cost of getting rid of them altogether, and placing them in a condition to support themselves. To furnish them *completely* with every necessary appliance until they could become useful



producers in the fine climate and soil of Natal, would require a further outlay of £150,000. For this advance out of the poor rates, a flourishing colony might be established which would quickly send us valuable produce, and become profitable consumers of our manufactures. A like consignment continued for five years, would establish a British population in Natal of 100,000 souls, emigration would then, of itself, succeed colonization, and become perfectly self supporting. In the absence of any directing bias on the part of our government 188,233 emigrants found their way to the United States in the year 1848 alone, and in the last 24 years no fewer than 1040,797 all at their own expense, and most of them with capital more or less. Had the poor law unions, and the colonial department of the government organized any well settled plan of colonization, most of these persons might have found their way to Natal, and by this time established a great Africo-British empire on the halfway road to India. From the Boers and savages any quantity of cattle might be cheaply procured to stock the farms of the settlers, and the land requires nothing but the plough to yield up its tribute to skilful industry. It is perfectly clear to our mind that it is only by a wholesale plan of colonization, that it will ever become practicable to establish a flourishing settlement at Natal, and until this can be arranged, we can advise none of our readers to fix that district for their destination. We have shown that no scheme can be so economical. No money is wanted from government. The saving in poor rates would far more than compensate for the outlay, and our navy is more beneficially employed in extending our colonial empire, than by losing its seamanship and discipline, by nursing idle and featherbed sailors in our depots and harbours at home.

## NEW ZEALAND

At the antipodes of Great Britain, in the Southern Ocean, extending from the 34th to the 48th degree of south latitude, and from the 166th to 178th degree of east longitude, are three islands, New Ulster, the northern, New Munster, the middle, and New Leinster, the southern, comprehended under the general name of New Zealand. They have 3,000 miles of coast line, an area of 71,000,000 of acres (31, 46, and 1), being one million more than that of Great Britain and Ireland (37, 19, and 21.) "Estimating," says Mr. Matthew, "the advantages of position, extent, climate, fertility, adaptation for trade—all the causes which have tended to render Britain the emporium of the world, we can observe only one other spot on the earth, equally, if not more, favoured by nature, and that is New Zealand. Serrated with harbours securely insulated, having a climate tempered by surrounding ocean, of such extent and fertility as to support a population sufficiently numerous to defend its shores against any possible invading force, it, like Great Britain, also possesses a large neighbouring continent (Australia), from which it will draw resources, and to which it bears the relation of a rich homestead with a vast extent of outfield pasturage. In these advantages it equals Britain, while it is superior to Britain, in having the weather gauge of an immense commercial field—the rich islands of the Pacific—the gold and



silver regions of Western America, the vast accumulations of China and Japan, all within a few weeks' sail.

"The south temperate zone, from the excess of ocean, has a much more equable temperature throughout the year than the north. New Zealand participates in this oceanic quality, in an extraordinary degree, and enjoys a finer, more temperate climate than any other in the world, trees being only biennially deciduous, and presenting, as well as herbage, a never failing verdure. The back bone ridge of New Zealand attracting the clouds and vapour of the southern ocean, affords a constant source of showers, and irrigation, and freshness to the lower country, which under the most balmy atmosphere, and the generative influence of a sun brilliant as that of Italy, produces an exuberance of vegetation surpassing that of any other temperate country—the richness and magnificence of the forest scenery, being only equalled by that of the islands of the eastern tropical archipelago. The stupendous mountains, with innumerable rills pouring down their verdant slopes—their great valleys occupied by the most beautiful rivers, their feet washed by the ceaseless south sea swell, their flanks clothed with the grandest of primæval forests, and their rocky and icy scalps, piercing the clear azure heaven, must go to stamp a poetical character on the inhabitants. The small portion under cultivation, yields in luxuriant abundance and perfection all the valuable fruits and grain of Europe, and stock of all descriptions fatten in this favoured region at all seasons, upon the spontaneous produce of the wilderness. The climate is most favourable to the development of the human species. Of ninety individuals (missionaries and their families), only one died in twenty-three years. "Invalids," observes the Rev. W. Yate, "become well, the healthy robust, the robust fat. It has a perpetual spring, the whole atmosphere seems impregnated with perfumes, and every breath inhaled, stimulates the system." The "water privileges" are great, the timber admirably adapted for naval and house building purposes, being so workable and yielding the finest spars—the flax is of the finest quality, and fishing, from the mackarel to the whale, has already attracted whalers from all parts of the world, and established the islands as the head quarters of the South Sea fishery. The country is destined also to become the granary of Australia and New South Wales, where periodical exterminating droughts, occasionally reduce them to the extremities of scarcity. There are no predatory animals, no reptiles, not even venomous insects in the islands. While the number of rainy days in London is 178, in Wellington it is only 128, and by Justice Chapman's register, it appears the number of fine days is 222. "I have," says the chief surveyor at New Plymouth, "seldom or never suffered from cold. I have been up to my middle in water in the swamps, and laid down in the same clothes for several nights, and have never experienced any injury." Colonel Wakefield says, "The bivouacking in the end of winter, during eleven nights, had no bad effects on any of the party. The night air, however humid, has not the same effects on the lungs and limbs as in most parts of Europe."

The soil of New Zealand, although more variable, is not less excellent than the climate. With the assistance of the latter, even poor land produces abundantly, and the rich, of which there is a very large quantity

is, in New Plymouth, in the Valley of the Hutt, and other districts, four and five feet deep. Nothing so well indicates the adaptation of a colony to the British constitution as the nature and quality of its vegetable productions. "Grain," observes 'a Late Resident,' "of all kinds, fruits, and vegetables, grow luxuriantly. To an English farmer, it will be praise sufficient to say, that turnips, the mainstay of British husbandry, grow with a vigour unsurpassed anywhere, and that beans, peas, and other leguminous plants are equally successful. He will have nothing to unlearn. His old familiar crops will be the crops of his new country, but increased in luxuriance; his husbandry maxims will scarcely require variation, except in the transposal of his seed time and harvest; the gooseberries and currants of his garden, the apples and cherries of his orchard, the hum of his bees, will all reproduce to his mind his native country, endowed with a softer climate and a more bountiful soil." These facts, we apprehend, present circumstantial evidence of the perfectly British character of the islands, in all its best features, far more reliable than the abstract panegyrics of witnesses, and stamp the country as without exception, the most eligible for the location of English emigrants of any on the globe. The greater equability of temperature, and prevailing mildness, may be said to double the value of labour, land, and produce. In New Zealand it is quite practicable to raise two crops on the same soil within the year, and in the garden, not a square inch of ground need remain idle for any portion of time. As if but to remind an Englishman of the country he has left, snow and frost occasionally occur during the winter, and a little more frequently in the southern (answering to our northern) island, especially about Otago. High winds occur regularly at the change of every moon, and there is, generally, a moisture in the atmosphere, which continues the resemblance to the mother country. The islands, being of volcanic origin, sometimes experience slight earthquake shocks, which however seem so little appreciable that they are not observed or recorded by ordinary settlers, and are recognised by the scientific, rather by being watched, than very palpably felt. Mr. Justice Chapman noticed 24 in 1846, and 16 in 1847, at Kaori, Wellington.\*

\* Recent information renders it necessary that we should materially modify this observation. Geologists have found the islands of New Zealand to be of volcanic origin. Extinct craters have been detected in various localities. Hot springs indicate a considerable intensity of internal heat, the water being warm enough to boil eggs. In December last the district of Wellington, where Justice Chapman had made his observations, experienced a protracted series of violent shocks of earthquakes, producing great undulations of and rents in the earth, overturning trees, houses, and other buildings, and swallowing up a family consisting of a man and his daughter. A vessel sixty miles from the shore, about half way betwixt Auckland and Wellington, also distinctly felt the shocks, and they were faintly perceived at the former town. We should not regard this single occurrence as in itself any more significant than the earthquake at Lisbon, or the activity of the crater of Vesuvius. It might only occur once in centuries, were it isolated, but taken in connection with Justice Chapman's observations, of slighter shocks to the number, on an average, of twenty in a year, in the very same district, its manifest liability to casualties of this kind, of greater or less severity, must be held to form a material deduction from the advantages of the island, and its eligibility as a place of settlement. Tradition among the natives does not seem to have recorded any striking prior instances of earthquakes. In the Waikato district, and the southern island, there are

Minerals of all kinds seem to be every where abundant, and comparatively easy of access. Coal, copper, tin, manganese, lead, iron, and we are afraid to say how many beside, are found almost on the surface. Sulphur, alum, rock salt, cobalt, ochre, fuller's earth, &c., are very generally distributed, marble and brick earth are abundant, and we have already mentioned the great variety and excellence of the wood, bark, and ligneous dyes.

Such a climate and soil present all the best qualifications of a pastoral country, and both sheep and cattle thrive and multiply in this favoured region with surprising rapidity. Wool, flax, ropes, and cordage, besides whale oil, are in course of rapid production and export. Dressed timber is also become an article of the commerce of the country, and the ale of Nelson is excellent, a pretty good indication, by the way, of the adaptation of the country to the people who in all probability invented that Saxon beverage.

The finest springs of cold, tepid, warm, hot, and boiling water in the world, are found in the north island, and the time will come when invalided Europeans from India, will recruit here, instead of proceeding home, and when the population of those islands will become, practically, the governors of Hindostan.

The European population of the three islands, does not probably exceed 14,000 souls. That of the natives is said to fall short of 110,000, diminished every year by European diseases and the contamination and vices of civilization. A chief source of the slow settlement of these islands has been, as usual, the mismanagement of the home government, and especially the tedious and intolerable delays offered by the surveyors in making such surveys and registers of the territory as would enable colonists to settle on their locations, and confer upon them clear titles to their property. Many of these difficulties have, no doubt, arisen from the natives, at the convenience of the settlers, having been treated alternately as civilized men capable of legal consent, and fully aware of the nature and obligations of all contracts, and as barbarians whose property could be seized without offending any civil obligations. The missionaries

volcanos in active operation: at the northern extremity of the northern islands there are several extinct craters, and on the banks of the Thames, embraced in the Auckland district, Mr. Williams observed indications of superficial undulation, and violent sinkings of the soil, to the depth of 150 feet, which were symptomatic of an earthquake at some remote period. The hot springs of Rotorua are in the centre of the northern island, at no very great distance from Auckland. Although we have no desire to magnify the significance of these facts, and may set against them the silence of the natives on the subject, as pretty conclusive evidence that for a considerable period, at least, there have been no important geological convulsions, we think the recent shock is a reason for, at least, other things being equal, fixing upon some other than the Wellington district in determining the choice of a settlement. The New Zealand papers, make as light as possible of these shocks; but the recent speeches of the Governor General treat them with very great concern, and lay much emphasis upon the alarm which continued among the inhabitants, up to the date of the latest advices, and upon the continued suspension of business which they caused. It has been observed that wooden houses stood the shocks, while brick buildings were thrown down. We are given to understand that Crieff and Comrie in Scotland, experience shocks whenever there is an eruption of Vesuvius, and that the latter town is nearly deserted, from the feeling of insecurity experienced by the late inhabitants.



in this, as in most other cases, practised the quirks of civilized law, on the ignorance of savages, and claimed masses of the most valuable territory, as having been regularly sold to them for a few blankets. Unscrupulous adventurers set up equally dishonest pretences for maintaining their right to thousands of acres of the best land in the islands, while the moment the government asserted for the queen the primary property of the colony, interminable squabbles arose with cunning and litigious savages who had been too fully recognized as capable of comprehending and exercising all the civil privileges of cultivated Europeans, to be dealt with in the only way which the actual circumstances of the case rendered practicable. Nothing could be more preposterous than the idea that 100,000 savages, scattered over these islands, capable of comfortably maintaining 50,000,000 of souls, should be heard to set up a title to the exclusive property of 78,000,000 of acres, neither enclosed, cultivated, reduced to possession, nor even described, and to demand any price they chose for them; or that Europeans should assert a right to an odd million or two of acres on the strength of a title derived from a present of a rusty knife or an old blanket to an old chief who could not himself qualify a property in a square inch of it. A too great tenderness in dealing with these gentry and their quirks, has led to a pernicious retardation of a settlement of land titles, and to the encouragement of much presumption on the part of the natives.

It must be confessed that these latter are the finest savages in the world. Muscular, healthy, long lived, wonderfully intelligent and naturally susceptible of education, of perceiving the advantages of civilization, and of the most tractable docility, they have quickly acquired a knowledge of our religion, and agriculture, a taste for our music, dexterity in navigation, and the art of reading. Unlike other savages, they have become patient in labour, fond of industry, and dexterous in trading and the making of bargains. They have almost abolished barter, and will neither buy nor sell without the intervention of money. Their mental activity is indicated by their incessant talkativeness, their quick perception of the ludicrous, their dialectic power, and their eloquence. In war they are generous, fearless without foolhardiness, and skilful in stratagem. As yet their numbers, courage, and intelligence have rendered them very formidable to the handful of settlers, and have kept the latter in alarm and insecurity. They gradually, however, die out, the emigrants become more numerous, pensioners have been quartered in convenient cantonments, as subsidiary to the regular troops, and at no very distant date all anxiety on this score will disappear. Cannibalism, which undoubtedly prevailed until a recent date, the natives are now heartily ashamed of, and considerable bodies of them are under the full influence of the christian religion, the only stop to the progress of which arises out of the rival pretensions of the methodist parsons and the clergy of the English church, another legacy of the endowment of colonial bishoprics. These Maoris, as they are called, are excellent seamen and skilful whalers. They soon become dexterous carpenters, and many cultivate their land and breed stock with very great skill. The balance of population will shortly be *on the side of the Europeans*, and then the natives will cease to be a source of anxiety, and become auxiliary to our supply of labour.



Nothing shows the natural advantages of the soil, and the energising influences of the climate, more completely than the present condition of these islands. With so small a European population, ships are not only chartered as coasters and foreign traders, but built, cordage and canvas manufactured, ale exported, mines worked, considerable exports and imports effected, harbours constructed, newspapers published, churches and institutions built, mills of all kinds erected; tanyards, cooperages, canvas manufactories in operation, and schools in requisition everywhere. Being naturally much more productive than Australia, and subject to no droughts, New Zealand is destined to enjoy in that vicinage a never failing and most profitable as well as convenient market for its surplus produce, and its timber trade, at no distant date must become important. It possesses the raw material of ship building in unrivalled profusion, and will probably ere long possess a considerable marine.

These very circumstances, however, point also to the great defect of the arrangements of the colony. Peopled to some extent from Australia, its inhabitants have partaken too much of the speculative character of the European inhabitants of that country. Nothing can be more ridiculous than the fact that town lots in various of the settlements have sold for a higher sum than an equal area in London itself. This is gambling run mad, and its consequence is, that the social prospects of the islands have been subject to the greatest extremes and the most extravagant vicissitudes. The absurd "colonial system" as it has been pompously called of Wakefield, has disturbed the natural settlement of property, and course of emigration. Based on the system of charging 40s. an acre for land, the real value of which was not forty *pence*, and which was actually sold for much less, it defeated its own object of encouraging labourers to emigrate, by making the soil unattainable to them, by refusing to sell it in smaller sections than 120 acres, and by compelling the poor to continue to be the servants of capitalists. The moment the price of the land found its real level, by bankrupt capitalists throwing their purchases on the market, then others found a depreciation of their property to the extent of 600 per cent. and thus the most speculative character was given to that which ought to have been subjected to the smallest variations. The attention of the colonists was diverted from the cultivation of the soil to the mere buying and selling of it; and it will long remain a reproach to the good sense of the settlers, that while they have been proclaiming the extraordinary fertility of the soil, and the ease with which it can be tilled, the first necessities of life have often been dearer at Auckland than in London, and that at Wellington, Nelson, and New Plymouth, the most fertile and agricultural districts, the retail prices current at last year's advices (Feb. 1848), were reported at a much higher rate than the average of the United Kingdom in February, 1849. Beer, 2s. per gallon, in place of 1s., quarter loaf, 10d., instead of 6d., butter, 1s. 3d., against 10d., cheese, 1s. 4d.; eggs per dozen, 2s.; beef and mutton, 8d., new pork, 6d., poultry, 4s., and turkeys 13s. per pair! These are the prices quoted in the *New Zealand Spectator* and *Nelson Examiner*, and materially vary from those of the less reliable authority of the agent of the *New Zealand Company*.

Now one of two conclusions are obvious from these facts—either the

soil is barren, and the climate unfavourable to production, or the settlers have entirely neglected their advantages. We see nothing but *ruin* in such a system. The high rate of wages convinces us that capital is much too abundant in comparison to the supply of labour, and that the Wakefield *forcing* system is the most pernicious that can be devised. New Zealand, from its fine scenery, and British climate, would be the most desirable country in the world, for the retirement of European invalids, or small capitalists who, on a high rate of interest, and a very low price of provisions and living, might be tempted to settle in thousands, and create an admirable state of society. But when it is seen that money will not go so far for any purpose in the colony as in the mother country, persons of means would be mad to prefer it to Illinois, where beef and mutton are less than 1d. per lb., and wheat may be had for 2s. per bushel. This state of things will be ultimately ruinous to the working man also. Capitalists have no inducement of profit to go to a country where wages run away with their gains, and of what advantage is it to a ploughman to get 3s. 6d. a day, when the cost of his subsistence leaves him no surplus saving. It may indeed be said that these high prices indicate a high remuneration to the farmer, and it is perhaps true that they arise from the rapid influx of consumers having exceeded, for the time, the capabilities of production. They may also ultimately have the effect of stimulating cultivation, but we are persuaded that they, meanwhile, induce an unhealthy state of things, and that colonists have no business with mining, ship-building, canvas factories, fisheries, rope walks, breweries and other rubbishing speculations, while they have no roads, few farms, limited stock, and a very deficient supply of the first necessaries of life. The "land question" being now settled, the turbulent natives quelled, and the territory surveyed and staked off in selling lots, we cannot entertain a doubt that the first attention of the settlers will now be steadily devoted to agriculture; and we feel perfectly assured that as no country in the world has so many natural attractions for British emigrants, so it is only required that subsistence should be reduced to the lowest practicable cost, to make New Zealand the great land of settlement for all who desire to leave their native country. In time, it is also likely to be the chief resort of Anglo-Indians, the invalid station of our Eastern and Chinese Army, and the place to which nabobs may retire to spend their fortune when an increase of society, and progress in the art of living, shall have added to the natural advantages of the colony, the luxuries of Europe. To Otago and Canterbury, the Scotch and English settlements, many persons of property and character have gone, or are going, colonization, in a systematic form, having been carefully planned for these districts. We know persons of large means who, attracted in a great measure by the climate, have sold off their English estates, chartered ships, and gone out in companies with proper establishments of servants, stewards, implements, and houses, so that society in these places will be thoroughly British not only in character, but in manners and classes. For persons in the middle ranks of life, and especially females, nothing is wanting to remove the chief objections to an emigrant life, than that which is supplied in the *desiderata* which are all to be found in these settlements; and we can conceive no life more truly delightful than the freedom from the fet-

ters of convention, and enjoyment of all the utilities and beauties of life and nature which can be commanded at New Zealand, combined with the society and refinements of Europe.

Small as is the European population of New Zealand, it is not among one of the signs of its improvement that it is a good field for the pursuit of the profession of the law. The jurisprudence is that of England, from whose bar the judges are selected. Any attorney or barrister practising in the superior Courts of England, Scotland, or Ireland, is entitled to carry on business before the New Zealand Courts. We can but earnestly express the hope that a community which will have the power of making its own laws, will emancipate itself from the huge curse of European, and, especially, English jurisprudence.

Mechanics and labourers of all kinds are in great demand at almost extravagant wages. An unskilled labourer in food and wages earns £57 per annum, so that if he lands without a farthing, he possesses in his thews and sinews that which is equivalent to a capital of £1,150. Female servants are very scarce, and consequently very highly remunerated. These circumstances, together with the high price of food, and the luxurious style in which servants demand to be entertained, form serious drawbacks upon the settlement of capitalists in the country. When produce becomes more abundant, the cost of keeping servants will indeed not be so great, but as subsistence will be more easy, they will be better able to decline accepting engagements, thereby aggravating the scarcity of the supply of labour; and as the profits of the producer will thus be diminished, he will be less in a condition to afford high wages. On the whole, we suspect that New Zealand, like other places where land is abundant and labour scarce, will be a profitable location only to persons who can do all the work by their own families, and to such capitalists as can, by the high interest of money, and eventual cheapness of land, houses, and food, make a little hard cash go a great way in a country where there are no taxes to diminish the value of money.

To the labouring agriculturist or shepherd, this colony presents unrivalled attractions. There is no winter to require housing of stock or the collection of winter food, no season in which verdure ceases to fatten cattle or stop the vegetation of crops, no day on which either cold, heat, rain, or excessive drought interrupts out door employment, and, above all, no diseases which weaken the constitution, or affect the pursuits of industry. The equability of the climate saves the wear, and diminishes the requirements of clothing, and also prevents the weather from corroding houses, fences, and implements, or affecting the health of live stock. The soil also is friable, requires little drainage, and facilitates road making, while, combined with the climate it yields successions of crops all the year round.

Mr. J. Lethwaite, of Halifax, Yorkshire, who left Taranaki, in February, 1845, states that the expense of clearing, breaking up, and sowing the seed of an acre of timbered land there (no fencing), was £14 2s., and of performing a similar operation on fern land was £3 2s. "Now timber land," he observes, "yields from 50 to 80 bushels per acre, while fern land yields from 30 to 50, but when you consider that for the sum required to cultivate one acre of timber, you can cultivate  $4\frac{1}{2}$  acres



of fern, and instead of 80 bushels you reap 225, the advantage in the latter is great and apparent." At 3s. per bushel this would yield £33 15s., at an expense of £13 19s., leaving £19 14s. for reaping, harvesting, thrashing and marketing, the price of the land (£9), and profit. The cost of fencing is not stated.

Mr. Ward from Kensington, a settler at Nelson, states that in 1847 the price of 50 acres within six miles of Nelson, would for flax land be £3 per acre; inferior land from 20s. to 40s.; if at a greater distance, less proportionately. Rented, the cost would be from 6s. to 2s. 6d. per acre for each of the first seven years.

Fifty acres, rented at 5s. per acre per annum, would involve the following further outlay:—

	£	s.	d.
Wooden house, large enough for a family of six.....	15	0	0
(A good substantial brick-house of the same size £30.)			
4 working bullocks, £40, plough, £6, harrows and roller, £5, cart, £12, gear and small tools, £7.....	70	0	0
(2 horses would cost £50, harness, £6.)			
Fencing a 10 acre field.....	10	0	0
If 50 acres fenced at once, then £25.....	25	0	0
Seed for 3 acres wheat, $2\frac{1}{4}$ bushels per acre at 5s.....	1	15	0
Seed for 4 acres barley, 3 bushels to the acre, at 4s.....	1	4	0
Seed for half acre potatoes.....	0	15	0
Garden seeds and plants.....	0	5	0
1 cow, £12, pigs and fowls, £5.....	17	0	0
Housekeeping expenses for 3 for 12 months, £50, } (After first 6 months, your own vegetables, eggs, and fowls), furnishing house, and in- cidental expenses ..... £20. }	70	0	0
	<hr/>		
	185	19	0

Say, including all casualties, £200, besides the farmer and his family's labour.

Return first year:—

3 acres wheat, 30 bushels per acre at 5s. straw paying ex- penses.....	22	10	0
2 acres barley, 40 bushels per acre, at 4s.....	16	0	0
Half acre potatoes, 4 tons, at £2.....	8	0	0
Cow and calf, £15, pigs and poultry, £10, sold butter and milk, £6, 2 pigs, £1, 20 fowls at 9d., 15s.....	32	15	0
Bullocks, cart, plough, &c.....	66	10	0
House and goods.....	30	0	0
Improvements, 10 acres fenced, £10, six in full cultivation, £24.....	34	0	0
4 acres cleared, ploughed, harrowed, and rolled.....	8	0	0
Cow-shed, pig-sty, fowl-house, tool-house, £8; deduct for boards, 32s., nails, 6 lbs. at 7d., 3s. 6d., 35s. 6d.....	4	4	0
	<hr/>		
	221	19	0



## Return second year :—

10 acres wheat, at £7., barley 8 acres, at £8., potatoes, 2 acres, at £12.....	158 0
Increase and sale of cows and pigs.....	49 0
Bullocks, cart, &c .....	66 10 0
House and goods, £30., improvements on land this and last year, £80.....	111 0 0
	384 10 0
Deduct cost of barn, £15., housekeeping, £20., rent, £12 10s., sundries, £10.....	57 10 0
Total value end of 2nd year.....	327 0 0

In renting by lease, it is a stipulation that no rent shall be charged for the first year, and that the tenant shall have the power to purchase the freehold before the expiry of the term, at a certain price fixed in the lease.

"I should go," observes Mr. Ward, "to Nelson for farming purposes, or New Plymouth may perhaps be as good; to Wellington for mercantile pursuits; to Auckland for a storekeeper, or for a situation to Otago, Port Cooper, or Wairau, for sheep farming."

We should observe that the statements of prices and wages are very conflicting in the various accounts, which however in places having no communication with each other, of small population and transactions and where a ship load of emigrants will sometimes constitute a very large proportion of the whole inhabitants, is not singular. A temporary redundancy in the supply of labour from this cause will suddenly reduce wages, 400 new consumers of food coming at once on an unprepared small market, will produce an extravagant rise in prices. and new capital at once to be expended in stocking fresh lots, will quickly absorb more than all the spare stock and agricultural implements, until new importations equalize the supply with the demand, or perhaps exceed the demand for the moment. On a minute examination of the actual circumstances, we are indeed reassured that the high price of labour and of provisions is not the result of defective powers of production. On the contrary, we are bound to admit that these are continually overcoming the temporary excess of demand for both. But we regard it as a great evil that the enterprize and industry of the colony are so much distracted by secondary pursuits of mining, brewing, shipping, manufacturing, from the primary and all important object of farming and rearing. The soil and climate are the real strength of the colony. The Americans have frequently been reduced to the greatest distress by neglecting agriculture to attend to other speculations, and no country can possibly thrive until the necessaries of life are reduced to and kept at that low price which is alone compatible with abundance. Thousands of small capitalists who leave England and settle in the Channel Islands and on the continent to retrench and save by the low cost of living, number less half-pay officers and small annuitants who wish to make their little go a little way, would emigrate to New Zealand where their young families



num=600, and there was any material importation of settlers, it is obvious that a considerable migration must have taken place to Australia or other places, to account for the decrease of numbers. This conclusion is however certainly not warranted by the census of the productive progress of the colony, at least so far as regards Wellington and Nelson, of which settlements alone we have the returns, because, while in 1843, the number of acres under crop was . . . . . 1395  
 In 1847 they had increased to . . . . . 5137

	Horses.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Goats.
1843,	212	2484	10,005	408
1847,	794	7715	52,802	3131
Increase	582	5123	42,797	2723

AUCKLAND, situated at the head of the frith of the Thames, about the centre of the eastern shore of North Island, has a good harbour, and is beautifully land-locked by small islands a short distance from the mouth of the harbour. It boasts the finest and most genial climate of all the settlements, and as the seat of government commands the best society in the colony. The surrounding scenery of gently undulating plains is very beautiful, presenting much of the appearance of a gentleman's park. For botanical and horticultural pursuits, its superior geniality must give it an advantage over other places. The wind there, although high, has no gullies as in other districts to concentrate its force, and produce serious annoyance or material damage. The absence of great superficial irregularity, and the nature of the soil, facilitate the making of roads, transit, and the reclamation of the land. The soil is said not to be quite so productive as at New Plymouth or Nelson. At no great distance is the Bay of Islands, nearly at the northern extremity of the island, where a considerable number of natives are congregated, and the chief whaling station of the colony is established. But the natives have ceased to present any reasonable ground for alarm to the settlers, while the great number of ships from all quarters, constantly stationed at Bay of Islands, afford a large demand for agricultural produce, and for all the commodities kept at the Auckland stores, much to the profit of the townspeople. To persons emigrating with no view to farming or business, we think Auckland much to be preferred to any other district from the society it affords, the settled institutions it already enjoys, and the comparative abundance in which it possesses the appliances of European civilized life. The recent advertisements which have appeared in its only newspaper, the *Southern Cross*, inform us, that cultivated farms are for sale in the neighbourhood at very cheap rates, and some lots of land at so low a figure as 2s. per acre. It is obvious, therefore, that ample means are presented to all to raise their own produce in great variety and profusion, and that after the first twelve months it matters little to persons of some little annual income what the price of provisions is there, as they have the remedy of self-supply at hand. Every emigrant should take out with him flower and fruit plants, and garden seeds of the best kind, packed by nursery and seedsmen. They will all grow luxuriantly at Auckland, and be a benefaction to the district. Do not forget hawthorn and holly. A living fence is the best, the most picturesque, the most English. Whenever a climate,



as in New Zealand, combines geniality with moisture, scenting flowers, and song birds will thrive to perfection. Let these, the sweetest remembrances of England, be transferred to your new home. Captain Cook's description of his matin concert of the birds which saluted him before the dawn, rises to the passion of poetry.

Oil is very cheap. There is abundance of fern, scrub, brushwood, and timber; and coal raised near Nelson, sells there at 20s. per ton. As grain is or rather may be abundant, and grapes prolific, it will be seen that corn, wine, and oil, food, light, and fuel, are well provided at Auckland. A lawyer of character and ability would find a good field there. All solicitors, admitted to practice in the superior courts of England, Scotland, or Ireland, are entitled to carry on business in the New Zealand Courts as barristers and attorneys. The English law prevails. The Newspaper advertisements indicate that a considerable business is transacted at Auckland in auctions of all sorts of goods on commission, and that stores are very profitable. We have already noticed the chief defect in the prospects of the place, that they are founded upon the expenditure of the government money of the mother country. But it has sufficient natural advantages to enable it to recover the effects of the prospective loss of that adventitious prop. Besides a fair proportion of ships from Europe, Auckland keeps up a communication with the other settlements, and Australia, by coasters which rapidly increase in tonnage and numbers. The newspaper advertisements of Auckland afford a good idea of the manner of life of the inhabitants. Our esteemed friend Mr. W. Brown, has favoured us with the files of the *Southern Cross*, of which he is proprietor, and from the latest number, December 16, 1848, we observe the advertisements of the sailing of ships for Hobart Town, of the sale of paints, leather, shoes, stationery, paper hangings, wine, and beer; of the announcements of tavern keepers, inns to let, posts, rails, cups and saucers, lime to be disposed of, grocers, butchers, blacksmiths, brewers, auctioneers, puffs, and the vending of coals, printing, and crown glass. The Auckland races are announced, the theatre entertainments given, the agricultural society's resolutions issued. Natives advertise in their own tongue. Money to lend, houses and lands, and farms, given out for lease or sale, building lots offered, strays proclaimed, and all the ordinary signs of society and business are indicated.

**AKAROA.**—Is a French settlement at Bank's Peninsula, about the centre of the eastern shore of Middle Island, and need not be further noticed, as British emigrants will certainly prefer the vicinity of their own countrymen.

**NEW PLYMOUTH**, at the western extremity of the northern shore of Cook's Strait, is a settlement of the New Zealand Company, and by universal testimony is admitted to be the garden, or rather, perhaps the granary of New Zealand. It produces finer and more certain grain crops than any other, yielding an excess greatly beyond the local consumption. It exports flour to Wellington and Auckland. It possesses an inland different access from the sea, and a poor harbour. Persons in pursuit of commercial occupation are unfitted for it, but it is the best of all the districts as a location for the mere farmer. The soil is deep and strong, there is abundance of fern land and timber land, well adapted to the fit-



tening of cattle, but not so favourable for the rearing of sheep. In short, it is better adapted for agricultural than for pastoral pursuits, and its produce is more in excess of its consumption than that of any other district, being exported largely to the less fertile settlements. The district is not too far southward, and is considered as less objectionable for high winds than some other settlements. Coal easily accessible and of good quality and thickness, is found in the neighbourhood; and, although the sea harbour is inconvenient, the river Waitera running through the settlement is accessible from the sea by vessels of moderate burden, and navigable a considerable way up the country, which is also well watered by the Huatoki and the Emui. "The soil," says Mr. Palmer, "is a black vegetable mould four or six feet deep, the subsoil a yellow clay. Wheat and Indian corn are finer here than in any other part of New Zealand, as also potatoes." Captain Liardet corroborates this statement, and dwells upon the beauty of the scenery, and the great command of water power. He mentions also a bridle road, connecting the settlement with Auckland; and that the cost of clearing forest land was £27 per acre. "Many persons," observes a settler at Port Nicholson, "are going into the bush with cattle; this is what they should have done at first, for a settlement of merchants and shopkeepers can never stand long. To raise the common necessaries of life is the great object. If capital be continually going out of the colony for the necessaries of life, there must be a break down. All we require is to raise the loaf, for then nothing can stop us. With such a climate, and land, no place out of New Zealand can keep pace with us." The same writer states that fern land may be cleared for less than £5 per acre, and although it is not productive the first year, it yields well the second. Bush land is so strong that he had to cut down his wheat twice before it would stand up. He produced oats seven feet high, and peas, the pods of which grew above his reach. His land was groaning with the finest green crops of all kinds, and in the bush, cattle become very fat. Sheep breed twice in the year, and from four goats he had twenty-five in less than two years. He announces an excellent road, twelve miles long, from the town to the Waitera river. Slugs and caterpillars are somewhat destructive occasionally, but do not appear as yet to amount to a serious inconvenience.

"It is a land," writes a Tourist, "of rich mould, luxuriant wood, full clear streams leaping to the sea. There are cottages after cottages with tasty gardens trees and ferns left here and there to throw their shadows across the thatch and neat gates, and compact fences; and you meet with all the little civilities and kindly greetings of the west country peasantry. We looked from a cliff over a huge hollow filled with the richest wood of every shade and colour—a blue stream rushing and winding through the midst, and beyond the clear dazzling cone of Mount Egmont. Then came up the piping, gushing, and thrilling of birds."

We are satisfied from the facts above stated, and the conversation of travellers in New Zealand, that New Plymouth is at present the most eligible locality for an agricultural settler. The only drawback arises from its too great proximity to the scene of the recent earthquakes. "The natives" says the 'Times,' "state that they have no recollection of any previous earthquakes of such violence or duration, and this, complete

with the universal immunity of the wooden buildings, and the circumstance, that the most severe shocks had been preceded by minor ones which had given timely warning, had contributed greatly to promote a return of confidence." It has, fortunately, too had a harbour to tempt its inhabitants to abandon agriculture for any other pursuit; they are, therefore, forced to devote their energies to tilling and cattle raising, and facilities are thereby presented to a settler in the shape of cheaper food, stock, and labour, than probably any other district can furnish. The soil also is generous, and the climate entirely unexceptionable. We observe that the proportion of wheat crop to the population, and the land under tillage, are much greater here than in any other settlements.

### NELSON.

Of this settlement we have recent authentic and well digested accounts by Mr. W. Fox, the late President, Agent of the New Zealand Company. His report is candid and trustworthy.

Nelson is at the head of Tasman's Gulf, on the southern side of Cook's Strait, and, consequently, on Middle Island. The harbour, which is at the top of Blind Bay, "has always abundance of water for vessels of 500 or 600 tons, perfect shelter in every wind, and excellent holding ground." In this settlement are included three districts, not very naturally connected with, or accessible from each other. Blind Bay, the seat of Nelson proper, consists of 60,000 acres of tolerably level land, whereof scarcely one half is arable. Scarce of timber it is covered with fern, and towards the sea with flax, which, it is now discovered, is indicative of a very superior soil. Where the fern grows strong and high it also intimates the presence of fine land; and although that production is an effectual exterminator of pasture, cattle and sheep are no sooner put upon it than grass begins to appear, and ultimately in great luxuriance. On this account the rapidity with which stock has here increased, has given a great impetus to breeding and store farming.

Massacre Bay, about fifty miles from Nelson, is remarkable for the beauty of its scenery, is heavily timbered, and possesses, out of 45,000 acres, about 25,000 of the finest quality of soil. It also abounds with coal and lime easily workable, but is very defective in harbourage, except for small craft, navigable up some of its rivers.

Cloudy Bay, with the Wairau plain and valley, and Wakefield downs, is 110 miles south of Blind Bay, and contains upwards of 250,000 acres of, for the most part, level land of fine pasture through its whole extent, and perhaps the finest sheep runs in the world. It also possesses much rich soil, eminently fitted for the production of grain, and is not only the most extensive, but destined to become, by its splendid pastoral qualities, the most valuable district in the settlement.

"No heavy clays," observes Mr. Fox, "or stiff marls are met with, but the light lands break up as fine as garden ground.

"The average produce of the settlement, under inferior management, is 24 bushels wheat, 25 barley, 21 oats, 6 tons potatoes, 24 tons turnips per acre. The flax, and some of the fern land, will yield about five

quarters per acre of wheat. Except the wire worm in wet grounds, no other destructive animal has affected the crops."

The climate is said to be the best in New Zealand, and the wind gives less annoyance than in the other settlements. The temperature is so mild that flocks lamb in mid-winter, which is never so severe as to check the blossoming of geraniums, fuschias, and other English summer flowers; while in spring and summer, "days and weeks, occur of almost perfect calm, with brilliant sunshine by day, and magnificent moonlight by night."

But for the operation of the Wakefield system, this settlement would have progressed much more rapidly than it has done. To describe it in little it is an artificial and forcing system. In place of allowing colonization to take its natural course, and the balance of capital, labour, and land, to adjust itself by the ordinary laws of social distribution, it made land dear to prevent labourers from becoming owners. It paid for their introduction to the colony by gratuitous conveyance; it made an arbitrary proportion betwixt capital and labour, founded upon mere theory, in place of the real circumstances of society; and it supplied employment and wages out of the funds of a wealthy company, in place of waiting for the natural development of local wants and resources. The consequence was, fits and starts of prosperity and adversity, and at last violence and disorder among the labourers. Nature's cure has at last prevailed. The labourers have become landholders, discontent has disappeared, and the settlement is now in a state of slow but certain progression.

The statistics of the settlement do not indicate a very flattering state of things as regards population, which actually appears to have decreased, and this in the face of a considerable increase of tillage, live stock, and grain. The prices of all necessaries are ridiculously high, and until they are much lower it is impossible that much substantial prosperity can exist. That population, or in other words consumption, should fall off, production increase, and prices remain high, is an anomaly in economics, only to be accounted for by the assumption of gross blunders in the statistical returns. The preponderance of evidence would tend to shew that there must be considerable exaggeration in the accounts given of the increase of production, population having retrograded, and prices having continued comparatively exorbitant. Much of this has doubtless arisen from the absurd policy of the New Zealand Company, which has discouraged the settlement of labourers upon the land, by maintaining it at an artificial price, and by diverting labour from the cultivation of the soil, to engage it in the execution of public works. The diminution of the population, in the face of considerable immigrations from the mother country, is a ludicrous commentary upon the Wakefield theory. It shows that while capitalists have been paying large sums in the shape of a high price of land to supply themselves with labourers, the inaccessibility of that land to the labourers has induced them to leave the capitalists without hands, which they had paid a large sum to command. *It also shows that the only tie, which will bind labourers to a district, that of the possession of a freehold of their own, having been systematically withheld, the labourers become migratory, and wander from place*



to place according as they are tempted by wages. Had labourers at once been made freeholders, their families would have been attached to the district, and in due time supplied labour to the capitalists.

From the excellence of the barley and hops, the purity of the water, and the adaptation of the temperature of Nelson for brewing, ale of the finest quality is manufactured here.

The natives amount to 615, are peaceable, well disposed, ingenious and industrious.

Mr. Tuckett, the company's surveyor, complains of the enormous number and fecundity of the rats in the settlement; a characteristic however not confined to vermin, since while rats produced seventeen at a birth, goats produced five kids, and sheep four lambs, and sometimes more within the year.

We have carefully perused a great number of letters from Nelson settlers in all conditions of life, and from these we learn,

1.—That the climate is most unexceptionable, the weather not being accompanied, *generally*, with the very high winds which form the annoyance of some other places.

2.—That there is rather a large proportion of swamp, (easily drainable, however,) and a deficiency of timber.

3.—That in Massacre Bay there is an excellent whale fishing station.

4.—That there is an abundance of wild fowl for the table, a good supply of sea, and a fair supply of river, fish.

5.—That the climate is in the highest degree conducive to health, mental elasticity, and bodily vigour, recovery of appetite, and the convalescence of the infirm.

6.—That the great curse of the country is not the want, but the superabundance of capital, artificially aggravated by the absurd and profuse outlay of the New Zealand Company. Indeed we are irresistibly led to the conclusion that the whole economical theory of the colony induces the speedy transfer of the whole of the money of the capitalist from its owner to those who have none, to the encouragement of idleness and stagnation. When we read of the Western States of America raising produce so abundantly that wheat may be had for 2s., corn for 1s., and oats for 1s. 3d. per bushel,—the most fertile land for 4s. 6d. per acre,—a good log hut for £5,—a frame house for £20, and every man prosperous and independent, but eminently industrious, we turn with contempt and disgust to those letters, which tell us of butter at 2s. 6d. per lb.,—a quarter of an acre selling at £200 (what idiot bought it?)—of a three roomed mud house costing from £200 to £400,—of all sorts of food at rather more than London prices, and of wages of men—botchers and bunglers, the refuse of our towns,—screwing out of capital from 7s. to 14s. per diem, for little more than half a day's work. All this is the sheerest gambling and plunder, destructive alike to rich and poor, and entirely incompatible with success. We find that even rent is forced up almost to an English price, and that speculation, and the most reckless purchases, equal to any of the stag transactions of Capel Court, disturb the whole natural progress of society, and productive industry. We maintain that capitalists can only be ruined by such a system, and that labourers should be placed, at once, not in employment,



out upon the soil, to cultivate it to the utmost point of productiveness.

All the letters, from every settlement, concur in this most favorable point, that the voyage is a most pleasant and safe one. The number of non-seafaring persons who not merely go out to the colony, but return to Europe temporarily, and go back again, is surprising. Even women take light of the expedition, and frequently go and return two or three times. In fact it is understood that fewer wrecks have occurred on this line than even on the short trip to North America.

### WELLINGTON.

This settlement of the New Zealand Company, is at the southern extremity of North Island, having Port Nicholson for its harbour, a safe and commodious one, with good wharves, and affording a considerable stimulus to commercial pursuits.

The longest settled, wealthiest, and most populous of all the settlements, it also possesses, by far the largest number of live stock, having 4,381 settlers, 4,850 cattle, 24,352 sheep, 496 horses, 20 mules, and 911 pigs. But in agriculture it is far behind, having only 1674 acres under crop, while Nelson has 3,355, and Auckland, by a much earlier return, (1845), 1,844. Wellington includes the districts of Porirua, Karori, Lorry Bay, Wainuiomata, Wanganui, and Petre. The vicinity of the town has the advantage of abundance of fine timber, and although the Hutt valley is a mere funnel for increasing the force of the very high winds which form the drawback of the settlement, it is very rich in pasturing qualities. The roads leading from the town to the various tributary districts, are reported as excellent, and, as a means of communication, of the utmost value.

The defect of the social and economical system of this district is an exaggeration of the error committed in the rest. By artificial interference with the natural order of settlement, the attention, capital, and industry of the people have been diverted from their first duty and proper sphere, the cultivation of the soil, to mercantile pursuits; all the necessaries of life are scarce and dear, wages are ridiculously high, and capitalists have been ruined. The only persons who seem really to have prospered under so foolish an arrangement, are the hard working labourers, who have managed to make capitalists "buy gold too dear." But indeed the great error of most settlers, in all new countries, appears to be to loiter about towns and to keep near the coast, in place of boldly going back into the bush.

Mr. Bradey states that doctors, for want of patients, become farmers or publicans. "Any man," he continues, "with two or three hundred pounds, may buy a snug freehold farm; become a proprietor, and leave his children independent. There are fine pickings for the capitalist, either in the sale of land or merchandise, making frequently 150 per cent. A great deal may be made upon loans on the best security."

"People," observes a gentleman settler, "have land, but little money, and are leading useless lives, because they have not enough to start. *We have not the class that go to Canada, who put before themselves the*

task of working in the bush. Life is too easily maintained here, and even the fine climate wont tempt them."

Mr. Wait speaks of an acre of land in Wellington which sold by auction for £700!—of land *letting* at 5s. to 7s. 6d. per foot of frontage!—and acres cut up so as to realize very large rents; and these prices, greater than are given for the best situations in Surrey, Middlesex, Essex or Kent, are paid in a wild settlement where people are continually complaining of want of capital to till the soil!

"Two fine districts," says Mr. Tiffin, "are now opening, Manewatu and Wanganui, each containing 60,000 acres on the borders of two fine rivers, navigable by coasting schooners."

The settlement of the Wanganui River (Petre) is described as admitting vessels of 340 tons; to be "as beautiful as valuable; six or seven fathoms water in the river all along; fine clay for bricks and pottery; the river full of fish; wild duck and teal abundant; and the climate not subject to the high winds which prevail at Wellington, from which it is distant about five days' walking journey. Warepara on the other (south) side of Wellington, is highly extolled as a grazing country.

An intelligent settler avers that 20 per cent. is easily to be had for loans on first rate security.

On the Manewatu, a river between Wellington and Wanganui, it is said there is abundance of fine land, and the best natural arrangements for water power.

Many letters complain that the want of roads, the delay in giving out sections, and the aversion to the bush life, "have turned many a good farmer into a bad storekeeper." "I am sorry to say," observes William Dew, "there are but few who support cultivation; they seem to be afraid of the bush, which is not half so fierce as it is represented." And we are satisfied that, so long as there are frequent new arrivals of green-horn capitalists, with more money than wit, who will submit to be fleeced by the old settlers in the way they have been, labourers who can get 10s. for soleing a pair of shoes, which could be had new in England for 5s. or 10s., and the same sum for a short days' lazy work at carpentering, watch-mending, or sawing, will not be in a hurry to lose their aversion to the bush. "Our town," bleats out W. Dew, "is in a flourishing condition; we have a great deal imported, but nothing exported, which robs us of all the ready money. We want the cultivation to go a-head."

Dr. George Rees describes Wanganui as midway between Port Nicholson and New Plymouth, communicating with them, Manewatu, Otaki, Porirua, by means of roads, and with Auckland, Bay of Islands, &c. by the river. The farms of the district are of the finest description, and white bait, cels, baracouta, karwi, plaice, soles, oysters, and harbouka (the king of fish) abound. "At the heads of our river you can see fish weighing 1 cwt. each, in such quantities, that it is impossible to count them. We have hanging in our smoking-room, hams, German sausages, bacon, saveloys, fish, &c. In our salting-tub, pork,—we get pigeons, ducks, snipes, &c. for shooting—to these we add from our own stock poultry and eggs. In my own garden are peaches, apricots, plums, melons, strawberries, cabbage, peas, beans, brocoli, carrots, cauliflowers,

turnips, sweet herbs, &c. &c. In short I can only say, 'Here one can live in ease, without care or trouble, in one of the most genial and healthy climates in the world, and where it only requires the hand of man to make a paradise.'

"Cultivation," well observes J. White, "goes on very spare: the reason is that most of the landholders are gentlemen's sons, and know nothing about farming; two old English farmers would do more than twenty of them. The land produces fine crops of corn, the worst of it."

A small Devonshire farmer at Patoni, Port Nicholson "has no doubt about the land being very superior to that of Devon—two crops in the year—wheat 60 bushels an acre, potatoes 16 tons; wages 30s. a week; provisions little dearer than in the old country; a labourer better off than a Devonshire farmer who pays £100 rent.

The evidence seems contradictory as to the qualities of the valley of the Hutt, but on the whole we suspect it to be a very inferior place of settlement.

#### OTAGO.

This is the youngest and the most southern of the European settlements of New Zealand. It belongs to the Company, and is colonized chiefly by 650 Scotch, promoted by the Free Church of Scotland. A good number of English have also joined the adventure, and we know of two gentlemen of large fortune who, for the sake of the climate for themselves and families, have ventured their life and happiness in the colony.

We have said that Otago is the southernmost point of settlement. It is consequently the least genial and the most inclement. At times it is extremely cold, and has by its detractors been said to be more unkindly than the climate of Scotland itself. Mr. George Rennie observes, "Although the winter at Otago may never be severe, there may not be sufficient sun and dry weather to produce a fine quality of corn." An Auckland correspondent of our own writes to us to "expose the Otago scheme—the place is wretchedly cold." This gentleman merely speaks however from hearsay, and from the presumption, that a point so far south *should* be cold. We can more safely trust to the testimony given on the subject of Otago than on that of any other settlement. There was no object in the Free Church of Scotland making choice of that district in preference to any other, except its real advantages. The committee are men of the greatest prudence, great intelligence, and first-rate business habits, whom it was not possible to deceive, and who were not at all likely to proceed without ample inquiry and satisfactory evidence. The letters from all the settlers are, upon the subject of climate, unanimously most favorable. Dr. Munro, Mr. Tuckett the Company's, and Mr. Symonds, the government surveyor, Major Bunbury and Captain *Smith*, and Messrs. Dean the extensive graziers, claim "a superiority for the east coast of the middle over the north island, in that it is greatly *less wet and windy*. In the wet season the continuous heavy rains in the



North Island, partake of a tropical character, and are comparatively unknown at Otago and Port Cooper. Mr. Petre observed parroquets and the cassowary flying about even on the southernmost island in the depth of winter, and that the leaves and stalks of the potato were at that season as green as in the height of summer. Dr. Deiffenbach concludes from geographical and meteorological phenomena, that "New Zealand has a rainy climate," and Sir James Ross, from the same facts, regards it as proved, "that a much greater quantity of rain falls at the northern than at the southern parts of the island." Captain Thomas, after twelve months' residence in the settlement, says—"the climate is very healthy; I should say more mild than that of the southern part of England." Others consider it as mild as the south of France, both being in the same latitude. In fact we regard the abundant evidence in favour of the mildness and superior dryness of the middle island, as completely establishing the fact.

This point being settled, we think there can be little doubt of the eligibility of the settlement in other respects. At some distance behind the town, there are hundreds of thousands of acres of the richest pasture land ready cleared, and nearer Otago, plenty of soil, raising, of superior quality, all the ordinary cereals.

We regard the fact of its being a Scotch enterprise as of the very highest value. We have carefully examined the details of the plan, and the facts of the execution of the colonization of Otago, and we think they fully bear out the character of our northern neighbours for forecast, prudence, intelligence, and energy. The organization of the settlers seems perfect. A scheme thoroughly matured, rules well weighed and strictly carried out, needs anticipated and supplied, the different mutual dependences of society perceived and maintained in the altered circumstances of location as nearly as possible, lift up a community as it stands in Edinburgh or Glasgow, and set it down on its feet and in its places in the Otago block. Capitalists, farmers, shepherds, tradesmen, handicraftsmen, labourers, doctors, clergymen, and schoolmasters, in the right proportions, emigrate together in a spirit of sympathy, mutual help, and with the associations of country and of neighbourhood. The clanship of the Scotch will here find its best use. Neighbour will act on neighbour, parish will communicate with parish, the pastors of the people acting as their worldly advisers, will turn the tide of emigration from Scotland to Otago, until the colony will become in very deed a mere outlying province of Caledonia.

The very letters of the settlers are all of a superior class for intelligence, interest, and good sense; and that wonderful ability for business, and mastery of detail, which have enabled the ministers and lay members of the Free Church to create, within a few years, the most admirable ecclesiastical establishment that ever blessed a country, have been most conspicuous in the management of this colonization. They refused to budge a foot until they had got their charter or the land signed and sealed by the crown. They would not move till the territory was surveyed and divided ready for settlement; 2400 properties, included in 144,000 acres, are divided thus:—2,000 for sale to settlers; 100 for the *estate of the municipal government*; 100 for religion and education;



200 for the New Zealand Company. The price is 40s. an acre, or £289,200, whereof, £108,750 are appropriated to Emigration and labour; £72,000 to surveys, roads, bridges, improvements, and steam-boats; £36,150 to religion and education; £72,300 to the New Zealand Company. 250,000 acres more are to be yielded on the same terms when required. For £120, 10s., each purchaser is to have a town quarter acre, 10 suburban acres, and 50 rural acres. For each property purchased an emigrant may take out as steerage passengers, including full rations, three adults, or two adults and two children. If he desires to apply the allowance to himself, £15, for each property purchased, will be deducted from the chief cabin passage money of forty-five guineas. Besides their lots, purchasers have the privilege of pasturing their cattle and sheep upon the whole unsold land of the Company. It is with much satisfaction we observe that the New Zealand Company, both with regard to this, and their other settlements, have so far modified their original plan, as better to meet the wants of the poorer classes of settlers. They are now prepared to dispose of land in lots of 25 acres, accompanied with proportionate advantages in the shape of allowances for passage money and free pasturage. This is the way to *keep* labourers after they have got them. The vessels are of the first class, admirably arranged for comfort and convenience, full manned, excellently officered, with an experienced surgeon, a cow for milk to the children, half a ton of free luggage to each passenger, and a first-rate dietary. Extra freight, 50s. per ton. Judicious rules, binding on passengers, officers, and crew, are strictly enjoined and enforced. All concur in stating that the voyage is remarkably pleasant, little subject to sea perils, and very seldom accompanied with accident. By sailing from Milford Haven the perils of the Channel are avoided. The best time for starting is in the end of July or August, as these are the calmest months in the northern hemisphere, while October and November, the months of arrival, are the early summer at Otago. Money may be insured at 3 per cent. in the marine insurance offices, or transmitted through the Union Bank of Australia, 38, Old Broad Street, to its Wellington Branch, or the New Zealand Company by letters of credit on the Branches in the settlement at two per cent. As from 3 to 4 per cent. is allowed in the colony on the exchange, the cost of transmission is thus more than covered. The passage of the first two vessels occupied 93 and 115 days respectively, from land to land, and 99 and 117 from port to port—the average being 120 days, or 17 weeks. Persons who have made voyages to New York and to Wellington, state they infinitely prefer the latter, notwithstanding its greater length.

We regard it as of great promise to the success of the settlement, that every pastor and flock of the free church of Scotland become interested in it as a field of emigration. The "minister" is the family adviser of all his congregation, and, consulted on the subject of emigration, will give Otago the preference.

The scheme suggests that if three persons contributed £40 18s. 4d. each, they would get a free passage, and an entire section of land. They *are also housed* and fed for one month after their arrival in the colony. *The Scotch being the best colonists in Europe, and this scheme having embraced the sending out of many thinking and energetic men, we hope*

much for the comfort and assistance of future emigrants from the forethought of those who have preceded them. They have a genius for gardening and agriculture, which will find ample scope in their adopted country.

The Otago block of 400,000 acres, is bounded on the north by the Otago harbour, and on the south by the Matou or Molyneux rivers. It has abundance of untimbered fertile land, and open grassy pastures, interspersed with an adequate supply of wood, a navigable inland communication, runs up its entire centre. It has ample fields of coal, easily workable; an unbounded sheep-walk towards its mountains, and sixty miles of sea line. Puerua, Koau, and many smaller streams, are more or less navigable, the former by vessels of considerable burden.

Otago harbour is thirteen miles long, 2 miles wide, 6 fathoms deep, for seven miles, and three fathoms up to the very head, perfectly sheltered, and with a tide run of three knots an hour. The access and egress for vessels is safe and easy. Along the shores, and for some distance inland, there is abundance of fine timber. The harbour teems with the finest fish, and the coast is an excellent whaling station, whalers of 600 tons often lying in the harbour.

The Clutha, as the Matou, or Molyneux river is now termed, is a quarter of a mile broad, and six fathoms deep, retaining these dimensions for 60 miles up, as the crow flies. Its banks are singularly fertile, liable in portions to be overflowed. Many extensive lagoons, lakes, and streams, intersect the country in every direction, which will, ultimately, be connected by canal, and afford a perfect internal communication. Few topographical difficulties present themselves to the connection of the various districts by means of roads.

The stock fed only on the natural pastures, produces beef and mutton of a quality which we are assured is quite unrivalled, even in England, and is fattened with great rapidity, and to an extraordinary size. The quality of the cereals is also stated to be very superior, and this is quite what we should be led to expect from the nature of the climate.

It appears unnecessary to enter into a minute detail of the various locations, and of the aspect of the country. It seems enough to say that in some districts it is deficient in wood, compensated by abundance of coal, and by clear, open pasture, requiring no expense to subdue it to the profitable purpose of store farming, for which the whole region seems eminently adapted, and which presents a great advantage to the capitalist, from whose profits the high wages of the colony form a heavy deduction. Wages for artisans are fixed at 5s. per day, and the labourer has 18s. per week, with a free house, fuel, and pasture for a cow.

The following extracts from the letters of settlers, are full of interest and information. They are all dated from Otago, and the earliest is so recent as April, 1848.

"The voyage most agreeably disappointed our expectations, so much so, that at the close of it we said, were it to become a matter of necessity that we should do so, we should not shrink from facing about and making the same voyage back again. We were favoured with a great deal of very fine weather, and to this we were indebted for the good health enjoyed by the great proportion of the passengers. We had 87 children under

fourteen, and some of the very young amongst them suffered a good deal; and to our sore affliction four little infants died. These were all the deaths that occurred, and these from children's complaints, mostly cutting of teeth. But in regard to nearly all the rest of the children, they thrived prodigiously, and exhibited the most joyous spirits, causing the deck to resound during the fine sunny afternoons and evenings with their obstreperous glee. Every week day, except Saturday, we had a school, forenoon and afternoon, of six or eight different classes: six or eight of the passengers taught them, the schoolmaster superintending. I had two classes for religious instruction, which I took charge of myself, one for young men, the other for young women, and I made one ministerial visitation of the whole ship." "The harbour, throughout the entire 14 miles to which it extends, is one uninterrupted scene of most romantic beauty. As we sailed up to the anchorage, some of our people exclaimed, "How like this is to the Trosachs and Lake Katrine." The difference is that Otago is on a larger scale, and of a blander character. Up at Dunedin, at the head of the harbour, the country opens out into untimbered land, and continues of the same description of open grassy land across to the foot of the snowy mountains running along the west coast. The large river Clutha, (Molyneux of the maps,) rises out of three very large lakes, situated near the foot of these mountains to the north west of Dunedin, and so soon as it issues from the lakes, becomes at once a very large stream, flowing through a widely expanded valley of grass land, interspersed with timber blocks, admirably adapted for sheep grazing. As to the present productions of the place, all our party can bear most laudatory testimony in favour of the beef, mutton, and potatoes, the growth of the wilderness, and also as to the abundant supply of fish of excellent quality. It only requires a sufficient supply of capital and labour to convert this into a very rich agricultural country. Such are my first impressions from all the information I have been able to gather from some of the oldest settlers, and from my own observation.

"My wife has stood the voyage remarkably well. The children have improved in health and looks, greatly. We are all now in the enjoyment of the best health and spirits, and delighted with Otago. Nothing can surpass the romantic beauty of the views from the site of the port. The whole harbour, from the Heads to Dunedin, 14 miles in length, is bounded on each side by a succession of headlands, projecting a little way into the water, forming little bays with a beach of hard dry sand. The headlands rise up at once to a height of from 300 to 5000 or 6000 feet, and are wooded from the water's edge to the very summit. It is a remarkable fact that whilst the soil on these hills, and all around generally, is remarkably rich, consisting of dark vegetable mould, varying from 1, 1½ to 2 and 3, and in certain places to 6 and 7 feet deep, if you ascend to the tops of these hills, instead of finding, as you would in Scotland, little else than rocks and heath, you have here the same soil as at the bottom of the hills, viz. black earthy mould with a sub-soil of good strong clay. In some of the streams running into the harbour there is solid freestone of good quality, through which the stream has worn a channel for itself. A party of settlers are prepared to commence brick-making immediately. They are well satisfied with the clay



as they find it all around. Thus I hope to see our houses, at least some of them, and the Church, for which I brought building plans from Edinburgh, built of brick or stone from the outset. On the whole, my present impressions of the country, both as to beauty and richness of soil, have greatly surpassed my expectations. All the Europeans here, without a single exception, speak well of Otago. But I trust more to the opinion of the surveyors, particularly that of Mr. Kettle, the principal one, who speaks in the very highest terms of it. A large bullock, about 1000 lbs. weight, was killed at Dunedin for the use of the emigrants, and though the beast never got a morsel of feeding but what it gathered in the wilderness, yet the meat is uncommonly fine. We all think it far better than any we ever tasted before—but this of course. But the 'John Wickliffe's' people who have been here for a month, all declare they never tasted better meat than the beef and mutton they have got here. The fish too is excellent and abundant. The baracouta and the habouka are the only two kinds I have tasted. The former like a cod but much larger, the latter like a ling but longer and thinner.

"On Friday the 2nd of June I brought my family here finally from the Philip Laing. The servant maid with the three youngest children, including the baby, were in the luggage boat; there was not room for them in the captain's gig. In the morning when we started, there was as lovely weather as ever shone, but suddenly the sky became overcast, and the wind blew right in our teeth. The gig pulled through in good style, but the luggage boat could make no head against it; the consequence was that poor baby, Fanny, and Annie, with the maid, slept all night in the bush, the boat having put into a little bay, about three miles down the harbour. Cold, cold it was, snow and frost,—by far the coldest night we have had; ice as thick as a shilling was seen next morning, though ice and snow were both gone soon after breakfast. My poor wife was most miserable all night. Next morning about 11 o'clock we were delighted to see two sailors with Fanny and Annie on their backs, and Jane Pattulo, the maid servant, all walking up to the manse door. The children were not a whit the worse of it. One of the singular features of this singular climate is, no matter how much you may be exposed to it, you take no injury. Ever since, the weather has been enchantingly fine. On Thursday and Friday last it blew strong from the N.E., and rained, and was uncomfortably cold, but Saturday and yesterday, and to-day, surpassed the very finest summer days in Scotland. At the same time whilst we were lying at Port Chalmers in the Philip Laing, we had eight days of soaking rain, very cold and disagreeable; no fire on board. The natives said we had brought the bad weather with us, for they never had the like of it before. My estimate of the country has only risen higher as I have become better acquainted with it.

"There is a very beautiful little bay called Deborah Bay, just opposite the anchorage ground, where the large vessels lie at Port Chalmers. It has very magnificent timber on it, with two beautiful streams, that would each of them drive a large mill, running into it.

"The manse is weather boarded, lined with rough deal; canvas and paper are ready to be put up in it. It stands at the very head of the harbour on an eminence clothed with evergreen bushes, down the almost



perpendicular front to the water's edge, with a pretty little bay at the bottom, where I mean to keep my boat (I bought the Philip Laing's life-boat,) a very beautiful situation. It is as yet the prettiest and most aristocratic looking place in the colony."

"Another settler observes:—"There extends for about 100 miles in length, the widely expanded valley of the Clutha (Molyneux of the maps), of the finest land, in general free of timber. The river rises near the roots of the Snowy Mountains (which run along the brink of the west coast), to the north of Dunedin; it flows out of three very large lakes, and at once assumes the aspect of a broad deep river. The valley throughout its entire length is represented to be of the richest description of land, and adapted in the highest degree for sheep grazing, and will, all of it, ultimately be made available for the purposes of tillage. The Clutha flows into the sea on the east coast of the island, about sixty miles south of Dunedin, and forms the southern boundary of the block of land purchased for the Otago settlement. The beef and mutton fed in these wilds is remarkably well flavoured; very fat—some think it too fat—but it is in no respect like the fat of over-fed meat, but firm and high flavoured. The Europeans squatting here all concur in giving the climate of Otago a decided preference over that of Wellington, the boisterous character of which seems to be its main fault. We have had hard gales since we entered here. The peculiarity is, that these gales blow uniformly all the year round either up or down the harbour, and never last beyond 48 hours at a time, and are followed by weather of the most beautiful serenity, finer, certainly, than our finest days at home. On the other hand, the bad weather here seems to be just about as disagreeable as at home, with this difference, that it never lasts longer than the time I have mentioned. The winds are sometimes very cold: we have had the thermometer here as low as 48 and 46 degrees. I dare say at home, and in the month of November, we should find this not an uncomfortable temperature, but coming off a four months' summer voyage through the tropics, we are more affected by it. I am told that the amount of fine weather throughout the year bears a large proportion to the whole.

"We were all most agreeably disappointed in the voyage. Instead of one prolonged scene of hard endurance, as we anticipated, throughout the great part of it there was a high degree of enjoyment. We had the affliction of seeing four little infants die on the voyage, and a fifth since we entered this harbour. With this exception, we had a great deal of good health amongst our 250 emigrants, 87 of whom were children under fourteen years, and 11 of these under twelve months. For this we were mainly indebted, under God, to the remarkably fine weather we had, and to the admirable way in which the medical superintendent enforced the regulations as to order, cleaning, and ventilation. Order was so well observed, and the arrangements made at the commencement so good, and so little altered or modified up to the very last, that a history of one day will be a history of the voyage. Here it is:—

"At 6½ A.M. the proper constable went along the steerage and warned the people to rise. At 7½ he had every soul on deck; when the roll was called, the cleaning and scraping the floors and sprinkling with chloride of lime commenced, and, if not finished before breakfast, was finished

after, and before worship. At 8½ the cabin passengers went to breakfast. At 9 the steerage passengers began to have theirs served out to them. At 10½ we had morning worship. At 11, or rather immediately after worship, the school opened, six or eight passengers taking each a class, under the superintendence of the schoolmaster, Mr. Blaikie. At 2 P.M. the steerage dinner was served out; the cabin dinner at 3. At 4 the afternoon school. At 5½ the steerage tea; the cabin ditto at 6½. At 7½ evening worship. The congregational library was opened once a week, when books were returned and new ones issued. A newspaper in M.S., by a cabin passenger, was published once a week: and another by a steerage passenger as often. The time passed away, no one knew how. But before we were able to bring matters into such exact order, we had some serious proceedings. The captain, the doctor, and the minister, a formidable triumvirate, conducted several criminal jury trials with great formality, and inflicted various punishments. Sometimes the proceedings were reported in presence of the congregation, at the close of divine service, and public rebuke administered. The state of discipline ultimately became very thorough and *to the rigour*. Out of school hours it was a very joyous scene to hear the obstreperous mirth of the children; and in the fine tropical evenings, the entire body of passengers being on deck, sometimes they practised church-music, sometimes Scotch songs were sung, the cabin passengers listening on the poop, all forming a happy scene, and under the finest sky, from which we used to withdraw with reluctance at bedtime. With all this, it was a season that put poor human nature under a most sifting process, and presented it under a most humiliating aspect. Not an infirmity of temper, not a vicious habit, not an unseemly feature of character, but was dragged forth into open day, and exhibited in all its naked deformity, in the eyes of all.

“The natives are quiet, peaceful, harmless creatures. We shall probably wish we had more of them by and by. There are herds of cattle, sheep, and goats in the wilds all around.”

William Duff writes:—“The appearance of the country is rather wild, but everything is green as in the heat of summer. Carrots, parsnips, and potatoes, were newly sown and planted, and a settler, a Scotchman, at Port Chalmers, has a second crop of barley, which he expects will ripen before winter. The soil is very rich, and I do not think it will be ill to clear. There is a great deal of brushwood, and there is level clear land a few miles back; but I have not been far in the bush. We have a visit from some of the natives every day; they seem glad to see us, and are very peaceable. Some of them are dressed in the native mat, and are very wild looking. There are a number of Scotch settlers here; some of them have been for a number of years. They seem quite at home with the natives, and have no fear of them so far as I have seen. The winter is beginning to set in. We have had heavy rains since we came, and some of the warmest days we ever had in Scotland in the heat of summer. The settlers who have lived here for some years say that this and the next month ends their winter, and then I hope to commence farming in earnest. There are plenty of horses here running wild. Jones has between one and two hundred; their price is somewhere about £20, but I see no market for them yet, so I do not think I will deal much

in horse flesh for some time. Mr. B. and Captain Cargill thinks there will be a great demand for them so soon as the road is opened up between the town and country sections. Provisions are not very dear; the Company have a store, and sell meal at 2s. 6d. per stone; flour at 3s. per stone; tea at 1s. 3d. per lb.; sugar at 3½d. per lb. The wages to labourers are 3s. per day; mechanics, 5s. per day."

James Williamson states that—"We all had to build houses of some sort, but from my weakly state I was not able, and rent one from a Mr. A., at about 5s. per week for the winter, and then we will get to our suburban section and put up a house there for myself. This Mr. A. is a brother to Mr. A., George Street, the fishmonger, he and his wife are very kindly people. By his help I have made a very fortunate choice of my Town Site. The original price was only 10s., and I believe if I were to sell it I would get £100 for it; this is turning the money. Our suburban sections will not be fixed for choice for perhaps a month yet. We mean to go there to reside, and clear what we can for the coming year's crop of potatoes, which will about doubly pay the clearing,—so you see it is soon brought to render a profit. The ground is very fertile; for instance, from one seed or cut of potatoes, there will be an average produce of about 55 to 58 potatoes, and large, many of them weighing upwards of a pound English. Nothing like this could be produced in Scotland, and they sell just now at £4 10s. per ton, an acre producing about four-teen tons.

"When I make choice of my suburban section, which will be very soon now, I intend to put up a good house, built from the wood of my own property, but for this I must wait till my funds increase, as it will cost me perhaps about £60, and this is more than I can spare at present. I have too little to work upon just now, which deprives me of many advantages, and I can get no return of money till I get it from the produce of my ground. Please to send me in the place of cash, the following goods which I can sell readily here for nearly cent. per cent. of profit:—very strong boots, laced in front, such as the railway workers wear; they can be made in Scotland for about 10s. a pair, perhaps by contract cheaper, but they must be stout and well made, and filled with small tackets and shod on heels and toes with iron; they sell here at from 18s. to 20s. a pair. There is 10 per cent. now laid upon all British goods, and the freight, 50s. per ton, dead weight, but notwithstanding there will be a good profit. Cheese will pay well; it is selling here just now at 14d. to 18d. per pound. You could buy a lot of old Ayrshire cheese at perhaps less than 6d. per lb., when bought in a lot in Scotland, and I could sell them here wholesale to the stores for about 1s. per lb., and perhaps more. The prices are expected to rise as the other settlers arrive. You must select them old, but whole and sound, as new cheese does not stand the voyage so well as old, and they must be put into air-tight tin cases, packed into a large wooden box; they must not be of the very large sizes, just about a medium size, running about 25 lbs. each; these take whole readily. Blankets, common, bring about 26s. a pair. Blue bonnets or caps, such as the boys wear in Scotland, not the dandy kind with tassels, but just a stout wool cap, take well and give a high price here, as nothing else is worn. Hats are not worn at all. You will get the caps perhaps



for about 1s. 9d. to 2s. as in quality, by taking a lot of them; they will bring more than double here. Tartan dresses for ladies will sell well; the prices of them run about 5s. to 7s., and I think they can be got in Scotland at about 1s. 2d. to 2s. or 2s. 6d. Then again, moleskins and fustians for gentlemen's common dresses, and for better dresses, doeskins, woollen cloths, tweeds, &c. All these things pay remarkably well and would turn a little money to double account. Carbonate of soda is a dear article here; the price of it is 5s. per lb. It is now a good deal used in baking, and will be more so as the population increases, and may return an excellent profit. A storekeeper is particularly anxious that I should send home for a few casks of cabin biscuit; they should be well fired, rather brown, and put into air-tight casks. Salt butter would do well; it is at 1s. 6d. per lb., and not to be had, and will always give a good price. Also oatmeal, it is at about 4d. per lb., and sells readily. Oats are grown in the country, but there are no mills to make meal. The other ship brought a lot out, and it is all away already, and the want of it is much felt."

Mr. Mercer informs his father that "no cloth-merchant or clerk need come out here with the intention of doing no other thing than standing at the back of a counter, or sitting at a desk. They must be able to use other instruments than scissors or pens. Nor must they come with the intention of sporting jewellery or good clothes, but must come out steady and ready to do what is going, unless they have plenty of means to carry the gentleman out. All must work hard here to get on. I never wrought so hard in my life as what I have done since I came here, but I hope to be repaid for it yet. We will very soon be proprietors of a good house. We are nearly finished with a house or shop 24 feet long and 12 broad, with a division for the room off the shop for the man and wife. We have engaged a carpenter and cabinet maker to work; we are going to stop with them. We have very good prospects. I have got a great deal of orders for furniture and joiner work. I really do not know what to do first after the house is finished. I am like yourself, too anxious; I am never idle. We have given in estimates for a church and school. We have also given in an estimate for a boat that is to be built by the company, 36 feet long; these matters are not yet settled. If one thing will not do I will try another. I am determined to make my own of this place, and I would be quite happy here if I only had my father, mother, and friends out beside me. I am very well now. This is a country where people will thrive."

Mr. Edward Atkinson thus addresses his brother and sisters:—"I shall name a few things that actually attract one's attention on the voyage.—viz. :—Flying fish, which are more like a flock of swallows than anything I know, dolphins, porpoises, whales, sharks. We kept a harpoon always on the fore-chains for the albacco and porpoise, and on one occasion I went out to get it to strike an albacco, but when I was on the point of seizing hold of it, a large shark floated on the surface of the water like a log of wood; it was about ten feet long and not more than four feet from my shanks, so you may be sure I was not long in getting off, for I thought he might skulk under the ship and watch his opportunity to eat a mouthful. The birds are very scarce. The alba-



tross and cape pigeon are the only ones of any importance I brought down with the long range; we sometimes caught them with the line and hook and a piece of pork; we had ten or twelve on deck at one time, some of them ten feet from tip to tip of the wings. We hove anchor and sailed right up the harbour to Port Chalmers. Ships from six to eight hundred tons can anchor close to the shore: the 'John Wickliffe,' nearly seven hundred tons, lay there. The government steamer Inflexible anchored opposite Musselburgh within the heads, and she is from twelve to fourteen hundred tons. After we had been there a day or two, the doctor, a few others, and I went out to shoot pigeons; we met Old Fire, the Chief, and half a dozen of his tribe, sitting round a fire, dressed in European clothes; he made a bow, which we returned, and passed on. We got into the bush as they call it, but bush means forest, and came upon two natives sitting round a fire, roasting fish and potatoes. Feeling hungry we sat down and joined them, and in return gave them bread and cheese. They have no idea of fighting, and are frightened at the sight of a gun. I have never seen a weapon in their hands since I came. They are all dressed in European clothing, and are very anxious to get work; their wages are 2s. 6d. per day to the company, and 3s. to settlers. They were very handy in getting up houses, &c., for the emigrants when we first came; they know the value of money well; they come into the store for food, and speak good English considering. I know that many parties in Britain are frightened for the natives, but that ought to be the last thing they should bother their heads about, for I would rather go from Dunedin to Molyneux than through the streets of Edinburgh at night; if you believe me the white men are more to be dreaded in New Zealand, for their bad principles and trickery, than the blacks. The land has not been made for the New Zealander I think, but for the white man, for the former is fast disappearing from its surface. The climate of the country is certainly very fine, beyond all doubt, for European constitutions; for my own part, if I had suffered the same privations in Britain, as I have done in New Zealand, it must have been my death, what with sleeping in the bush, and wet nearly up to the middle for six or eight hours at a time, and yet without the slightest injury to my health; let the labour be what it may through the day, you get up next morning quite invigorated; in fact, I thought the voyage was a great means of restoring my health. To parties not strong, the air here is pleasant, and there is something light and exhilarating in it; it does not create that tickling sensation in the throat you experience in Britain, which, I think, is often the means of bringing on consumption and other diseases. This is the winter season, and we can sit in the house with the door open. In the morning I have often gone out with nothing but trousers and boots on, and gun over my shoulder, to get a shot at the ducks. Milch cows and calves are out winter and summer in the bush, without any effect on either; no turnips or any artificial means to keep the cattle here; in winter no byres, the only thing required is a stock yard to drive them into to milk. Horses are treated the same as the cows, winter and summer. Pigs thrive well from the great quantity of fern root they eat; they are never put in styes, but allowed to roam about,

we very much want a good breed of English pigs; they are quite easily brought out, and should have plenty of water on board ship. On board of ship, you have every thing you require, but you may take some preserves and pickles if convenient, two good pillows and a mattress, as the ship's ones are too thin, sheets and blankets, a tin washhand basin, a little frying-pan and goblet, cinnamon, arrow-root and sago, and a few cabin biscuits; mine were put below and only got at on arrival, but I sold them for 7s. per stone, cost 3s. 6d.; also take a little oatmeal, you will find a relish for it. Be sure and take care with whom you associate; be attentive and clean; keep near you some books, as well as your brush and comb, knives, forks, and spoons; and purchase marine or salt water soap."

Robert Donaldson states that,—“Birds of every description are plentiful; there are great varieties. There are, 1st. Five or six different sorts of hawks, very numerous; 2nd. Touis, a bird like our blackbird, but with two tufts of white hair under its throat, like a minister's band, hence it is called the parson's bird; 3rd. Robin Redbreasts, just like our robins at home, only jet black with pure white breasts, shape and whistle alike; 4th. Pigeons, same as at home, but larger; 5th. Parrots in great variety, splendid eating; I eat one to day; 6th. Wild Ducks, called “Paradise Ducks,” nearly as large as a goose, splendid eating; 7th. Quails in great abundance, delicious eating. I could tell you of a great many varieties, but I don't know their names. We are surrounded by mountains round and round, abounding in wild boars and pigs. I have not been so fortunate, or perhaps unfortunate, as to meet any yet, but the old shepherd met one in the swamp about three miles off, which gave him chase, and he had to run for it. He proved to be an old foe known about this place for a great many years; he has lost an ear, and is nearly as large as a good sized donkey. They are very large and fierce some of the boars.”

Captain Cargill announces that,—“The Schooner *Eagle* arrived within the heads on the 30th ult., her principal cargo being 30,000 feet of sawn timber, but too late for the supply of our more urgent wants, grass and clay houses having been already got up, with much delay, and at great expense as regards their short duration. A few thousand feet have, however, been bought at 20s. per hundred; but as we have now five saws established on the margins of the harbour, we shall soon have an abundant supply of our own at moderate prices. And I have also established an experienced quarryman, with one labourer, to turn out freestone on the bank of the water, and within a mile and a quarter of our landing place; whilst other parties are making brick and tile to bring to market on their own account. I have therefore every confidence that my next report will be of a more cheering and agreeable character than at one time I could have anticipated, until the winter shall be over.”

In a letter from Mr. John Hutchinson, to the Secretary of the Association, he states that—“The crops of the Middle Island, whether we take the ‘grain’ or the ‘green,’ are excellent and abundant; while the grasses are rich and luxuriant, enabling the dairyman to produce butter, better than any I have eaten in Ayrshire.

“As to the provision made in support of religion and education by the Otago Association, it is only necessary to refer to the scheme, as published in your Journals, to insure at once hearty commendation.

“Regarding the passage to New Zealand, the more especially were I to compare it to the St. Laurence or United States’ one, I should say it was but a summer trip, and I confess myself loath, after having experienced an Atlantic voyage, and seeing the state of many of the passengers’ ships, again to take a berth on board of one of them; and still more would I regret were I called upon to endure the cold of a long Canadian or Northern States winter, while remembering that there is such a place in the South Seas as New Zealand, where all can busy themselves from July to June, at out door work; and where cattle at all times find abundant pasturage, never requiring to be housed, and, when imported from Australia, improve in appearance after running on the New Zealand pastures, the same amount of land supporting three and even four times the number of sheep that the former does, and the stockman and shepherd being no way annoyed by the herds of native dogs, or natives themselves, so great pests to the Australian settler. The natives on the Middle Island of New Zealand are a mere fraction, and even these are engaged in the business of whaling.”

We have been thus copious in our extracts, because they appear to us to give a living picture of the settlement by trustworthy writers, and are more satisfactory than a mere meagre digest. We feel that nothing need be added to them, and we therefore here conclude our notice of Otago, with this single observation, that by the latest information the settlers had started a newspaper; that they were very energetic in the pursuit of the noble game of cricket; and that the prices of the necessaries of life, all of which we are assured are producible in abundance in that colony, were actually considerably dearer than in the London market. This last phenomenon may be the result of the rapid influx of consumers, but it is a very ugly circumstance which should be made to cease as soon as possible.

### CANTERBURY,

Is a projected Church of England settlement, on the plan of that of Otago. It is yet merely in embryo, and need not be further described.

We have now brought to a close our view of New Zealand as a Colony, and we cannot hesitate to state our conviction that, under the present circumstances of other fields, this, is in respect of climate, soil, production, minerals, timber, internal communication, position, the most eligible of all the British colonies. The contiguity of America to Europe, its easy steam navigation, its settled laws, institutions, society, and its dense population, present many advantages. It is quite as productive, and land, labour, food, buildings, are much cheaper. The settler is, there, also more entirely surrounded with the accessories of civilization. But it is inferior in healthiness, in pleasantness of climate, and in weather, adapted to the European constitution. It has superiority in the much greater cheapness of freight to Europe and the quickness of its returns, and cannot be made the victim of official incompetency, possessed as it is of the advantages of self government. On the whole, it is not easy to



give the preference to either country as a place of settlement; and having placed the condition of each candidly before the reader, he must be left to his own decision. As to the sea voyage, that to America, if reached by steam is easy and quick—but by sailing vessels it occupies from seven to ten weeks, through much bad weather, and includes a long inland journey to the Western States, both tedious and somewhat expensive. The number of shipwrecks is much greater of American emigrant ships than of Australian vessels—not perhaps, however, in proportion to the greater number which undertake the voyage. We are bound also to add, that these shipwrecks seldom occur from the mere bad weather, but are generally the result of ignorance of the Channel, or of mistakes in soundings, as it is not at sea that the accidents occur, but generally near the coast, either in setting out, or on the approach to British America. New Zealand is often reached without any weather worse than a breeze.

Perfect candour and impartiality call upon us to observe, that opinion is not absolutely unanimous on the subject of the excellence of New Zealand. A friend of ours who resides at, and speaks in the highest terms of the district of Auckland, considers the climate and capabilities of Otago as very inferior. Mr. Terry, and others, denounce the whole island as made up but of precipitous mountains, impenetrable scrub, deep gullies in the place of vallies, and morass in the place of plains. Among the foremost of its detractors is the editor of the *Emigrant's Journal*, who speaks authoritatively from personal observation, and whose great literary talents, and thorough acquaintance with the whole subject, entitle his opinions to respect and attention. At the same time we have observed a tendency in his *Journal* to one indiscriminate condemnation of every colony, except that of New South Wales, in which he was, and, so far as we know still is, a large stock and land holder. At all events, it is impossible to be a regular reader of his *Journal* without being satisfied that its tendency, if not its object, is to applaud New South Wales, and to depreciate the United States, the Cape, New Zealand, and Canada, and to pass over Van Dieman's Land in silence. We confess to being one of the "stay-at-home" writers on the Colonies, of whom he expresses his contempt; but on that very account we consider that we are more competent to marshal the testimony upon which the decision of intending emigrants should be founded, than one who, after all, is but one witness among many, and whose evidence, like that of others, must be weighed with the rest. Had we ourselves been a traveller to any one of the Colonies, we could to the emigrating public have been no more than one voucher, more or less, for facts about which such discrepancies of statement occur among personal observers, that it would still have been necessary that we should quote the authorities which can be cited from our colonial literature; and by individual inspection we could have placed the public in little better a position to choose between the whole fields of settlement, than if we had never seen any of them. The intending emigrant has himself never been abroad; and he must judge from a review of the whole evidence which can be procured. We have endeavoured to place him in the position in which that judgment can most safely be made.



## GENERAL INFORMATION.

To a settler, economy in all matters is most important. If his position in society and means enable him to go out in the chief-cabin, well and good, by all means let him do so; but that feeling of false delicacy and pride which would induce the expenditure of a larger sum than can really be spared, should be carefully avoided. If your means are limited, pack up your pride with your baggage, and consign it to the bottom of the ship's hold; go out in a fore or steerage cabin, and yourself and family will be all the happier in landing with the £50 or £60 thus saved, in your pockets.

If you have a large family, and are a mechanic, or an agricultural labourer, write to the New Zealand Company, 9, Broad Street Buildings, London, and if they cannot assist you,—the price of your passage will be 15 guineas each adult person fourteen years of age and upwards; the passage of two children between the ages of one and fourteen, being reckoned equal to one adult, will cost another 15 guineas; three, 23 guineas; four, 30 guineas, and so on.

As a general rule, take out your money in preference to articles for sale; you may, by chance, do well if the articles you take with you happen to be in demand when you arrive in the colony; but this is such a chance, that it is by far preferable to avoid the risk. Ready money will always command what you require; and though you may purchase somewhat dearer than if the goods were taken with you, yet, in the long run, you are most likely to act with the wiser economy by depending upon the supply already there. In the old settlements, especially in Wellington and Nelson, the merchants and traders are ever watchful to procure a supply of everything that may be in demand. The large markets of New South Wales are within a fortnight's sail, and between them and New Zealand a constant trade is being carried on.

To a new settlement, such as Otago, it would be well that a settler took out with him the ironwork necessary for his house, including door-hinges, locks, stoves, and fire-dogs—a few of the best description of tools—and, if he intend farming, a small stock of implements. Cart-wheels, wedges, beetles, and a blacksmith's forge, would, no doubt, be found useful.

Many persons have taken out portable houses. This is proper only at the commencement of a settlement; but to none of those already established is such a proceeding recommended. In Wellington, Nelson, and New Plymouth, houses or lodgings can be easily procured at a moderate expense, and in all of them the Company finds shelter, for the first few weeks, for the labouring emigrants whom it assists to send out. In Otago, where houses and lodgings are perhaps not immediately available, the Company have erected temporary shelter for the accommodation of all classes.

Sheep and cattle are imported into New Zealand from New South Wales, mostly to order, though cargoes are frequently arriving to be dis-

posed of at public auction. Landed in the colony, the price of sheep varies from 15s. to 20s., cows and young cattle from £6 to £12, and oxen from £15 to £18 per head, according to the demand. Prices on extraordinary occasions run higher. It is, however, a very considerably cheaper way to buy sheep and cattle in Sydney and freight them down.

Horses are plentiful, and may be purchased at all prices, but there is much labour done by bullocks: this one fact shows the necessity of a settler using caution, and taking the best advice in his power. He might take out harness for horses, and find himself obliged to use bullocks; or he might provide himself for bullocks, and find it requisite to use horses.

It is well to take with you a supply of clothing: the strong and serviceable should have the preference over the better attire worn in England.

Furniture, and other bulky articles, should not be taken, if it can possibly be avoided. Every requisite, of this description, can be made in the colony, and large importations are occasionally taking place from America.

“ADVICE TO A PERSON GOING TO NEW ZEALAND WITH £60  
OR £100.

“1. Endeavour to go out free if you can. Make inquiries of the New Zealand Company, and try to get out as an emigrant. If you cannot go out free, the passage will cost you £20 (since reduced to 15 guineas in the Company's ships).

“Be careful on board ship not to mix up with any quarrels. Keep yourself clean and respectable; the voyage will soon be over. As soon as you can after you go ashore, when you have had a little time to look about you, see if you can buy five or ten acres of land; it will cost you £20 or £30, perhaps a little more, in the colony. I do not know whether the New Zealand Company would sell such a small quantity in England or not; but, if they would, it would be much cheaper in England, and besides, they would send you out free. But do not buy too much land at first; reserve some money to buy a cow or two, and some pigs and fowls. Having bought your land, build your house in the most convenient place for wood and water. The house would cost you £5 or £6, if you assist yourself. Then commence cultivating half an acre of ground, and put in some potatoes and cabbages, &c. Buy a cow or two if you have the money, one or two pigs, and some fowls; and if you run short of money at any time, you can work for other people—there is always plenty of work—and do not sell the cow, nor yet the calf. The cow will cost you £10 or £12; but then she will bring you in, for butter and milk, 10s. or 12s. a week. If this should be in a new settlement, the cow will cost you a little more perhaps; but then you will get double as much for the milk and butter. The cow will cost you nothing to keep; she will get her own food on the uncultivated land. You will have to fetch her in night and morning; but, if you keep her in at night, you must turn her out early in the morning. The calf will cost you nothing until it becomes a cow; the fowls will lay an extraordinary quantity of eggs, if you give them a little Indian corn once a day; your pigs will get their

own food; and if you want to fatten them, put them up and give them some Indian corn for five or six weeks. Be sure and attend to your cow after she has calved; for, if all is attended to as should be, she will have another calf in twelve months; so that, in twelve months, the increase from one cow would make up £19;—that is, the cow £12, one calf twelve months old, £5, and one calf five days old. £2—all this in addition to the butter and milk—therefore keep your eye on the cattle.

June, July, and August is the time to sow wheat. Get an acre of land cleared as soon as you can; dig up the flax, cut and burn the fern, and get a farmer to plough it for you if you can. It will cost £1 an acre to get it ploughed; but, if you have not got the money, make an agreement with the farmer to do so many yards of fencing for him, or work for him ten days or a fortnight; that may suit you both—it would be quicker than you can dig it up yourself. Try all you can to get in an acre of wheat the first year; when your wheat is in, set to work again directly, and try to get in an acre of barley. Of course, once ploughing will not do; you must dig it and rake it about, and you will be sure to get a good crop. Barley will do, if sown before Christmas, but the best time is July or August. Potatoes must be set in November or December, but early potatoes may be set in August. Turnips, onions, cabbages, and those kind of things may be set all the year round. When all your crops are in—which they ought to be by the 1st of January—set to work again, and get some more ground ready to sow wheat in May; so that the second year you will be able to sow double the quantity you did the first, and your expenses will not be half so much when you grow all your own food. By the end of the second year, you will have some steers grown up fit to work, or that you will have to look out for a plough and arrows, &c.; and in a little time, if you persevere, you will soon want to increase the size of your farm. Take out a few tools with you, such as hammer, saw, gimlet, reaphooks, rubbers, and choppers to cut wood. My object in writing this is to give an industrious man going out to New Zealand such advice that he may profit by my own experience and information.

“If you have not already made up your mind to go to New Zealand, consider the matter over calmly, do nothing important in haste; in the first place, consider your present place and prospects where you are; if you are well off, and comfortable, stop where you are, for New Zealand is a long way off, and there are some difficulties to encounter; but if your prospects are bad—if you cannot see your way clear without slavery and starvation, then I can safely say you would be ten times better off in New Zealand, where, if you are able and willing to work, to keep yourself sober, you would, in a little time be surrounded with abundance of bacon and eggs, bread, butter, milk and cream, puddings, fowls, and all kinds of vegetables. There is no stinting there, ‘cut and come again’ is the order of the day; this, I can assure you, is an absolute fact. I know plenty of men in Nelson, who came out as labourers, without a penny, who are now very well off; some of them have twelve or fourteen head of cattle, worth on the average £7 or £8 a head, and a fifty-acre farm, not their own (that is, only leased), with a great part under cultivation; they use their own cart, plough, harrows, and other farming implements. I saw in one man’s house, six great sides of bacon, and fourteen hams;



he had a nice cottage, five acres of land all his own, and cultivated, and twenty sheep, worth at least £1 a head, besides three or four cows, pigs, and things; but, understand me rightly, all the people who went out there have not done so well as this; some have done badly, but mostly through their own folly or want of industry; there is not the least fear in the world, but that an industrious man will do well in New Zealand.

“I have written the following directions, that a person going to New Zealand may know how to act:—In the first place, you must endeavour to go out free; you must write or apply to the New Zealand Company to know whether they can send you out free, and when the ship sails;—if all goes right, and you know when the ship is going to sail, prepare yourself in time for going on board, sell all your lumbering and useless goods, and pack up safely all useful small household goods, such as cups and plates, &c., and lash the boxes well with strong cord, and be in London, or at the appointed place in time, and mind and do not let the ship sail without you; after making all these preparations—all your provisions will be served out to you on board the ship—you can take a little butter, and three or four pounds of cheese with you, you will find it useful on board; the voyage will soon be over, but two or three days before you get to New Zealand, collect your things together, ready to go on shore, and do not leave them till the ship is at anchor, for then all will be bustle on board, and you will not find half your things. The company will find you a house to live in, for four or five weeks;—if you are a labourer or a shepherd, you must go to work as soon as you can, you will find plenty of employment; you must get up a cottage as soon as you can, it will cost you about £4 or £5; but the materials, wood, and nails, will only cost £2, and if you can get a friend to help you for a day or two, you could put it up yourself, then you must assist your friend in return; people in the colony are very ready to assist one another. When your house is up, buy some fowls and pigs as soon as you can, and when you have sufficient money buy a cow, it will cost you nothing to keep; the cow will bring you in 10s. a week if attended to well, and do not sell the calf, even if you are short of money; you will be able to get plenty of work at good wages. If you cannot buy a spot of land, rent four or five acres, you can get it for 4s. or 5s. an acre, and the first year rent free—flax land is the best land, that is, land that flax is growing on; do not choose stony bad land. Be cautious and do not make a mistake by trying to get on too fast at first; begin and go on steady; put in some potatoes and vegetables in the garden, as soon as you can;—labourers get the afternoon on Saturdays to themselves, so you will have plenty of time to grow your own vegetables; tea and sugar is cheap in New Zealand,—tea 2s. to 3s. per lb.; sugar, 3d. to 4d. per lb.; clothes are as cheap as in England, the climate is so good that you don't want half the clothes you would at home.—Mind and keep yourself steady, and persevere for two or three years, and you will be well off.

“J. WARD.”\*

\* Mr. Ward returned to Nelson this month in the “Bernicia,” with his wife and several relatives.



## AUSTRALIA.

We are addressing, and our counsel is intended for, Europeans. To emigrants, adaptation of climate is the first and most essential consideration. For the absence of health, physical comfort, and mental elasticity, no advantages of gain-getting can compensate. To persons born and bred in the temperate zone, a temperate climate is indispensable. Indeed, the human constitution of all regions is best preserved by weather in which extremes are small, and sudden alternations infrequent. The countries at the antipodes are naturally much warmer than those of the north of Europe—many of the southern regions are absolutely tropical. We have already explained that on the other side of the globe, time, seasons, nature, are reversed—the needle points to the south. June is midwinter, and the west answers to our east wind. Hence it follows that there, as the traveller proceeds northward, or furthest from the nearest pole, he goes towards greater heat, and as he goes south, he comes upon more temperate and colder seasons. Aridity will be the natural character of the northernmost parts of the antipodal regions, and greater moisture, because less power of sun will exhibit itself, the nearer he goes to the south pole.

It is on this account, if on no other, that we consider it advisable for the British emigrant who makes choice of Australia, to fix upon its most southern settlements, and that scarcely any consideration should induce him to establish himself at its northern extremities. Van Dieman's Land which is insulated at the southern extremity of Australia, appears to us on that account still more eligible, and in proportion as the settler goes further north, we think he deteriorates his condition in reference to health, and physical comfort, and thereby, on a far sighted view, his worldly prospects; because, where health is highest, human energy will be greatest, and ultimately produce the greatest social results.

Australia is the largest island in the world. Its size is variously estimated at from 3,000 to 2,000 miles long from east to west, and from 2,000 to 1,700 broad from north to south, lying between the 9 deg. and 38 deg. of south latitude, and 112 deg. to 153 deg. east longitude, containing an area of 3,000,000 square miles, and being 16,000 nautical miles distant from Great Britain. It has a coast line of 8,000 miles. The general geological character of the country is that of immense level plain, low ridges of hills, open forest, and in some places rich vallies, scantily timbered, and spare in its verdure. Its rivers, great and small, are liable to extensive inundations and droughts which dry them completely up, or leave only a few scanty pools. The grass, although bare and coarse, is very nutritious. The soil, generally very thin, is either a red, sandy loam, or a coarse white sand, producing little vegetation, and a little stunted timber. There are few quadrupeds, except the kangaroo, opussum, and wild dog—no great variety of birds—very fine bees producing the richest honey—some dangerous snakes, a few musquitoes, and a rich assortment of populous fleas. Aquatic birds, including black swans, frequent the rivers, which teem with cod, shrimps, mussels, and

oysters, and the coast seal and whale fishing could be made exceedingly profitable.

Many portions of the island abound in the richest quality of minerals, such as coal, iron, limestone, and potter's clay, besides the finest sand for the manufacture of glass. The Burra Burra copper mines are celebrated all over the world.

There are aboriginal savages in the country, intractable but insignificant in numbers, and comparatively harmless now, although they have been very troublesome.

The climate is dry, salubrious, and towards the north eminently adapted to the cure of consumption. The hot winds of summer, however, approach almost to the character of the simoom, and the prevalence of dysentery and ophthalmia towards the north indicates great torridity. In the hot season the thermometer rises to 146 deg. in the sun, and 95 in the shade. Sometimes it is as high as 100 deg.

The island is intersected near its centre by the Tropic of Capricorn, and all of it to the north of its centre is therefore within the tropics, and entirely too torrid and too arid for settlement. Towards the south it is more temperate, but in our apprehension the great defect of its whole extent is its proximity to the torrid zone. A scarcity of water is felt to a greater or less degree through its whole extent; periodical droughts sweep away millions of cattle and sheep; in many places, even the sites of towns, there is scarcely enough of water even for domestic purposes, and what there is of it is frequently of the very worst quality. In Adelaide, for example, it is so detestable as to form one of the "miseries of human life."

There is no colony about which the statements chiefly of interested persons have been so contradictory and perplexing, as those with reference to the various settlements into which this vast island has been divided. Land companies, book makers, large colonial capitalists, disappointed emigrants, settlers in rival colonies, have conspired to confound and bamboozle the public mind. We have been compelled to form our conclusions of the real value of the territory, and the actual state of its prospects, rather from circumstantial evidence, than from reliance on direct testimony, and there are certain *facts* which have dropped out from the statements of all, which furnish much better conclusions on the subject than the assertions of the writers.

The climate and soil of Australia seem considerably to resemble those of the Cape of Good Hope. As a general rule the island is as salubrious as one nearly tropical can be, the air presenting, in many districts, a degree of elasticity to the sensations quite opposite to the relaxing influences which might be expected from the mere temperature, which is very high, although in Sydney, we have intelligence of great complaints of lassitude and listlessness induced by the extreme heat. Soil, as every one is aware, is created from the gradual increment of decayed vegetation. But where the heat is very great, and there is little rain and surface water, the entire vegetation, scantily supplied with sap, has comparatively a very small amount of annual refuse, and that being so completely burnt up as to be almost charred, falling into mere powder when rubbed between the fingers, a very slender material is afforded of

any value for annual superficial accumulation. In all the northern parts of the settled districts, pastoral are the only practicable pursuits, from the scantiness of the herbage, the long intervals of any available supply of water, and the bareness of the burnt up soil. Population from the necessity of the case must live very far apart. The great extent of a country over which a single sheep run, must spread, in order to sustain even one flock, and the necessity of keeping it within the bounds to prevent waifs and strays, require that the shepherds should be on horseback from morning to night, leaving no time for the cultivation of the croft or homestead. The great scarcity of females, from causes to be subsequently noticed, renders home comforts and civilized offices impracticable, and the desire for them to cease; and we cannot avoid the conclusion that except in the near vicinity of the chief towns, the Australians are very little better than the Mexican lasso throwers, and not much more civilized than the Cumanchees. A purely pastoral life, the most primitive at least removed from that of the mere hunter, is essentially wild, unsettled and rude, producing such men as the Dutch boors of the Cape, competent indeed to cope with wild bulls and wilder Caffres, but only by partaking of the wildness they encounter. To those who like the wild adventurous, exciting, and exhilarating life afforded by a good climate, boundless space, an open country, and physical exertion without plodding labour, the northern parts of settled Australia present a field for the gratification, not perhaps however much more eligible than the Cape, at half the distance. But to men who affect settled life and civilized taste and plodding, orderly habits, we consider the region to be imperfectly adapted. With reference to the whole of this island, it is our deliberate opinion, that, except in the near vicinity of towns, that portion of territory which will not permit of the combination profitably of agriculture with pastoral pursuits, is entirely undesirable for any description of emigrant whatever, except the wild and adventurous. A man with large capital ought not to emigrate at all, as England is the paradise of the rich—a man with moderate capital can command many sufficiently profitable ways of applying it without subjecting himself to the privations and barbarisms of the bush—and the man with no capital will seldom ever do any good for himself in the servitude of a mere shepherd, in a country where he cannot get less than 650 acres of land at 20s. an acre and where the scab or the drought may so reduce a small flock as to sweep away his whole gains, and even so to destroy a large one as to ruin even a capitalist. Mr. Sidney, himself a flockmaster, expresses the opinion, that £2,000 is the smallest sum that can enable even a skillful breeder to conduct the business to profit; and the author of "The Years of a Settler's Life," states, that "In the first place, £300 is but a drop in the bucket to commence settling with." He indeed advises the possessor of such a pittance to hire himself out to some other person, buy 300 ewes, and hand them (his all) over to some careful shepherd who will look after them for one-third of the produce, promising him 8s. and £192 of profit at the end of three years. But disease, or the scab, may sweep off his entire stock, his shepherd may be dishonest or unskillful, failures of flockmasters may annihilate the value of the flocks, *this moment* flocks bought at from 6s. to 8s. per head do not realize



owing to a depression of the price of wool; and to convert them into tallow, Mr. Sidney considers as perfectly ruinous. In short the trade seems altogether a precarious one, as we hear every day of many men reduced and elevated from immense nominal wealth to nothing, and *vice versa*, and of not a few coming back to Europe penniless. It is very certain that Australia is eminently favourable to the growth of wool of the very finest quality. The increment of flocks is also very great, and productive of great and rapid fortunes. The absence of roads is much less felt in pastoral than in agricultural pursuits, and either wool or sheep are more portable than agricultural produce. A greater value in comparison to bulk and weight can be transported of wool than of grain; and the demand for the former, and the price, as a general rule, will in Europe be less variable than for the latter. By the large quantity of exportable material supplied by wool, tallow, and hides. It is obvious also that the imports will be paid for in produce, and the money of the colony kept within it. These advantages unquestionably are favourable to the mere abstract commercial prospects of the colony. But it is quite evident that no man with small capital can ever be assured of permanent success in pastoral pursuits in Australia, that the man who has none must be contented to remain a shepherd, and that the man who has much, could do better with it, than to barbarise himself in the bush. If persons of these classes, however, affect the bush life, and make light of the privation of the accessories of civilization to which they must submit, and of the occasional torridity of the climate, they will always be secured in the possession of plenty of beef and mutton, tea, and tobacco, and in the enjoyment of exhilarating activity rather than hard labour. If they are often left without flour, have neither butter, milk, nor cheese, notwithstanding their vast herds, and never taste vegetables, it is only because they regard cultivation of land and the milking of cows, as not worth the while—a very savage conclusion, in which perhaps Cherokees and Cumanchees but few other human beings would concur with them.

It must be conceded, however, that these views do not appear to be very generally entertained. The increase of population in the island has been rapid—the exports have largely advanced—the proceeds from the sale of lands have been very considerable, and the revenue is healthy, and by no means contemptible. To feed increasing numbers, and to supply the various wants of communities rapidly acquiring wealth, great encouragement is presented to agriculturists, mechanics, tradesmen, and labourers. Nor ought it to pass unobserved, that some parts of the territory must be well adapted for the farmer, because they are enabled from their surplus, to spare a not insignificant proportion of grain for exportation. If the rapidity with which money has been acquired and lost, the reckless habits of the pastoral population, the wild life of the bush, and the large proportion of the population branded with crime, or their descendants, have much degraded the tone of society, it may be hoped that ultimately, from the discontinuance of transportation to the island, a better order of things may arise. But it will probably be a long time before the population will recover from the demoralizing influences which have resulted from the great disproportion of the sexes, which has too long prevailed.



## NEW SOUTH WALES PROPER.

This penal colony, embracing 860 miles of seaboard, and extent inland, is the southernmost and therefore the least to the settled districts. It embraces a population of 196,404 souls about one-third, or 50,000, inhabit Sydney the capital. We think that it owes its prosperity mainly to the fact that it commences with a forced population of convicts, and has been chiefly maintained by the expenditure of a great annual amount of money supplied by the government of the mother country, to meet the expenses of the administration. Its stimulus to the settlement of free emigrants to some extent, of the government expenditure; and in a great measure of the abundant and cheap supply of labour from the assignment of convicts as servants and labourers to the settlers, in any number, at nominal wages, made to all intents and purposes slaves by the severity of punishment conferred upon the master, and by the severity of insubordination was visited by the executive. The receptacle unchanged capital criminals of Great Britain, brutalized by discipline, proved to the utmost degree by a disproportion of the sexes, to the extent that, in 1828, there were only 8,987 females in a colony of 118,927 males, and even in 1847 there were 118,927 males to 77,777 females. Some conception may be formed of the character of the penal Transportation to New South Wales ceased in 1840, at which time there were 26,977 convicts undergoing their sentence. It is said to have now diminished to 3,000, by the expiry of the various terms and the consequent absorption of prisoners into the general population of the colony. (The government return for 1845, gives 16,429 convicts. The escaped convicts fled to the wilderness, and became called bushrangers, whose "hand was against every man," as well as along with the savages, the terror of the country. We have noticed the character of the free colonists who follow pastors and it must be confessed that a colony made up of such elements of population, does not present any great inducements to the emigration of the shape of society. Mr. Sidney indeed assures us, that "there are no pay—liberty exists in the most perfect sense of the term. The bowie knives, and the brutalities of the backwoods, are unknown in our climate is the most healthy in the world; and our population is infinitely more to their advantage to settle among their own country than among the brutal population, and agree-begetting backwoods plains of the United States, where only land is to be obtained.' We must take leave to draw inferences which are inevitable from facts which are incontrovertible, and to state our opinion that this attempt to show the superiority of the white Cumanchees of the bush, and the the city, above the educated and moral population of Ohio or absolutely ludicrous, and will be entirely abortive. We know that we have fought for their lives in the bush with these Australian devils and the cases are not few in which masters of flocks have been by their shepherd, and their disappearance accounted for by the fact that they had gone to Europe. How, indeed, can it be

in a country so barren, parched, and scarce of water, that it is only fit for rearing sheep in the proportion of one to every two or three acres, flocks and stations being necessarily at great distances from each other, and their occupiers being entirely removed from the face of men for life, except at half yearly intervals of a week, when they sell their fleeces, and buy their supplies at the chief depot. "I lived," says Mr. Sidney, "in the far interior—the nearest of my stations being 300 miles from the settled districts. I saw the Barwen change from a Savannah, well watered by a broad and rapid river, to an arid desert through which trickled a thin thread of water." "I have encountered hundreds of wild blacks—raced and fought for my life with them."—"I have been three days in nine days without drinking—privation under which one of my stockmen, and two black guides, died of thirst."—"I have had four men killed by my side in fights with the blacks, and on the Macintyre alone I read the burial service over twelve who, at different times, were assassinated by the Aborigines." We prefer to rely upon these *facts* rather than on the writer's mere opinion, and it must be conceded that they do not present the bright picture of "Life in Australia" he designs to pourtray.

As to the salubrity of the climate, the testimony is conflicting. "I rode," says Mr. Breton, "50 miles a day in a hot wind without more inconvenience than I felt in England; and at night I have slept in the open air, the breeze balmy, the sky cloudless, and I question whether any thing is to be feared from night exposure." Dr. Lang regards the expectation of life as higher in the colony than in England. A woman at the age of 125 was still able to work. Mr. Butler saw several persons upwards of 100. Out of 1200 convicts and soldiers at Moreton Bay, only one was in the hospital in six months. In Bathurst district, 2,100 feet above the level of the sea, only two persons are said to have died in 12 years. But against this evidence we must place the fact that the region of Sydney grows tropical plants, such as cotton, that the hot winds rise to the intensity of the simoom, burning every thing up, drying in the largest and most rapid rivers, and producing periodical famines for two or three seasons every twelve years. Dysentery is by no means uncommon, and an intimate friend of our own, writing from Adelaide, states that Dr. Bright, an experienced physician, and other settlers, emigrated on account of their conviction of the unhealthiness of that district to New Zealand; that he himself is perfectly satisfied, that for Europeans to pass the unwholesome Australian nights in the open air would be little short of suicide, that he has no hesitation in pronouncing the glowing accounts he had read in Europe of the climate to be perfectly false, and that the sudden and extreme variations of temperature he had experienced, amounting to as much as 30 deg. in the course of one day, were not compatible with these flattering statements. "Dr. Bright," observes our correspondent, "considers the climate decidedly unfavourable to British constitutions. One thing is certain, the heat of summer is very oppressive, the thermometer rising to 90 deg., and sometimes to 112 deg. during the day, although it is always cool in the evening. The thermometer ranges betwixt morning and evening, not less than 20 deg., generally 30 deg., and occasionally 40 deg. The skin and internal

organs therefore become highly susceptible, and the least exposure to cold produces dysentery. There are also many cases of fever, both common and typhus, ophthalmia, erysipelas. The liver is extremely liable to derangement, and glandular swellings of the neck and knees continue for a month, and occasion great pain. The slightest abrasion of the skin, which in England would heal in three days, continues a sore for a month or six weeks." We should add that this letter was written during one of the cycles of drought, when half a carrot in Adelaide cost 6d., a single egg 5d., turnips the size of a walnut 2d., milk 5d. a quart, and that his description may not represent the normal state of the climate. We should add that, he perfectly ridicules the idea of Europeans, as a general rule, sleeping in the open air with impunity, and states his confident opinion, that in nine cases out of ten such a practice would be accompanied with serious consequences.

Mr. Sidney calculates that of the whole island of Australia not more than one fourth is fit for cultivation or corn grazing. As it maintains 300,000 souls, 2,000,000 cattle, 12,000,000 sheep, and 150,000 horses, it obviously affords the means of considerable exports.

In New South Wales Proper there are 5,000,000 of sheep, 1,100,000 head of cattle, and a large number of horses. But the nature of the soil may be gathered from the fact, that although it is the oldest settled of the colonies, and contains upwards of one half of their whole population, it is not yet able to feed itself; but besides large supplies of potatoes from the neighbouring settlements, it has annually to import from £60,000 to £250,000 worth of grain. The balance of trade is still against the colony, the imports in 1846 being £1,630,522, against £1,481,539 of exports, and exhibiting an annual drain of £148,983. This, however, is perhaps to be expected in a country where the number of immigrants constantly arriving, bears a not insignificant proportion to the whole population.

As, probably, at least one third of the population are dependent upon foreign imports for their supplies of grain, it is obvious that New South Wales is essentially a non-agricultural country; a result, indeed, to be anticipated from the fact that it is the settlement lying nearest to the tropics. Its people, therefore, consist of the inhabitants of the towns, and of the stockmen, shepherds, and bushmen of the interior. Of the former, the majority consist necessarily of convicts, free, or undergoing sentence, and their descendants. We are informed that too many of the inhabitants of all the towns of the island are characterized by a more than Yankee sharpness in all their dealings, and, altogether a very lax commercial morality. They are dexterous in trade, and very "wide awake" in all their transactions, partaking too much of the nature of the "smart man" on the windy side of the law. As there are no manufactures of any kind in the towns, it is obvious that the only pursuits are those connected, not with production, or industry, but with exchange and ingenuity. "Sydney," says Mr. Byrne, "is overrun with young and old clerks and professional men, who are a complete burden to the community." It has a splendid harbour, and all the most desirable qualities of a large shipping port—surrounded on three sides by water in the estuary of Port Jackson, where hundreds of vessels of the largest tonnage lie in



safety at the busy wharves, and are amply supplied with docks, stores and warehouses.

The wages of shepherds and farm labourers range from £18 to £25 a year, with 10 lbs. of flour, 10 lbs. of best meat, 2 lbs. of sugar, 4 ounces of tea per week, and a hut. Domestic servants £15 to £20, married couples £30 to £35, with house and rations. Artizans, for whom it is right to say the demand is limited, from 5s. to 7s. per day. According to the recent quotations of the Sydney newspapers, butter is 8½d., cheese, 4d., hams 4½d. per lb.; eggs, 6d. per dozen; beef, 2d. to 3d., mutton, 1½d. per lb.; bread, 5d. per quartern; rum, 3s. 6d. per gallon; tea, 1s. 9d., coffee, 10d., sugar, 2½d. per lb. With wages so high, living so cheap, and convicts or their descendants so numerous, it was to be expected that vice would, in Sydney, be of the most rampant kind. Another reason is even more cogent. The pastoral population resort once, or at most, only twice in the year to Sydney to sell their wool, get the profits of a whole year's labour and produce paid at once, lay in a return load of necessaries to take back again, and are entrapped by every stratagem which cunning can suggest, to spend their whole earnings in the capital, leaving them nothing to take home. The number of grog shops is, accordingly, perfectly appalling, and the drunkenness both of men and women frightful. It is an occurrence of every day for stockmen to place £40 or £50 in the hands of the proprietor of a gin palace, and direct him to supply them with all the liquor they and their friends may call for, until the whole is spent.

Mr. Sidney quotes rent at £40 for a good house for a private family, and the taxes trifling. Genteel board and lodging, 21s. per week—for mechanics, including washing, 12s. He states the price of beef and mutton at only 1d. per lb., whole legs of mutton 6d., ox tongues the same. Flour, £10 per ton, wheat, 3s. 6d. per bushel, of 63 lbs.

Fortunes have been so rapidly lost and won in Australia, the colony has been at one time in such high prosperity, and at another so entirely ruined, that we suspect much of its apparent substance has been merely nominal and artificial, as indeed was rather to be expected from a town which *produced* nothing, but only exchanged and distributed, and a back country which could not feed itself, without considerable importations.

We have reason to believe, that for some time to come, at least, however, considerable profits are to be made by stores in Sydney of goods of all kinds *well bought* in the mother country. Clothing of antiquated pattern, shape, and material, if of fair material, may be still new and attractive to the bush population. Articles of an exploded construction, or which are unsaleable in the mother country, from having been superseded by newer devices or inventions, stocks of books which have had their hour's run in English circulating libraries, while the surplus copies hang a waste paper burden on the bookseller's shelves—in all these commodities money is still to be made if the purchases have *been very cheap* in Britain, and the Sydney market do not happen to be glutted by too many having made consignments of the same description of merchandise at the same time; a contingency too likely, when the customers do not, at the outside, amount to above 40,000 male adults.

*The disproportion betwixt the numbers of the sexes in Australia,*

f



although gradually adjusting itself, is still very great, and without any intentional offence to delicacy, we trust we may venture to state, that respectable females, having no means of maintenance or protection in the mother country, would find themselves at once comfortably provided for in Australia, and greatly benefit the manners and morals of the colony, by their settlement there. The greatest precautions should, in the first place, be made by them to take out with them testimony as to their history and character, to place themselves under proper protection in the ship, and to consign themselves to the care of persons of known respectability in the colony. Bachelors of proper character, and, especially, among the pastoral population in the bush, have a wholesome self-respect and are fastidious in the choice of wives, *so far as respectability is concerned*. The father of a family of helpless daughters would greatly consult their independence, and his own, by taking them to Australia, where they might get well married, and where by such connections he might be assisted in his own views. So great is the demand for wives, and so essential are they to the comfort and happiness of the bushmen and flock-masters, that every emigrant ship is met at some distance from Port Jackson by bachelors in boats who come to place themselves first in the good graces of the female passengers.

The imports of British manufacture amount to £5 15s. per head of the population, and £10 per head is the aggregate import, against £8 of exports per head, certainly a considerable amount for such limited numbers.

Within the boundaries of the crown territory and settled districts, are twenty-one counties, but a great many stockmen squat beyond these limits. We have stated that only about one fourth of the whole territory is fitted for grazing, and a very much smaller portion is capable of agriculture. Of course, for the raising of crops, a sufficiency of water is indispensable, and the farming districts are chiefly to be found at Hunter's River and Hawkesberry to the north, and at Illawarra to the south of Sydney, the territory about the capital being wretched. But nearly all the good arable lands within the settlement are already sold and occupied, or possessed under free grant of the crown by large freeholders. Besides grain, the colony produces cotton and silk, but is likely, ultimately, to be still more distinguished for its wines and brandy, which are said even now to be of a superior quality.

The cattle run wild in the bush, and are collected once or twice a year for counting, drawing the fat stock for market, and branding the calves. Stockmen cannot be at the trouble of even milking a cow for butter, cheese, or milk for tea, and the calves get all the cow has to spare. The profits of stock can spare nothing for enclosures; but cattle, when herded, soon attach themselves to a run of country, especially, if in the vicinity of water. The branding of the cattle does not prevent serious depredations. Sheep are herded by shepherds by day, and by watchmen by night, to guard them from the attacks of the native dog. Besides the shepherds, there is at each grazing station a hut keeper to cook, move the sheep hurdles, sweep the yards, and watch the homestead. Where a proprietor has large possessions, he fixes a home station for his own residence, his stores, rations, and the cultivation of grain for the whole. *Stockmen* cannot be at the trouble to cultivate vegetables even where

the land is good, but live on mutton or beef, green tea, and what in Scotland is known by the name of scones, being unleavened flour dough rolled thin, and baked in the ashes. Sheep runs are let by the crown on lease at a low rent, not being worth a tenth part of the price put upon them by the Wakefield system. The increase of breeding ewes is said, by Mr. Byrne, to be over 100 per cent. per annum, and of black cattle to average, perhaps, half that proportion. The Australian breed of horses is excellent, many travelling sixty miles a day for hundreds of miles, fed only by the pasture on the way. They are highly prized in our Indian market.

When stock is sold, the price generally includes the pasture and the lambs under six months' old. With station the price averages 8s., and without it 6s. per head. Fat sheep average 62 lbs. weight, and fat cattle bring 10s. per cwt. in Sydney. Milch cows from £2 to £4, working bullocks £6 to £10 per pair, herds of cattle, (the calves under six months given in,) 25s. to 35s. per head. Draught horses £20, hacks £16. Stock horses £10 per head.

We have already stated that, in obedience to the quackery of the Wakefield system, the lowest price for land is 20s. an acre, and the smallest quantity sold 640 acres. Another regulation of the colony is that a free passage shall be given out of the land fund only to shepherds or farm labourers, and persons accustomed to rural employments. That valuable class of men who would bring into cultivation small grain farms, is thus practically suppressed, and entire discouragement presented to cultivators. Two classes are thus only possible in the colony, men of large capital, and servants who have none, and no means of getting property, except that slow, lingering process of protracted thrift, the tedium of which induces the mass of labourers never to strive after independence, but to squander their savings in the bush, by dissipation and vice in Sydney, and to whom the best thing that can happen is that they should quickly run through it, and turn home again. The scarcity of women, rendering domestic happiness rare, adds to this recklessness. Government servants even, have married convicts and blacks; and for 300 miles along the Barwen, Mr. Sidney avers there was not one white woman, although, according to the same authority, bushmen make excellent husbands and fathers,—a fact we can easily believe from their isolated and dependent state.

Although the demand for mechanics, as such, is very limited, there is abundant employment for them in the leading pursuit of the colony. They are said to be quite as capable of making good shepherds or hutmen as farm labourers or shepherds properly so called, and they have but on arriving at Sydney, to go out in any direction, to meet with a hearty welcome, hospitable entertainment, and an immediate engagement. Even young boys can be extremely useful in the care of stock, and early become a source of profit to their parents. But under the existing arrangements of the colony, if Mr. Sidney is to be trusted, the acquisition of small arable farms for the raising of cereals, is beyond the reach of the labouring class, while successful sheep farming requires large capital, and cattle or horse breeding brings a very slow return. We are inclined to concur in his opinion, that the culture of cotton, the

olive, or the vine,—he might even more emphatically have added and the pursuit of mining operations,—only distract the labour and capital of the settlement from their primary and proper staple, the growing of wool, the breeding of stock, and above all, the unfailing resource of agriculture.

No mere adventitious source of wealth, such as the production even of the finest copper and the best wine, can compensate a new country for the neglect of an abundant produce of the chief necessaries of life. In 1835 the devotion of the people of the United States to manufactures and commercial speculations, and their temporary neglect of the culture of their fields produced, even among them, the greatest depression and distress.

For labouring emigrants, it will be desirable that they should set out not earlier than August, nor later than October, in the double view of taking advantage of the fine weather both here and at the colony, and of arriving at Sydney at the time when the settlers come up from the stock runs to sell their wool, and to take back their supplies and any new hands they may require. Sydney is recommended as the landing port even for those destined for other places, as it is there the best information is to be acquired relative to any district and state of employment, that every kind of goods and stores are to be had easiest and cheapest, and that land, steam, and sailing communication with every other district is most certain.

The chief imports of grain and potatoes are from Van Diemen's Land, and Port Philip, the indigenous potatoes being of very inferior quality. The boiling down of sheep and cattle for tallow, except disease renders the step imperative, is regarded as ruinous,—killing the goose in place of keeping her for the eggs. But we are rather inclined to think that the boiling down process, for the purpose of preserving meat, and getting its concentrated essence as an article of export, might become highly profitable. A friend of ours has been in the daily use of a supply of this essence of meat which he has had in his house for four years, and states it to be of the very best quality, and to continue still perfectly sweet.

It has been already seen that no man can become a freeholder in New South Wales of less than 640 acres, at the price of £640. Out of £1000 all that he would have left to build houses, barns, cattle sheds, and to purchase live and dead stock, would be £360. In most cases, therefore, the settler is driven to squatting beyond the boundary of the colony, or to taking a lease of a cattle run, which is generally to be had for about £10 yearly. His capital is thus necessarily invested in live stock,—the most precarious and dangerous kind of security in which he can well repose confidence. Sheep bought at 6s. or 8s. per head, may fall, by commercial depression, as at this present time, to 3s., fleece included; drought may annihilate the pasture, and destroy both the sheep and the run. "By catarrh," observes a writer, "many a squatter has lost 1000 and 2000 sheep in a night, and scab is so expensive to cure, that the only remedy is to consign its victims to the melting pot.\*" Mr. Sidney states

\* An application has been just made to the Governor of Van Diemen's Land, (Sir W. Denison) not to permit any more ~~sheep~~ to be imported from Port Philip.



that small numbers of sheep do not pay; that profit is not perceptible until 8,000 sheep are bred, and that 3,000 do not yield such a return as to afford hired assistants. The washing and shearing, pressing and sending wool to market, are all expensive processes. A sheep station requires a superintendent's hut and store £35, kitchen £10, huts £5 each, wool shed, press and yards, £200, milk yard bail, and bullock gallows, horse paddock, grain paddock 4s. per rod of  $11\frac{1}{2}$  feet, a barn £100, corn and horse sheds, £12, a steel mill £4 10s., hurdles £7 per hundred. From this it will be evident that sheep farming is not the pursuit of any man without fair capital, and that the man of small means would be more profitably engaged with cattle breeding. Cattle are little liable to disease, and the return from them is certain although slow. Still the housing and fencing required for the trade require no insignificant outlay, and branding, herding, recovering strays, reclaiming the stolen, and habituating the herds to the run, require great exertion and many servants.

The poetical temperament of the adventurous who penetrated into the Australian wilds, depicts "Life in the Bush," in the most attractive colours. The fact is that it is to the daring and unsettled that it is attractive; but ordinary plodding men, who seek not to gallop but to trudge through life, do not realize those bright visions. The squatter's hut is wretched, its furniture rude and inconvenient, his bed a piece of bark and a blanket, 500 or 600 miles from a market.

"Many a settler's head sheep station is 30 or 40 miles from his nearest neighbour; out stations may be 10 or 15 miles from the principal one, and the routine of life is the following:—A shepherd starts soon after daylight with his flock, having had his breakfast, and takes with him as much bread and meat as he thinks he may require for the day; he drives his flock, according to the pasture, over 8, 10, or 15 miles in the course of the day, and in the evening returns towards sunset to head quarters or the out station. The sheep were counted out to him in the morning, previous to starting, and he counts them in at night to the hut keeper or watchman, and when penned or folded, the shepherd's occupation for that day is over. He takes his evening meal, solaces himself with his pipe, and sinks to rest fatigued with his day's labour, and his appetite well satisfied with tea, damper, and mutton chops.

"The watchman takes charge of the flocks at night, and ought to be on the look out to prevent a surprise from natives, or to protect the sheep from being rushed by native dogs, rather troublesome visitors, and often causing serious loss. Rushing a flock by native dogs is for a settler the very devil to pay, and creates a scene that it is no joke to witness or describe; however no shepherd can expect to escape an occasional visit

for fear of the infection, as numbers of the settlers have lost every sheep they possessed. One gentleman has lost as many as 19,000—another 20,000!—some 10,000 up to 15,000; inflicting ruin upon their owners. An entire flock died in the course of a night from the complaint. One gentleman in particular, had gone from Port Phillip to Sydney, leaving his flock quite healthy; on his return the whole of the flock, with the exception of eight, were dead! The writer of a letter states that he was at the time surrounded by 35,000 dead sheep, and in momentary dread of the infection (catarrh) spreading to his own flock.—BAISTON JOURNAL.



of this kind. Daylight of another day finds him resuming the same routine of the preceding one, and again he starts with his dogs for his companions and assistants. Wet or fair,—summer or winter—hot or cold, makes no difference: day after day, week after week, and month after month, it is the same thing over and over again."

The various perils of the stockman, and his many trials, can only be known by experience. Cattle are so frequently stolen and falsely branded, that the purchaser of a herd may find them strangers to each other and to the run, as wild and scattered as so many beasts of prey. Sheep may be all tainted with incipient disease. Rushed by the native dogs, or taken with an erratic fit, whole herds or flocks may irreclaimably disappear in a single night. To bring them back, to count them, to keep them within the run, are arduous duties, requiring unremitting exertion. A paddock of 300 acres is required for a 10,000 sheep station, "to have five or six horses," (Sidney) "ready at a moment's notice, in case of a flock being lost. I have known many hundred sheep, irretrievably lost through the horses being away feeding, when they were first missed."

The following advertisement of the Australian Agricultural Company, it will be seen obviates the obstructions which the Wakefield system presents to the settlement of small capitalists; still it charges perhaps more for the land than it is in reality worth, and as it will ultimately fetch.

"The Australian Agricultural Company, after having for the last 20 years confined its operations to cultivating and grazing estates (comprising 1,000,000 acres,) which were selected with great care in New South Wales, has determined on offering for sale or lease, all that portion containing 500,000 acres, situated near the excellent harbour of Port Stephen, (100 miles from Sydney and its 50,000 inhabitants). This estate is bounded by the river Manning, intersected by other streams, and provided with roads and bridges, which have been constructed by the company at a cost of many thousand pounds. Also churches and schools. A resident clergyman, school master and surgeon are paid by the company for the benefit of their servants. Farms and vineyards which have been long in cultivation, with excellent homesteads attached will be offered for sale at twenty years' purchase, on the estimated annual value. The uncultivated land will be sold in lots of fifty acres and upwards, at £1 per acre; each £50 paid in England entitling the purchaser to a choice, and a free passage in one of the company's ships to Port Stephen. Each lot will include a right of pasturage for stock on adjoining land at a low poll tax. The company are willing to lease land for ten years, with a right of purchase, at £1 per acre, during that term. They are also able to offer cattle, horses, and fine woolled sheep, of the purest breeds on advantageous terms. Cuttings, plants, and seeds may be obtained from the company's gardens, orchards, and vineyards. Purchasers, immediately on landing at Port Stephen, will be received by the agents of the company, forwarded to the agricultural district, about twenty miles—and allowed to occupy buildings belonging to the company, at a trifling rent, for a reasonable period. Further information may be obtained on application to the Secretary, George Engstrom, Esq., 12, King's Arms-yard, London."

It must be conceded that these arrangements are excellent, and that the roads, bridges, and other provisions of the company are calculated materially to enhance the value of the land. If the soil and climate are well fitted for agricultural purposes, the proximity of Sydney attaches to the settlement great advantages; but Mr. Sidney very emphatically expresses the opinion that all coast land in that quarter is more than usually barren, and unproductive. The company dwell upon the fact that a greater quantity of rain falls in the course of the year at their settlements than at London,—but they also admit that it is only by large reservoirs and irrigation, a very expensive process, that it can be made available—indeed, it is evident that without this remedy for the long and intense drought, vegetation, for agricultural purposes, will be impracticable. It is, indeed, a striking feature in Mr. Sidney's Journal, that he discourages all attempts at farming in this colony. He repeatedly quotes an aphorism of the district, that it is cheaper to buy wheat than to raise it, on account of the high price of labour; and yet we have shown that those who embark their all in pastoral pursuits may find their entire flocks, however large, perish in a single night, or the price of their wool fall so low, that stock keeping ceases to yield a profit.

The settlement at Port Stephen offers the advantage of planting the emigrant on his location the moment he reaches the shore, and of placing his produce within easy reach of a port of shipment. The number of cleared farms with neat and commodious cottages, offices, outhouses, and gardens which are for sale, form a valuable consideration to the capitalist who would desire to settle in this healthy and cheap colony, escaping all the irksome preliminary ordeal to which settlers are generally subjected.

The most fertile district and the most equable and temperate in New South Wales appears to be that which comprehends Argyle, Bathurst, Wellington, and Roxburgh Counties, about 120 miles from Sydney, at the nearest point. Along the Macquarie river, which seems to contain abundance of water at all seasons, the soil is particularly good, and its elevation imparts coolness to the air, and qualifies it with moisture.

From Sydney, good roads diverge to the various districts. To Parramatta stages and steamers go several times every day. To Richmond, Windsor, and Liverpool also the communication is easy, frequent, and direct. Indeed, few colonial cities have so many subsidiary towns and villages in immediate connection with them as Sydney can boast of, or such excellent roads stretching out to the different provincial stations. Considerable attention seems to have been paid to symmetry, elegance, and comfort in the laying out, and also in the architecture of the streets in these towns. Society, good, bad, and indifferent, is to be found in all, and entertainments, exhibitions, theatres, elegant equipages, and all the usual signs of luxury and refinement are to be found there, as well as in our European cities.\*

\* SOCIETY IN SYDNEY.—A few days after my arrival in Sydney, I received an invitation to an entertainment, given on the occasion of consecrating the new church of St. Stephen,—a handsome edifice built entirely by private subscription, for the convenience of numerous families who live in the healthy and retired neighbourhood of Cook's River. On this occasion I had an opportunity of seeing a specimen of the best society in the colony, and I looked in vain for any mark by which I could distinguish it from any refined or genteel coun-

As a circumstance to qualify the consideration of climate, it is not unimportant to remember that the surface of the country presents great diversity of elevation, and that, therefore, the settler may choose almost any temperature he pleases. It is now the practice to acclimatize our troops sent to India, by sending them on their arrival, first up to the hills, where they find the vegetables of the temperate zone growing in perfection. The Bathurst district of Australia, is at an elevation of 2,000 feet above the level of the sea, and the highest recommendation which we can give to it is, that it is unfit for the production of any of the tropical fruits which flourish in the lower regions of the colony.

The Emigrant's Journal contains elaborate, interesting, and most graphic details of the whole duties and operations of sheep, cattle, and grain farming in Australia, to which we gladly refer all who desire to form a minute and precise idea of the life and occupations of a settler. Lands consist of town lots, suburban lots, and country lots, the two former of which in the hands of the government, can only be sold by auction, while the latter after being once so offered, may be purchased at 20s. per acre, in quantities of seldom less than 640 acres. But all the best land having been disposed of, it is seldom that government land is worth nearly the minimum price, and lots of a smaller size may often be purchased of private persons for 2s. 6d. per acre, well improved land in a good locality being frequently purchased at 20s. per acre.

Leases of cattle runs are granted by the governor, of fourteen years (with power of tillage), capable of feeding 4,000 sheep, or 640 cattle, at a rent of £10 per annum, and a poll tax of 1d. per head of lambs, 3d. per head of cattle, and 6d. per horse, and a right, during the currency of the lease, of buying any portion of not less than 160 acres of the run, at 20s. per acre. Under such arrangements it is, obviously, better for the settler to lease than buy, as he may purchase at any time, and has the use of his capital and its interest in the meanwhile. Any man, it is said, may be a shepherd who has sharp sight, and hearing—but his charge is an onerous one, and to his employer, carefulness and fidelity are indispensable additional qualifications. The shepherd starts before sunrise that the sheep, confined through the night by hurdles, may be led out to the dew. With a jorum of strong tea, and a bellyfull of beef, or other meat, he protects pany in England. The equipages were fashionable; the ladies were in general pretty, and elegantly attired; and the gentlemen were equally unexceptionable in their dress and demeanour. When the service was over, it being on a week day, a portion of the company, to the number of two hundred, proceeded on horseback and in carriages to the residence of a gentleman in the neighbourhood, where a collation was prepared. In front of the mansion, a lawn, tastefully and ornamentally laid out, sloped gently down to the edge of the river, across which the visitors were ferried in boats. The mansion itself, a large cottage ornee, with an exterior verandah and colonnade, and snow white walls, constituted the chief ornament of a very pleasing landscape, and presented a lively contrast with the variegated and umbrageous foliage of a garden, rich in specimens of the rarest plants, native and exotic, which had been scientifically grouped according to their botanical characters. There was a library and an aviary, and the walls were hung with Flemish and Italian paintings. On this occasion, I had an opportunity of judging to what an extent the character of Australian society has been misrepresented; and I rode into Sydney, impressed with a conviction that the most fastidious judge of manners would find in the higher classes of the community nothing that could shock his most tender sensibilities.—JAMIESON'S NEW ZEALAND.



his stomach against the morning air—calls his dog, lights his perpetual pipe, counts the sheep out of the fold (800 or 1,000 to the flock), if necessary, keeps them in sight, and out of the scrub, hounds them out of the bush, halloes the native dog from them, leads them towards water at mid-day, and when they have drunk, and rested, he kindles a fire, boils his tea for dinner, and has another supply of meat and bread. Should he fall asleep, his flock may wander away and many be lost, they may be rushed by the native dog, and totally disappear. Practically then, the whole of the owner's capital is at the mercy of the shepherd. He may take his gun and bring home kangaroos, or feathered game. At sundown he drives the flock to the fold where they are taken in charge by the hut-keeper, who has properly placed the hurdles, and prepared a hot supper for the shepherd. The shepherd goes to bed in the hut—the hut-keeper fastens the hurdles if it be windy weather, or if calm, lies down beside the sheep, and trusts the watch to his dog. In the morning he shifts the hurdle ground, and after putting the hut arrangements right, perhaps tills the garden. When the lambing season comes on the labours of both are very heavy, in saving ewe and lamb, making them take to each other, defending them from the eagle, hawks, native dogs, and crows, &c., &c. Next come the toils of washing and shearing, the sorting of the fleeces, and sorting into pressed bales. The shearers earn from 20s. to 30s. a day, and with that, and building and fencing, often make from £200 to £400 in about as many months.

How squatting should be managed by hiring a stockman, who will find you out a good station, with a creek or river water, by engaging a drayman to help to put up houses, yards, and hurdles, to gather firewood, to manage refractory or awkward bullocks, to help you to a good cheap dray and team, by working like a slave yourself, by buying wheat at 26s. a quarter, as better economy than growing it, by getting your station before buying your flocks, and by using the greatest caution in the purchase of the latter—all these are better ascertained in the colony than by reading books in Europe.

Clearing and farming for cereal produce, with the collateral operations of logging, burning, fencing, &c., seem to be conducted on much the same plan as in America, with this only difference that the fencers will extort about £100 each per month out of the employer for the work.

“Having cleared the ground,” observes Mr. Sidney, “the next operation is ploughing, for which a much heavier machine is used than in England, at least twice or three times as heavy; we clap eight or ten bullocks to our ploughs for breaking up new ground. On coming near one of these stumps the driver takes the bullocks quietly along, and the ploughman lifts the plough clean out of the ground, entering in again when he considers he is nicely clear of roots; small roots do no hurt, but if you come in contact with a large one, and the bullocks do not stop quickly when spoken to, ten chances to one you break your plough—no joke in some places where there are no blacksmiths for five, ten, or fifteen miles. For this reason, in the bush, and in all new countries, I think there is nothing like the wooden ploughs of Cornwall, which you can make, break, and mend yourself. We often plough the ground one way, the first year, sowing the wheat first, and ploughing it in where the soil is loose. It is



done in a very rough manner, not being at all particular about drawing *straight* lines. We then harrow it with a harrow, if we have got one; if not, some boughs are dragged over it; but I used to prefer to either for a flock of about 1,000 sheep, to be well dogged over it four or five times, and consider this method far superior to any harrowing. In this rough manner I used to get 600, 800, 1,000, and 1,200 bushels of wheat off a paddock of thirty acres, capital white or red hamas, weighing sixty-three or sixty-four pounds to the bushel, the quantity used to vary accordingly to the season, but never the quality. We reap exactly the same as in England, but, instead of the binders following the reapers, every man works on *his own hook*, and reaping and binding for himself. Some settlers never put up a barn. Our barns are made exactly the same as in Buckinghamshire, of strong weather boards or slabs, with a thrashing floor inside. But those who have no barns thrash on a floor, which I will describe, and then carry the wheat into the hut, after winnowing it, on a windy day, by letting it fall from a sieve, held in the air by a man standing on a stool; the chaff is thus carried away by the wind, and the wheat falls clean on a tarpaulin, or blankets spread out to receive it. Colonial thrashing floors are made the same as the hut floors, by removing the sods outside of a piece of ground near the stacks, and then breaking up the soil carefully, and mixing with it wood ashes and dry cow dung; you then work it well up with water, and smooth it flat with a spade. The sun soon dries it, and this forms a good solid floor for thrashing on, which will last for years. On some farms the best English systems of agriculture are in vogue, thrashing and winnowing machines are used; but this expensive system does not pay in a country where wheat is sometimes as low as 3s. 6d. a bushel, and only averages 4s. It has fluctuated for many years between 3s. 6d. and 8s. I have known it as high as £1, but this was before there was much grown; and Parson Tom grew a lot of wheat at the Cornish settlement, thirty miles from the market town of Bathurst near Frederick's Valley, where the crops never fail in the driest seasons. It is still very thinly populated, though there are thousands of acres fit for the plough without a tree on them.

"The only hay we ever grow is oaten hay; this only requires ploughing and sowing once, as every year it grows up of itself, being self-sown. I have known a settler to get a crop of oaten hay for eighteen successive years without sowing or ploughing, except the first year. Young bullocks are almost always broken in at plough; you run them into the stockyard, put a rope round their neck, drag him up to a post, and yoke him to a quiet bullock. You seldom put more than two young ones to a team, and set them to work on the off side at first: when first yoked up they kick, jump, and bellow sometimes awfully, but in a couple of days they are generally quiet. When they have done working, they are hobbled out; that is, their fore feet are confined in a kind of handcuff, colonial called hobbles. If they refuse to work and lay down, the bullock driver chains them to a tree, and gives them a good thrashing with his whip every stroke of which, if he likes, draws blood, and cuts through their *hide*. In this way they are soon broke in; but the mischief is, the trouble of finding them in the morning, as the young bullocks generally separate from the old ones, and wander hobbled as they are into the bush

We work bullocks about eight hours a day at plough, and never give them food till they have done their day's work.

"Australia could well supply Europe with wheat; for the droughts in this country, are only partial, and, when one part of the colony is suffering from drought, another will be perfectly flourishing; but there are millions of acres where no drought has ever been known, beautifully watered by springs and rivers, capable of furnishing millions of quarters of wheat and Indian corn. Such is all the neighbourhood of Frederick's Valley, King's Plains, Pretty Plains, the Cornish Settlement, Blackman's Swamp, Emu Swamp, all near Bathurst, embracing an area of thirty square miles at least. Then there is the whole of New England near the Peel's river. Here you have boundless acres well watered with rivers and springs; both these districts have a climate like the south of England; the winter not quite so cold, the summer rather warmer. Then, again, you have the whole of the district in the neighbourhood of Goulbourn; beyond this, Yass, the Port Philip district, Australia Felix, Gipps Land, these districts are all wheat-growing districts, and occupy an area of country larger than the United Kingdom. There are also hundreds of millions of acres where wheat will not grow, or only in the most favourable seasons; such are the Macquarrie, the Darling, the Castlereagh, the Barwen, the Narran, the Cookeraine, Mooni, Namoy, and many other rivers; but these districts are invaluable as sheep and cattle rivers, and though rain did not fall for two years, and not a blade of grass was to be seen, you would find the sheep and cattle rolling in fat, feeding entirely on the Myal bush, or trees, which makes the best beef and mutton in the world, so bountifully has nature supplied these regions with the means of subsistence to animal life."

The position of the farmer struggling with his earliest difficulties, is truthfully embodied in the following letter, which we quote from the Journal:—

"New South Wales, 1847.

"HONOURED SIR,—In accordance with my promise I write to let you know how we get on. We went to the gentleman you told us of near Bathurst, and found the land better than any we ever saw in our lives. He let us have one hundred acres on lease, rent free, for seven years, in consideration of our fencing it in with a three rail fence, building a barn and a hut. Out of the one hundred there was about twenty acres without a tree on it—a black loam—so we determined to take in thirty acres the first. Father bought six bullocks, old workers, for £12., and borrowed a plough from a neighbour. The people are very obliging; they will lend you anything if you will do the same. Father and Tom then set to work to plough the twenty acres, and right tough work it was. He found we could not turn up more than half an acre a day, and work hard at it. We hired an old fencer at 10s. a week and his grub, and in one week with the cross-cut saw we felled all the trees on the ten acre piece; so we found the land not at all heavily timbered—just a tree here and there.

"Father and I and Tom then set to work after ploughing of an evening to cut all the trees into smaller pieces, and then put them together, the old fencer showed us how, and burned some off. We made large bonfires all over the ten acre piece. one of us used to keep watch at

night and keep the fires in, so that the logs never stopped burning till they were all wasted away. When this was done we coaxed the old fencer to hold the plough for a day or two, and show us how to plough between the stumps; it was very easy when once you got into it, but very liable to smash the plough all to pieces if you have not got the knack of stopping the bullocks, and lifting the plough out directly you come to a stump.

"It took us about three months to get the land all cleared and ploughed twice over. We then sowed it all with wheat, but we had no harrow, so we were obliged to use a colonial method of harrowing. Billy, the fencer, saw us in a fix about the harrow, so he said, "Never you mind; just you sow it, and I'll get it harrowed for you for a bit of negrohead tobacco." So when it was all sowed, at night Billy said he would go and sleep away to-night, and fetch the harrow in the morning. So off he went, and next morning, about two hours after sunrise, we heard a great shouting and barking and baaing on the hill; down comes a great flock of sheep, with Billy, the shepherd, and four or five dogs behind them. They rushed the sheep over the paddock, dogging them backwards and forwards for an hour, when Billy, the fencer, came to inquire what we thought of his patent harrow; we then gave the shepherd a little tea and tobacco for his trouble, and this was the way we got our first crop in. The next job was to fence it in. Fences in this country are all made with three or four rails. Fourteen miles from here, near the Connoboly mountains, there is a fine vein of stringy bark, the best wood in the colony for fencing or building. Billy and father went out there with some rations, wedges, a maul and a cross-cut saw, and they commenced getting fencing stuff for the paddock. Tom used to carry the rations to them, and father sent me to Bathurst to look for a dray. I bought one there, and two bullocks, from a man who was on the spree as they call it, which means *getting drunk* and spending all their money, often selling everything they have got. This man had sold fifty head of cattle for £25, and a good mare and foal for £8, and spent the money; he wanted me to buy the team of ten bullocks and dray, but I had not got money enough, though I sorely wanted to have them. He offered them to me for £18, which was only what the dray was worth, so at last I bought the dray and two bullocks of him for £8; he was so pleased to get real English sovereigns, he said he had given the dray away, which was really almost true. I got the dray, a new tarpaulin, or dray cover, worth £5, and yokes and bows for eight bullocks, for £8. I left my purchase at Bathurst, and went home thirty miles to fetch the bullocks to bring it home. Father was delighted, and the old fencer said "*he an't new chummed yet anyhow, young one.*" Tom and I now commenced to draw in the stuff, and to lay it round the paddock exactly as it was wanted, and when it was all got, the old man, and father, and Tom, came home, and put it up. They digged holes eighteen inches in the ground, and put the posts in them, ramming them tight with a rammer. All this time mother was very uncomfortable. We were living, rather sleeping, in a bark gunnyer, *that is to say*, we slept in a place made of bark, like a large dog kennel in England, and used to cook, wash, and live, in the open air, but when *it rained it was very uncomfortable.*"



Cattle and horse breeding seems to be accompanied with fewer risks, but also with smaller profits than wool growing. Cattle and horses are not so liable to disease as sheep, but at the same time they require closer and better pasture to keep them in condition. For dairy purposes the scantiness of the herbage renders cattle-keeping in New South Wales impracticable. We suspect, too, the meat on account of the great heat, cannot be salted for export; and that the only way in which the cattle can be made available is by temporary exports of live stock to other colonies, until they can breed for themselves, by boiling up the tallow, and by extracting the concentrated essence of the meat as a jelly. There are no tan barks available for the hides nearer than New Zealand. It is obvious that, as it takes two or three years before a cow or ox can be made commercially available, as the time of gestation is very protracted, as the produce is scarcely ever double, and the risks of parturition increase in proportion to the size of the animal and the difficulty of producing milk from a spare herbage, the profits are not such as to offer great inducements for embarking in the laborious and often hazardous business of cattle rearing. Where food is so scanty, cattle must be very wild to gather a subsistence, and must therefore be very troublesome. The dairy cannot be attempted without heavy outlay for buildings, utensils, and wages, and also without the presence of rich pasture land to a considerable extent immediately round the location.

### SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

We pass on to the description of this province, because the observations which apply to New South Wales may be also extended to it.

This colony is to the west of New South Wales, and is bounded on the west by Swan River settlement. It has an area of 300,000 square miles, or 192,000,000 acres, reaching to the tropic of Capricorn on the north and bounded by the sea to the south. The Murray bounds it on the east and Gulf St. Vincent on the west. Its capital Port Adelaide, is by sea distant about 500 miles from Port Phillip, 700 from Launceston, 800 from Hobart Town, 1,100 from Sydney, and 2,000 from New Zealand. 37,000 acres were under cultivation in 1847, 95,000 enclosed, the population amounted to 33,587, whereof the proportion of females was 25 per cent. below that of males. The imports of 1847 reached £410,825, and the exports £350,348.

It says much for the capabilities of this colony, that it has survived the grossest mismanagement; that its income exceeds its expenditure, and that it is the only self supporting colony connected with Great Britain. It also is significant of the fertility of the soil, that it not only feeds the population but spares an export of grain and flour to the value of £40,000 per annum. Two causes have conspired to promote its prosperity;—it is not a penal settlement, and it possesses the richest copper mines in the world, offering wealth to the capitalist, and well paid customers to the farmer.

The land is sold at an upset price of 20s. per acre. The South Australian Company lease their lands for 21 years for 4s. per acre yearly for



the first seven years,—5s. for the second, and 6s. for the third,—in farms of not less than 67 acres. Runs may be leased for fourteen years, at £10 for every 4,000 sheep or 640 cattle, with the right of buying 120 acres, at 20s. per acre.

“With regard to the productiveness of the soil,” observes Mr. Hewett, a Devonshire farmer, “I have seen three harvests: the one at my arrival was gathering in. I have ploughed and reaped two years, and am now ploughing the third. There are three distinct soils, black, red, and white; the black and red are preferred. Many of the flats are from a quarter to three quarters of a mile broad, and many miles long, with no timber; at other places, more or less, large gum trees. With a moderate quantity of rain they are full of beautiful grass and flowers. Some of the slopes and hills contain a deep and rich soil of black and red loam, with more or less timber. Lucerne grows natural, and in the broken up land many of the English weeds are making their appearance. Swedish turnips and mangel-wurzel grow well.

“Corn, the great staff of life, grows well; where the land is ploughed deep, and sown in season, the corn grows long and strong, both in stalk and ear; yet it doth not corn as well as I have seen from some of the BEST land in England;—but on the average, much better, and more quantity, than the GENERAL crops in Devon. No doubt remains with the experienced men here, of the capabilities of this colony for grain. With regard to cattle and sheep, no country can be better; we scarcely hear of a disorder in cattle.

“I hesitate not to say, that I fully believe *that this will, in a few years, be one of the best agricultural countries in the world.*”

“In a new country,” continues Mr. Joseph Gould, “a great deal has to be done before one can expect to reap the fruits of his labour; but as the produce of a dairy is always saleable, many weeks did not pass before I made a very handsome return from my cows. The natural grass in this country is very nutritious, and both butter and cheese is made by us of excellent quality.

“I brought about £500 with me into the colony, and laid out something more than £400 of that amount upon stock, which was of much higher value at that period than now.

“I laid out nothing in building during the first year, but from the profits of the dairy I have been able to build a house, barn, &c.; but besides having now a comfortable dwelling house, I have got a good stock-yard, sheep-pens, pigsties, and every other necessary requisite for a farming establishment.

“The land was all fenced in, before the expiration of the second year of my lease; the first year I could only get about twenty acres fenced, on which I grew four acres of wheat, which yielded about 30 bushels per acre; one acre of potatoes, which was a fair crop, and the other fifteen acres was in barley, which turned out very well. Last year I had ten acres of maize, which was a failure, but the wheat and barley turned out well; indeed I never saw a crop equal to these in England. I expect the return will be about 1000 bushels of wheat, and 500 bushels of barley. My live stock have increased very fast, and I have now 28 cows and 12 bullocks, besides 40 head of young cattle; I have

also 40 pigs, 2 horses and 500 sheep. These, I consider, are worth about £800; but two years ago they would have brought more than double that amount. My ploughs, drays, and dairy utensils, are worth £100; so that, in the course of two years, I find that my capital has been doubled. I have not had things all my own way either, for some of my cattle died, and others strayed, or were stolen; besides, I lost a considerable amount by a person who purchased some barley from me.

The Rev. T. Q. Shaw describes the soil as of the richest quality, especially among the hills, and as to the climate observes:—

“Our latitude would lead you to expect hot weather in the height of our summer. But there are many alleviations to the heat. It is not humid; and consequently is not oppressive. The greater part of the year is delightful: the winter is pleasant, and the autumn and spring are, for mild and balmy sweetness, the perfection of climate. But you would wish to know how this climate affects health as well as comfort. Two or three years back, we had fears in this respect, as there was considerable mortality. But our fears are quite gone. For years past the statistics are most satisfactory. There has been but little sickness and few deaths. *As a minister of twenty years' standing, I can say that I have never had in my congregation, in proportion to numbers, so little sickness as since I have been here.* We have no epidemics. Dysentery sometimes occurs, but in isolated, and, for the most part, well accounted for, cases. Infants suffer most. But this is in hot weather, when the heat and teething are simultaneous. I need scarcely say that to consumptive persons, our climate promises much, and that, in many instances, it has checked the malady, and saved the sufferer.

“*We have no droughts, no season in which grain is not brought to maturity.* The rains are more frequent, and more certain as to seasons, than in the more eastern parts of New Holland. *In Adelaide, we have never known the want of abundant water.*”

“A rain gauge has been kept in Adelaide, and the results regularly published—the following is the summary for seven years, from 1839 to 1845, inclusive.

In 1839	rain fell on	102	days to the extent of	19·840	inches
1840	”	”	99	”	23·997
1841	”	”	93	”	18·045
1842	”	”	119	”	20·418
1843	”	”	105	”	17·212
1844	”	”	135	”	16·878
1845	”	”	114	”	17·557

being, on an average, 110 days annually on which rain fell—and the average extent upwards of nineteen inches during the year. One fact is particularly deserving of notice.—*No one calendar month during these seven years passed without rain.*”

In a publication of the South Australian Company, it is stated that the mean temperature in the shade, is at 9 a.m., 64 deg.; at 3 p.m., 73 deg.; at 9 p.m., 63 deg. That one day the heat reached 102 deg.; five days 100 deg.; 35 days upwards of 90 deg.; 67 days above 80 deg.; 105 days

above 70 deg.; and 110 days above 60 deg. Mr. James pronounces the heat intolerable from November to March. "I have seen the thermometer in a dark room thickly thatched, 96 deg., a dozen different days. and in the sun 140 deg., drying up every thing, even garden vegetation—the dust penetrating every where—the Torrens vanishing, having only a few water holes to save the country from the aridity of the desert."

It is generally understood that there is a greater prevalence of rain on the south coast of Australia than on the eastern, where New South Wales lies, and the superior productiveness of South Australia, proved by the fact of its having rapidly become an exporting colony for grain, seems to afford evidence of this superior moisture, of a more satisfactory kind than the rival testimony of competing companies.

An important fact is noticed by Mr. Simmonds, in reference to the whole of the Australian continent. The grass grows in tufts,—the roots being found only at intervals. But the effect of grazing it, and eating it short down, has been to viridate the vegetating power,—to bring the roots closer, and increase the verdure. The manure of the sheep and cattle will greatly assist the fertilizing influences. Nothing is so well calculated to retain moisture as manure, and when vegetation is so strengthened that it entirely covers the soil, it protects it from the heat, and keeps up a shade for it, which is reciprocated by imparting greater coolness to the plants. Hence we are satisfied that if small farms were encouraged and highly manured, the cattle and sheep being fed in paddocks, and even soiled, if possible, the grass would grow much ranker, and resist the ardour of the sun. "The two or three acres," observes Mr. Simmonds, "for a sheep, and a proportionate quantity for an ox, do not now seem to be requisite; for the feed of the country has been greatly increased in quantity and improved in quality, by the feeding down of the grass, which no longer allows of being burnt off, by which so much of the roots were injured or destroyed; and the continued discovery of springs and water holes, leaves very little to be desired on that account."

At the Adelaide Horticultural exhibition of 1848, prizes were awarded for the best specimens of wheat, barley, oats, potatoes, onions, grapes, oranges, citrons, lemons, nectarines, apricots, peaches, apples, pears, plums, green figs, melons, raisins, dried figs, Jordan almonds and other dried fruits; vegetables, vegetable seeds, bouquets, wine, butter, cheese, honey, *silk*, and various other articles.

Several pieces of woollen *cloth* were exhibited, all of excellent texture, manufactured from the wools of the colony, and dyed with indigenous dyes. There were exhibited some specimens of copper ore, from the Burra Burra mine, an ingot of copper, and some copper manufactured in Sydney into RIBBONS. The beneficial influence of the mineral discoveries and mineral operations on the agricultural interests of the colony, is duly appreciated by the farmers.

Labourers earn 3s. 6d. from the government, and 4s. 6d. from private persons per day, without rations, and are in such demand that the public works are at a stand. Shepherds 10s. to 12s. per week, with rations, a cottage and fuel free. Mariners 4s. 6d., reapers 12s. an acre, shearers 12s. per 100 sheep, bullock drivers 24s. to 30s. per week, bakers 25s.,



blacksmiths 30s. per week; bricklayers and masons 7s., brickmakers 10s. carpenters 6s., saddlers 8s. per day; Gardeners £50 per annum, with cottage.

Prices of provisions.—Wheat 3s. 6d. to 4s.; barley 3s. 6d. to 4s. oats 4s. per bushel: bread 1½d. per lb.; flour 1¼d. per lb.; tea 1s. 6d. per lb.; sugar 3d. per lb.; beef, mutton, and veal, 1½d. to 3d. per lb.; fowls 3s. 6d. per couple; Butter 1s. 4d. per lb. Clothing a very little dearer than in England. Tools scarce and dear.

Emigrants who are married, are preferred for a free passage, not above forty years of age, nor having more than two children under seven, or more than three under ten years. Single men must be between eighteen and thirty-five. Single women under eighteen, are not taken unless accompanied by married relatives, or acting as servants to cabin passengers. They are not eligible if above thirty-five years. Agricultural labourers, shepherds, miners, mechanics, female domestic, and farm-house servants, are alone entitled to a free passage, and must give evidence of character and qualification. Unprotected female emigrants are taken to a house in Adelaide, and placed under a matron, until employment is provided for them by a committee of ladies. The length of the voyage from three to four months, and the outfit costs from £3 to £4,—children in proportion. The cost of erecting a labourer's cottage is from £10 to £15. The steerage passage is from £15 to £20, intermediate £30 to £35, first cabin £50 to £70. No serious accident has ever happened to any vessel from England to Port Adelaide. Free emigrants must take (males,) six shirts, six pairs stockings, two pairs shoes, two complete suits of clothes. (Females) six shifts, two flannel petticoats, six pairs stockings, two pairs shoes, two gowns. They must also bring their own sheets, towels, and soap. All emigrants to keep their old clothes, which are as good in the ship and the bush, as the newest cut of fashion, and more comfortable.

The mining prospects of the colony may be gathered from the following letter of a settler:—

“On arriving at port, seven miles from Adelaide, I remained there one week; I went to Kapunda mine, distant about fifty miles. Having there got employ, we remained there about six weeks, and, hearing that better earnings were to be made here, we travelled up forthwith, and have remained here ever since. We are 100 miles from the city, and 107 from port. I feel persuaded that, had brother Nicholas come out when I did, he would have done extremely well. There is here abundant employ for all steady people, and likely to be for many years to come. This mine is extremely rich, and considered the best in the world. There are no less than 700 pair of hands earning a good living for themselves and families. On my first coming to the Burra, I worked on tut-work, after a month I worked on tribute, and worked very well. I belong now to the bottom end, having taken a job. The average wages on tut-work are from £1 15s. to £2 a week, and they are settled up once a month. Tribute earn more if they are lucky; but this, of course, is chance work: there are sixteen or eighteen other mines, but not all in course of work. We have here a township of 300 houses, besides a church and chapel, court-house, police-station, seven or eight good stores, four or five *butchers' shops*, several schools, and a couple of public houses. Living

will be quite unsuited for capitalists, or persons of the middle ranks. These publications teem with exclamations of self-gratulation from working men on the happy change in their condition. Bullock drivers rejoice in earning £10 or £20 a week—charwomen 5s. a day, and full rations—all kinds of labour in the same proportion. Now this is very paradoxical for those who *receive* the money, but in the same proportion it must be ruinous to those who pay it. A farmer who gets only 32s. a quarter for the best wheat, a grazier who has to part with fat bullocks at 1d. per lb., a flockmaster who has paid 20s. a head for ewes, and has to sell them for 6s., has a very different story to tell. We can find no letters from capitalists in all this epistolary glorification. The land, indeed, flows with milk and honey, but it flows from a pocket which the stream empties to another which it fills. It might, indeed, be assumed, that a country must be very productive to afford such high remuneration for labour. But it is not Australia but England, which affords it. Stop the current of British capital into the "Great South Land" to-morrow, and then it would be proved that its trade was not carried on at a profit—wages would fall to their level, and a different story would have to be told. It is impossible that any trade can afford such extravagant wages as appear to rule in the colony; and we cannot avoid the conviction that Australia is a place where a man who has any money goes to be stripped of it by his labourers, unless he makes up his mind to descend to the class of labourers himself. The lady must become charwoman herself, unless she makes up her mind to pay to her substitute a sum, which with rations, is equivalent to a captain's pay in the British army! The gentleman must squat on land where it is *cheaper to buy bread than to raise it*, invest all his money in living creatures, liable to infinite accidents and fatal diseases, and look to very uncertain profits to pay the wages and rations of his hands—with this alternative, that he can only dispense with them by becoming a journeyman himself, and must be content with the small profits which his own single labour can alone afford. Exorbitant wages for labour, which is not very productive, is not the only evil. The greatest is, that a moderate outlay will yield a very small, if any, return, and that the investment of a large capital is scarcely prudent upon a precarious commodity, such as sheep on a barren soil, subject to dangerous droughts. The Wakefield system, which fixes so high a price for land, and precludes the acquisition of small portions, renders it difficult for labourers, who have saved a little money, to settle as farmers on their own account, and they therefore continue to pursue any kind of calling in and about the towns, rather than devote themselves to the first great essential in a new country, the settlement of the rural districts, and the pursuit of agriculture. We are satisfied that the profits of sheep farming are most grossly exaggerated. The value of the increase is calculated as high as the original stock, while it is quite evident that the very fact of the greatness and rapidity of the increase is destructive of its money value. For a time, it would be better that there were neither large capitalists nor extensive stockmasters in Australia. Let every shepherd get a grant of as much land as will graze fifty sheep, with the right of pasture over the neighbouring run. With his hut, his fleeces, a cow, and *his annual increase*, he could keep all his family comfortably, and devote

himself to his little store until he could make it bigger. Careful tending, nightly folding, would keep them healthy, and the hurdle placed near the hut would raise luxuriant crops of grain and vegetables. Population would be kept closer together—the crowds of the towns would spread themselves over the country, and capitalists would devote themselves to town speculations when wages became moderate.

At a future period, when the supply of labour becomes abundant and cheap, we do not doubt that much may be done in New South Wales and South Australia by irrigation. In the latter, the rain falls in torrents, and produces the most perilous inundations, raising the water at the flooding season 90 feet above its natural level, and rendering the country as muddy as Egypt at the overflow of the Nile. It only needs that these torrents should be preserved in vast tanks and reservoirs, and let out to irrigate the soil at convenient seasons, to produce a high amount of fertility, and to gather vegetative power sufficient to resist the action of the heat, and to retain moisture when received. The Earl of Leicester was enabled to create a vegetable mould on his sandy Norfolk acres by "high farming," and by retaining them in grass after they had been once laid down. Australia may be gradually fertilized by irrigation and manuring, and to this end nothing would be more conducive than the encouragement of small farms and settlers of small means.

From the report of Mr. Chauncey, it would appear that all kinds of European fruits and vegetables grow in perfection in Australia, except the currant, gooseberry, strawberry, and raspberry. Besides these, the almond, orange, lemon, fig, guava, melon, pine apple, olive, pomegranate, flourish luxuriantly, and all fruit trees grow with great rapidity. It is probable that at no distant date fruit and wine will become important articles of export.

The progress of the colony in agriculture, stock, and population, has been undoubtedly rapid. The population of Adelaide, the capital, cannot now be less than 10,000. The town, which is symmetrically laid out, is divided by the Torrens, "a chain of ponds in summer, a rapid torrent in winter." Holdfast Bay, a fine land-locked harbour, capable of receiving vessels of considerable tonnage, is the port, and is situated about seven miles below the town. The Murray is described to be, for 200 miles of its course, as broad and deep as the Thames at London Bridge. Extensive and fertile flats are on its banks, and both on the course of this river, the Torrens, and other streams, irrigation might be successfully and most profitably pursued, by damming up the streams at a comparatively small cost.

It is a great drawback to New South Wales and South Australia, that neither can be called an agricultural country; and we incline to the impression that so long as there is room in more productive and fertile settlements, it is not desirable to squat in the first mentioned localities. Indeed, we very much question whether they have been self-supporting; and are induced to believe that the continued incursion of capitalists into other locations, and the unnatural demand thereby created for stock for New Zealand and other places, have raised prices to a point which is not at all likely to be sustained. Mr. Carr, for example, gives the following estimate of the profit on a small flock of sheep.





This estimate gives nothing for expenses of house, offices, rent of run, carrying wool to market, or other items. The result is the effect solely of calculating the price of sheep, at from 10s. to 25s, which are only worth 6s., and the account, if stated according to the range of existing prices, would stand in the following less flattering position.

	£	s.
Original cost of 400 ewes and 9 rams at 6s. a head	122	14
Shepherds .....	225	0
	<hr/>	
	347	14
Value at the end of three years 1679 sheep at 6s. a head .....	£508	14
Wool .....	153	2
	<hr/>	
	656	16
	<hr/>	
	338	2
But deduct cost of run £10, of hut, hurdles, carpentering, &c., &c. ....	50	0
There is left for three years' labour .....	£258	2

or at the rate of £86 per annum, which on an outlay of £122 is very fair, provided it can be depended on. But a single night may annihilate the whole stock, and leave the proprietor in a far worse condition than his shepherds. Indeed, the prospect is so discouraging that Mr. Sidney declares it to be useless to begin stock keeping with a smaller capital than £2,000, and another settler declares that £300 would be a mere drop in the bucket to begin with—a sum which would in America settle a yeoman comfortably, on an improved farm of 100 acres.

A number of interesting letters from mechanics in Adelaide will be found in the *Emigrant's Journal*, from which the truth may be better learnt, than from the books of travellers. About snakes, mosquitoes, flies, fleas, bugs, and rats, they are compelled to speak. They cannot put their thumb on the siroccos and hurricanes, upon the winter torrents of rain, and floods which suddenly rise 90 feet above the level of the ordinary channel, and carry every thing away with them. These persons, as we have said, naturally speak in high terms of a country where many employers are competing for each labourer, and unnaturally forcing up wages far beyond the chances of profit to the capitalist. No doubt many bold, energetic, hardy, and laborious men who begin with nothing, bring about them flocks, herds, and lands, which they nominally appraise at a high money value, and if their flocks escape catarrh, scab, and other diseases; the owners may have something to show for life in the bush. But these cases only show how little mere capital, and how much energy and hard work can do in Australia; and the somewhat significant silence of capitalists, of the men who *pay* wages, and buy everything, in place of making or rearing it, is not to be mistaken. Mr. Sidney well observes, that "immense fortunes have been lost there" (in South Australia), "I have no doubt that the immigration of capitalists will very soon be temporarily overdone." "The greatest and safest fortunes will be made by *grocery shops and stores*, required by the labouring population."

## AUSTRALIA FELIX.

Port Philip is bounded on the north by the rivers Murray and Hume, Mount Kosciusko, and Cape Horne, and on the east and south by the Pacific. It includes an area of upwards of an hundred thousand miles.

The settlement is divided into three counties—1st, Bourke, embracing Melbourne, the capital, which is on the banks of the Yarra Yarra, eight miles from which is the port of William's Town, at which large vessels may lie. The population of the capital exceeds 13,000 souls. 2nd, Grant, in which is the rising town of Geelong, 45 miles from Melbourne, on Port Philip Bay. 3rd, Normanby, which includes the harbour of Portland. Beyond the settled portions are Western Port, Murray, and Gipps's Land, Districts. The total population is, at present, nearly 40,000.

Port Philip is somewhat further to the south than any other part of Australia, and, therefore, much nearer to the nearest, (which is the south,) pole. The defect of Australia being its aridity and excessive heat, it follows that that portion of it which is nearest to the pole, and furthest from the tropics, partakes in the smallest degree of the defects of the island.

Accordingly Port Philip possesses a much more temperate, or European climate, than any other part of Australia. The fall of rain is abundant, and at more continuous intervals than in the other districts,—the quantity of lake, river, and surface water, is much greater—the cold, morning and evening, in winter, is sensibly felt, while the mildness of the day is pleasant, and a boundless extent of rich and arable soil fit for the plough, and adapted, not for sheep runs alone, but for the best cereal agriculture, may every where be found, especially for about 200 miles on Lake Colac, along Glenelg river, and around Portland and Port Fairy. Abundance, over abundance, of fine timber is found all through the settlement, a never failing sign both of fertility and moisture; and gentlemen well acquainted with both England and Australia Felix, regard the corn lands of the latter, and the crops, as quite as fertile and luxuriant as those of Kent and Essex. At least 30,000 acres are at present enclosed and under the plough, and the colony, in 1847, possessed 11,400 horses, 290,439 cattle, 5,867 pigs, and 2,996,992 sheep, an amount of produce, which, considering that the first land sale only took place ten years before, exhibits a progress totally without parallel. A large export of grain to New South Wales and New Zealand is carried on, and the exports vary from £130,000 to £180,000, while the imports range from £250,000 to £400,000. Port Philip is a self supporting colony; indeed, there is a balance in the treasury of £40,000.

We regard the prospects of this settlement as far superior to those of the other colonies of this island. Its superior capabilities for maintaining a large population upon a limited territory, by a soil and climate which will enable farmers to cultivate grain rather than stock, and to live in immediate contiguity with each other, affording the unity essential to strength, are advantages which are already establishing the *pre-eminence* of the district. We entertain no doubt that not only the



progress of population, but the advancement of society, and of civilized institutions, will be far more rapid in this agricultural, than in the other merely pastoral settlements, where even herbage is so scanty, and water runs so scarce, as to render the wide dispersion of the inhabitants a matter of physical necessity. It cannot be necessary that we should point out the demoralizing influences of this over-solitude. The history of the lumberers and trappers of America, who withdraw their conduct from the supervision of public opinion, and the restraints of settled society, is a sufficient proof of the importance of surrounding emigrants with the humanizing influences of social intercourse, and with that discipline of friendship and neighbourhood, without which, civilized man too quickly falls into the barbarous habits of the savage, and, at last ends, by renouncing the virtues of civilization. Agriculture is the happy medium betwixt the wild irregularity of the Arab, and the sophisticated vice of Paris; betwixt the licentious freedom of human passions left without the control of law, and the more pernicious contamination of bad example, and the constraining pollution of the temptations of populous and crowded life. There is something essentially irregular and adventurous in the life of the mere drover or shepherd. He is but one remove from the hunter. His calling has nothing of the methodical order of that plodding industry which gives sobriety and reliableness to the character of the gardener, or the ploughman. A nation solely of shepherds, is but a tribe of Kalmucks, a congregation of trappers. Their work is not steady, stated, punctual. It wants the discipline of rule. Their outward appliances are rude, wild, "hugger mugger," wanting in the decent external symbols of self-reverence and personal respect. The Dutch boers of the Cape are of the same stock as the industrious and peaceable dairyman of Rotterdam and Dusseldorf, and the honest and orderly farmers of the Hudson. In every physical quality they are their superiors, but mentally and morally they have, under the influences of inferior social discipline, lamentably degenerated.

On every account, therefore, we have no hesitation in declaring our conviction that Port Philip is by far the most eligible of the colonies, which are embraced within the island of Australia. It is beyond all question, better adapted by its more moderate temperature to the European constitution—its superior fertility renders it best fitted for agricultural pursuits—and its greater moisture and command of river, spring, and surface water, both for domestic and pastoral use, gives it advantages for farmers, stock keepers, and residents, to which none of the other settlements can lay an equal claim. Even mere existence is made more pleasurable by a cooler temperature, and by good water, a luxury of which neither Adelaide nor Sydney can at all times boast. Private emigration, therefore, and public colonization should, we apprehend, be primarily directed to Australia Felix, where the nature of the soil favours the concentration, in place of necessitating the dispersion, of population, and where the steady and substantial pursuits of agriculture may encourage peaceable, orderly, and industrious habits. On such a soil, the acquisition of twenty or thirty acres of land will enable the small farmer or peasant to establish himself in comfort. The soil will not, like sheep, *perish in a night*, and seed time and harvest will not fail, even although

scab should scourge, and catarrh cut off. The small capitalist also may here live well on the produce of a small freehold, getting his extraneous luxuries with the interest of his mortgage.

Here, as in other settlements, the upset price of land is 20s. an acre, better worth the money than much in other districts is worth twenty pence. Small quantities may be purchased from private speculators, and a good farm may be rented on very moderate terms. In a letter dated Melbourne, 19th June, 1841, Mr. Jolly says—"I like this country very well since my arrival. My son William was hired as soon as we arrived for £24 a year; and John, £12 a year; and James, £9 per year, and everything found them. Me and my wife is hired for £65 per year, and no house rent to pay nor fire wood to buy. The land in this country, the upset price is £1 per acre. I could have rented 340 acres of good land for £40 a year; and when you are travelling, you can go into any person's house and get your bellyfull for nothing; and in parts of this country they will keep you as long as you like to stop for company; as for small beer, there is none in the country. The current price up market is, beef 1½d. per pound, mutton the same; tea, 1s. 6d. per pound; sugar, 3d. per pound; flour, for one bag weighing 200lbs., £1 5s.—every other thing in proportion."

A large capitalist, holding 305 square miles, and 30,000 sheep, in a letter to Mrs. Chisholm, dated 25th of October, 1848, calls loudly for a reduction of the minimum price for land to 5s. an acre, although he states, as renting tenants, farmers would speedily "accumulate wealth," become "at once, well provided for, and be placed in the enjoyment of abundance." "The immigration to Port Philip has been quite too trifling. It will take 10,000 souls in one year to reduce the wages of an unmarried shepherd to £16. Wages here are enormous, labour more scarce than at any former juncture, yet almost all the immigration arises in Sydney, where wages are lower."

Agricultural labourers, engaged for a term, have a house provided for them; but the cost of erecting one ranges from £5 to £20, and the rent of a town dwelling for a mechanic is from 4s. to 6s. per week. The ninth number of the Colonial Circular, price 2d., to be had of all booksellers, gives the most minute particulars as to ships, times of sailing, dietary, free or assisted passages, freight, clothing, rules of the ship, sales of land, and every other essential point of interest.

It is important that it should be known that by a circular, dated 5th of April, 1849, it is announced that such is the immense accumulation of applications for free and assisted passages, that the Colonial Commissioners decline to receive any more for six months to come.

A very entertaining letter, dated Port Philip, 30th of July, 1848, from a lady's maid, has been published by Mr. Sidney; she gives a most graphic description of the voyage, with which she was so well pleased, that she wept when she left the ship. All her fellow passengers, especially the women, willing to accept service, were hired at once at high wages, and had there been as many more, they would have been gladly taken. She was at once engaged at £20 a year, by the kindest master and mistress, at very easy work, and declares herself quite happy. The female servants rapidly get married,

her two predecessors having been wedded to wealthy settlers, and visiting their former mistress in their own carriages. "Now," she continues, "I have such a romantic fancy for the bush, that nothing else will please me. Had it been possible, I might have had four husbands; for I have really been annoyed with the fellows; but I again swear I will think of no one unless my hopes are blasted in regard to Charles. With respect to this country I like it very much; it is now the middle of winter, and we have had some severe cold weather. You would scarce believe I have seven blankets on my bed, and am sometimes cold withal; but the reason is, my cottage, as I must call my room, is detached, built neatly of wood, stands just inside of the garden fence; it is about ten feet square. A lot of English newspapers are pasted inside the boards, which overlay each other to allow the rain to run off, of which sometimes we have a superabundance; the roof is lined with old canvas, and shaped like the old-fashioned attics; then I have a little bed with curtains, and covered close overhead, as a slight shield from mosquitoes, which abound here in hot weather. I did not expect such weather as I understand there will be, come Christmas. Strong men throw themselves down on the ground almost dead from the effects of the siroccos, or hot winds, which sometimes sets the country in a flame; when waves of flame will be seen consuming everything before it. I have seen numberless trees which have been burned in this way, trees as large as an English oak, the half of the trunk burned away. They say there is scarce anything green to be seen in the summer, everything is scorched up; therefore now is the pleasantest time. Most of the flowers are in bloom, and the weather so beautifully bright, even when it rains it does not look so dull; but the weather changes very suddenly, a wind may rise and cover every place with dust in five minutes, and rain equally sudden.

"I have sat down several times to this letter; since I last sat to write I have been crippled with rheumatism, as indeed, numbers in this country is said to suffer with it, the changes in the weather are so sudden. In mercy's sake, do not persuade any more to come out, for there are several persons in the three last ships not engaged, the wages have fallen very low, and provisions will soon rise very high; we have emigrants now from England, Ireland, Scotland, France, and Germany, and many more expected, so the country will soon get as poor as England, if they do not stop free emigration for a year or two; meal is almost the only cheap article we have, and that will not be long, I fear. I dread the summer coming, for the heat is excessive, and the flies swarm to that degree that they blow the meat in your plate at dinner time. I am sorry to say that I am still suffering with rheumatism; it takes away the use of my hands and arms, but Dr. H.'s prescription has done me a little good I think. Was I not with very kind persons I should be most unhappy: my lady is now lying very ill. I earnestly hope she will soon recover, for I respect her very much indeed. This part of the country is overstocked with emigrants, and the next that comes in they are going to send to Portland Bay. I expect a storm is coming on, the wind is ready to tear up the large trees, and the air is filled with dust; oh! now it comes, farewell till to-morrow.

*"We had a most severe storm yesterday, and I was near being killed*



by a large branch of a tree falling as I was crossing the paddock, for the wind tears the trees up by the roots very often; it has blown me down twice when I have been on high ground, it is so powerful. The cold weather is not yet gone, and it is now the middle of August: this is only our spring."

Port Phillip is about to be separated from New South Wales, and erected into the independant colony of Victoria.

In concluding our account of the province, it is desirable to observe with reference to all the settlements, that females should be especially cautious with whom they engage, either as servants or as wives. Employment is so easily obtained everywhere, that character is of comparatively small importance to any settler who has a mind to set good conduct at defiance. He has but to shift his quarters whenever he is found out in misconduct, and thousands are ready to engage him. "Though girls," says the lady's maid, "get married here immediately, I may say still, there are a great many villains in this place, and many have left their wives and married again, and taken their wives to the bush for a time; if found out they run away, and nothing more is heard of them."

At all the chief ports, committees of ladies have kindly undertaken, in co-operation with the governor, to protect and encourage respectable young women, provide rooms for their accommodation, and assist to procure them desirable situations.

Some interesting and instructive letters have been published by Messrs. Chambers, regarding this colony, which fully bear out all that has been said by other writers with reference to the impracticability of carrying on stock farming to a profit on a small capital. With £500 the writers found that nothing could be saved, and had to club stocks with two acquaintances, so as to enable them to begin business with 1,000 ewes, for which they paid 21s. each. Even then they had to do all the work themselves (four persons) and at the end of the third year only, they had paid their expenses by the wool, having 2,000 lambs of increase for the profit at 20s. each. It has to be borne in mind, however, that lambs fell to about 5s. a head, which upon a stock of 3,000 head, would leave them £300 behind the original cost of the first thousand they purchased. After they commenced the bush life, their letters are full of complaints of the climate, the fleas, the wild dogs, snakes, wretched huts, and rude solitary existence; but subsequently, when they had become accustomed to their pastoral duties, they write in high spirits, and with sanguine hope.

## WESTERN AUSTRALIA.

SWAN RIVER, KING GEORGE'S SOUND, PORT ESSINGTON,  
KANGAROO ISLAND.

Western Australia, better known as Swan River, and including Australind, occupies the south western portion of the great island of Australasia, extending 1,280 miles from north to south, and 800 miles from east to west. It is twenty days sail nearer England than Sydney, and is

the nearest point of the land to the East Indies. A considerable portion of it being further south than New South Wales, and South Australia, the temperature is more moderate always, and is often even cold. Its entire exposure to the west and south winds of the Pacific, affords it a more frequent and regular supply of rain than the former mentioned settlements. We have carefully examined the exploring journals of Captain Grey and others, and are inclined to conclude, from these and other sources of information, that the colony enjoys a greater share of surface, river, and spring water, than the others. Being of granitic formation, the soil is also more fertile and moist than that above sandstone, the geological attribute of its rival settlements. Its dews are exceedingly heavy, its grasses very various and nutritious, and the great abundance of wood, brush and scrub, every where to be found, are evidences, not only of a richer and more retentive soil, but also of the existence of material for attracting and retaining rains. A number of rivers which, however, are not navigable and of no great size, intersect the settlement, and good wheat is raised in many places, besides extensive and prolific flocks of fine woolled sheep. An experience of twelve years, enables the agricultural society of the colony to report that they have never suffered from those droughts which periodically scourge the more eastern and northern portions of the island. The best whale fishing stations of Australia, are found in this settlement.

The climate is on all hands acknowledged to be excellent and agreeable. Nowhere is health more thoroughly enjoyed, or does the physical system experience more comfort and agreeable sensations. For consumption, asthma, dyspepsia, and nervous diseases, the region appears to be quite a specific.

"Mornings and evenings," observes Mr. Hutt, "sunrise and sunset, are peculiarly calm, hushed, and beautiful. Distant objects appear actually painted on the horizon, and their edges seem more sharply carved out than I ever noticed in Italy. 30th May, my gardener tells me there was ice in the garden early this morning. I found it cold enough for fires all day, in rooms not exposed to the sun. Winter clothing is comfortable. The duration of hot and cold weather is pretty nearly as in England. Many persons wish a feather bed and blankets at night." Harvest season commences in April, increasing through May, June, and July, and receding until they cease in November. Land and sea breezes blow with great regularity through the summer, and the west wind is always charged with moisture. The atmosphere in the summer season retains so little moisture that none but hardy and fibrous plants can withstand the drought. The thermometer occasionally reaches 105 deg. in the shade, but the nights are always cool."

This colony is much neglected: scarcely any body writes about it. No jobbers, speculators, agents, or companies, agitate its claims, or report upon its qualities. It made an unfortunate start under Colonel Peel, and its distance from the older and more populated district, has retarded immigration from thence. It is not a *pushing* colony. The settlers are quiet, good easy souls, who take life smoothly, and wont put themselves about, to make fortunes. "The society," observes Mr. Sidney, "of Swan River, is said to be rather superior, and the mode of life quiet and care-

less. I should say it was not the place to make a fortune; but at times farms which have been some years in cultivation, may be bought on moderate terms."

The regulations as to the sale of land, are the same in this as in the other settlements. All descriptions of labour, especially connected with farming, stock holding, and domestic service, are here very highly remunerated; and provisions, grain, meat, potatoes, are dearer than in the other settlements, which still further enhances the cost of labour, as the addition of rations uniformly constitutes a condition of service.

The statistics of the colony are very meagre, no writer appearing to take any interest in its concerns. The West Australian Land Company, has wound up its affairs, and there are no doctored reports, nor vamped up statistics,—not even mis-spelled letters from happy Corydons, nor a single Wilts or Dorset pauper, transmogrified by the magic of colonial jobbers, into an Arcadian Amaryllis, to pour out her transported soul in bad grammar, in joy of her altered circumstances, and mutton at a penny a pound. There is, instead, only the grumbling of capitalists fleeced by their labourers of high wages and expensive rations, in requital of labour, which the profits of the employment cannot afford.

All this is the natural effect of the Wakefield system. In a country whose sole wealth is land and stock, capitalists should follow at a long distance, but should not precede labour. What *can* capital do for such a state of things, but make cheap things dear? In a new country if labour is not *fastened* to the soil, by obtaining it in freehold, it will fly from master to master, and settlement to settlement, according as it sees employers foolish enough to bid too highly for it. Sheep will breed no faster, grass will grow no ranker, clouds will rain no oftener, for a million of sovereigns, than for 20s. Capital, then, can only have the effect of making every thing dearer than its natural value. It is not the capitalists who have become rich, but the labouring men who, inured to work, have risen from small beginnings by personal industry. Unless there be as much of the natural products of the country exported as will pay for the imports, all the difference is loss,—a draw upon the colony. If of £1,000 laid out by the capitalist, £750 is dissipated in the expense of sending labourers to the colony, and only £250 worth of land received for the whole, how is the individual capitalist benefitted? He cannot keep the labourers when they arrive. Nay the *colony* cannot keep them. If wages are higher elsewhere, off they go, and leave their paymaster in the lurch. It is on this account that we so often see the population of a settlement actually *decreasing*, by the emigrants running away to some newer *Eldorado*, where some green capitalists are waiting impatiently to be fleeced.

The latest news we have from the colony announce that speculators were busily engaged with the timber trade. Sandal wood was being sent to India at the rate of £10,000 for 1,300 tons. Industry, diverted from cultivating the soil, was throwing away its energies upon that which might bring temporary profit, but would lay no foundation for future *productiveness*. South Australia running after mines, and Western Australia after timber, neglect the true sources of permanent strength, and *may, one day, find themselves in the middle of a devastating drought,*



with no bread to eat, but a good supply of copper ore, and sandal planks. America, the granary of the world, absorbed in manufactures and railroads, discovered in 1835, that she must import wheat from England! She has become wiser since; and we trust Australia may not have to pay dearer for the lesson. The American capitalists do not, to this hour, become farmers. They leave the soil and its products to working men; and if they *do* buy farms, they farm upon shares, giving the practical worker a third of the produce for his skill and labour.

Western Australia raises most of the vegetable productions of the tropics, and it is, therefore, obvious that the climate must be tropical. It has its hot winds, and we have seen by Mr. Hutt's account, that the heat burns up all but the hardiest plants. It cannot be, therefore, but that at certain seasons, the temperature must be all but intolerable. Nothing can be more pernicious than the system which has prevailed, of scattering settlements all over this vast island. One should be fully occupied before establishing another. We cannot advise settlers to go to any of the settlements so long as there is room at Port Philip. There the soil, climate, productions, adaptation to the European constitution, are all superior to those of any of the other colonies, on the main continent, and by concentrating energy, capital, and population, in that favoured district, every class will be benefitted. A purely pastoral people speedily degenerate from civilization. Agriculture is the main humanizer, to which stock raising should only be auxiliary.

Mines are beginning to attract the attention of the colonists. We have made it our business to procure from the most reliable sources, the most recent information, brought up to May, 1849, received in reference to this colony. Gentlemen of great intelligence, and of enlarged and liberal views who have been long resident in the settlement, and extensively engaged in its affairs, have imparted to us their views and knowledge in a spirit of candour which has gained our confidence. At our request they have favored us with the following statement of the present position and prospects of Western Australia.

“CLIMATE, &c.—Dry and extremely healthy—no seasons of periodical sickness. Land and sea breezes constant. No *drought* has yet been experienced—as too frequently felt in other parts of the continent; for the westerly winds, bearing the rains of winter, visit the *western coast* unobstructedly from a boundless extent of ocean, while they are too frequently exhausted in passing over the continent. Rheumatism and ophthalmia are less prevalent in this than in many surrounding settlements. The climate of the Swan River is the most delightful the writer of this experienced in Australia, or Van Diemen's Land.

“POPULATION, &c.—The census of 1848, taken on the 10th of Oct., gives a total of 4,622. It exhibits both a wonderfully small population, and one that may be increased with great advantage to the immigrant, and the country itself. It explains pretty clearly the cause of the slow progress of that settlement, and gives the lie at once to the aspersions too frequently vented against it. This number includes the military also, who amount to *one hundred and three* only. The male population *sadly exceeds the female, being thus*:—males, 2,818; females, 1,804.

“*The males who are single amount to 1,251, while the females who*



are so, to 297! With regard to births in the colony, the balance of the sexes is most striking and peculiar. We have, 'under three years of age'—males, 267; females, 244. 'Three, and under fourteen,' males, 606; females, 605!!

"This population is made up of the officers of Government, the 103 military men, officers and privates; farmers, squatters, sandal-wood cutters, storekeepers, sailors, &c. &c. The natives of the territory are computed at 1,960.

"The state of religion is of a very interesting kind, as the following will show:—

Church of England . . . . .	3063
Wesleyans . . . . .	276
Independents . . . . .	187
Other Protestants . . . . .	188
Church of Rome . . . . .	337
Protestants not specified . . . . .	311
Mahomedans, &c. (these are Chinese & Coolies)	90
Religion not specified . . . . .	80

"The exports of the colony are wool, oil, whalebone, sandal-wood, stock, and timber for ship-building (highly approved at the Admiralty)—where a cargo, ex 'Unicorn,' received in 1846, at her Majesty's Dock yard, gave such satisfaction, that a good price has been guaranteed for all such sent in future, as will be seen in another place.

"All kinds of fruits and trees flourish here as well as in any other parts of the continent. Fruits of Europe and of the tropics together. But, perhaps, the most successful of all is the cultivation of the vine and olive. This, though yet in its infancy, has favoured our settlement at less cost and more successfully than New South Wales. Already do the colonists make annually their thousands of gallons of light wines. In a few years, if people get to this promising portion of Australia, a rich harvest will be gathered from the industry and disheartening toil of the present pioneers of the country.

"In no case has the distressing want of population and labour been more clearly shown than in the issue of the sandal-wood trade, which is one of but two years existence. The reason of its not having been taken up before is simply this, that nobody took it for sandal-wood, and the discovery of its virtues was accidental. It commenced in 1847—in which year commenced also a sad importation of flour and grain, owing to labour turning off the land to the new pursuit; which like all new speculations was to effect wonders, and, of course, gave higher wages and promises than agriculture.

"Mark the way in which this importation proceeded:—

	1847	Tons	1847
Sandal-wood exported	337	say at £8	£2,696
Flour, &c., imported			2,789
	1848	Tons	1848
Sandal-wood exported	1,319	say at £8	10,552
Flour, &c., imported			8,823

"Who will say that in this colony, traduce it as we may, there is not

much to do, and a great and secure opening, for the agricultural capitalist and labourer, particularly the latter ?

"In 1848 we find an increase in the cultivation of nearly half as much again as 1847. See following comparative statement:—

No. of Acres	1842	1843	1844	1845	1846	1847	1848
	3,364½	4,556½	4,890	4,830½	5,137½	5,784	7,050½

among which we notice 114 acres of vineyard, and ten of olive-yard, planted in 1848!

"It is astonishing to see the amount of property of the colonists, despite their small forces. In 1848, we find—Horses, 2,095; horned cattle, 10,919; sheep, 141,123; swine, 2,287; goats, 1,431.

"There is a flourishing little bank, called the Western Australian Bank, which has, for a long time past, yielded a dividend of 12½ per cent. The proprietary are residents of the colony, and they have a London agency.

"With regard to the extent of available land, it must be acknowledged that this colony is surpassed by Port Philip, Adelaide, and even New South Wales, but news has just reached England, by which we learn that a splendid tract of country has been found to the northward of Swan River, and open to location. So that with this and the great advantage the settler has there, of a perfect climate, and the absence of seasons of drought, we may fairly prognosticate that Western Australia, from her geographical position, will be no mean rival to her sister settlements. And from experience, the writer of this can assert, that with society, unsurpassed in the southern regions, an unambitious and contented mind could revel here in a delightful climate, and a country possessing many great charms amid numerous though not uncompensated drawbacks.

"All that Western Australia wants is one harbour on her coast, similar to Sydney or Port Philip, and then it might be said with truth, she is equal to them in all points.

"May 1st, 1849.

This paper affords another illustration of the evil of any colony beginning to embark in trade, before they have taken care to provide themselves with the common necessaries of life. This sandal-wood trade, may ultimately do well as a secondary reliance for the employment of industry—but to pursue it at the outset, is only to divert labour from the primary object of settling, subduing, and civilizing the district, and to raise wages far beyond the level of remuneration to any capitalist, who has the sense to prefer the cultivation of the soil, to debasing the population, by the demoralizing occupation of lumbering.

Mr. Mathew, in his most able and philosophical work, "Emigration Fields," and who has travelled over the whole continent, and made its climate his careful study, seriously contemplates the possibility of its being periodically left by droughts entirely without food; and urges upon the attention of the inhabitants of all the settlements, the prudence of erecting large store houses, where grain may be accumulated to be used in the season of universal dearth. We have pointed out to many large owners in New South Wales the great evil of encouraging stock raising to the neglect of agriculture; but their answer is, that it will not pay to export grain to Europe,—that for home use they raise more than they

can sell or consume,—that high wages cannot be paid without money profits,—and that stock and wool are the only commodities that will yield a remunerative pecuniary return. It is in pursuance of this logic, that they have gone on breeding sheep until they have fallen to one fourth of the price at which the original flock was purchased, and clipping of wool, until even that staple English commodity has fallen below the point of remuneration. We are satisfied that when agriculture is raised to the first rank as the great settler and civilizer, the richness of the soil, and abundance of the pasture may be greatly increased, and that the real difficulty in the way is the Wakefield system, which prevents the acquisition of land in small but adequate quantities, and the consequent settlement of numerous labourers, who would be their own employers, and would be independent upon capital, so long as the earth produced sufficient for their subsistence without it. It is very true, that so long as wages are at their existing high level, as agriculture requires the application of a great amount of labour, to its successful pursuit than store farming, and as it demands a greater amount of skill, and minute personal superintendence than a shepherd life renders necessary, gentleman farming will be pursued at a loss in the colonies, as it is in the mother country. But farm labourers are the best farmers,—they require no wages when they farm the land themselves, and that which the farm produces is sufficient for themselves and for their families. They are yearly adding to the value of the soil by its improvement,—the erection of buildings,—the making of roads and gardens,—and they concentrate the population, which naturally affects society, good fellowship, neighbourhood and mutual co-operation. In America, where agriculture is the chief pursuit, no sooner has one man made a clearing in some wilderness, than he finds himself speedily surrounded by neighbours, who prefer even an inferior location with society, to a superior settlement where they have to be scattered remote from each other. A hamlet soon rises to a village, and a village to a town.

It is remarkable that it has never occurred to the crotcheteers of the Wakefield system, that if three-fourths of the capital of colonists are taken from them and sent out of the colony in payment of the transit of labourers, the amount is absolutely lost to the colony, and spent of the shipping of the mother country,—that freights are artificially enhanced by a forced demand, and thereby voluntary emigration discouraged. The steerage passage to America is £4 10s. for a voyage of eight weeks, and to Australia £20 for a voyage of sixteen weeks,—more than four times the amount for only double the time of transit. The farce is still more grotesque, if it be remembered that after the capitalist has paid £750 out of £1000, for the import of labourers, he has no security whatever that he shall get them allocated to himself, and that he has to pay higher wages to them than any other employer in the world. Perhaps on their arrival at Sydney, the immigrants learn that high wages are going at the Burra Burra mines or the sandal wood lumber trade, Swan river; and off they go to hire themselves to masters who have not paid one farthing to the emigrant fund, but who make a profit by willing away the ploughmen to their own speculation.

Nothing is more remarkable in the statistics of agricultural America



than the steady and rapid increase of population in every settlement. Nor can any thing present a more striking contrast to that state of things than the aspect of the census in the New Zealand and Australasian colonies, in nearly every one of which, population appears to have stood still, and in general to have retrograded, in the face of highly coloured descriptions of the salubrity of the climate, and of the fecundity of the human race. The disproportion of females to males in these colonies, is the chief cause of their demoralization, and of the unprogressive character of the population, and that cause can not be removed so long as the mass of those who require wives, are only squatters, or labourers having no permanent property or interest in the soil. It is notorious that the men living in the bush or squatting, marry wives, get tired of them, and then run away to some distant station,—picking up a new wife where they can, and abandoning the first. No man could do that, if he were settled on his own freehold; because he could not abscond from his wife without running away also from his own property. If capitalists had the sense to see that after importing, at a great expense, large numbers of labourers, the supply does not increase, because the labourers, when they land, emigrate to other places, they would soon become convinced that it was their interest to fix and settle families, by granting them farms at a very low price, so that the labour market should be supplied by their progeny, who would have little inclination to wander from their native home, if they could easily acquire land beside their parents, brothers, and sisters. It may, indeed, be retorted that if freeholds were easily acquired, the progeny of the first settlers would refuse to hire themselves to capitalists, and insist upon acquiring farms of their own. If that contingency did happen, is it not obvious that that would be the very best result which could occur for the progress, stability, and happiness of the colony, by concentrating in place of scattering the population, and by inuring them to plodding and orderly habits, instead of the wandering and unsettled life of the shepherd or the squatter.

## TASMANIA.

Van Diemen's Land is an island 120 miles south of the southernmost point of Australia, and extends 210 miles from north to south, and 150 miles from west to east, possessing an area about equal to that of Ireland. It is separated from the greater island by Bass's Straits. Of small size, surrounded by the sea, rugged and mountainous, and lying between the 42 deg. and 45 deg. of south latitude, it has every advantage of climate, abounds in the finest harbours, and possesses several fine rivers, and numerous smaller streams, and inland lakes of some extent.

The hilly character of the island, its insularity and its greater proximity to the South Pole than the main island, have given it a climate greatly resembling that of the south of England. It produces no vegetation of a tropical character; but every production that thrives in Britain, thrives better there, including not only grass, grain, and fruit, but trees, men, and live stock. Water of good quality is every where to be found, and is regular, frequent, and abundant.

One of the best signs of soil and climate is the abundance of her, which in Tasmania is of the choicest sorts, of great variety and immense size. Here, as in America, farms cannot be cultivated unless the forest is cleared and felled, a tedious and expensive process, though which, however, is profitably returned by the great fertility of the soil, which it has encumbered. Every where fine productive farms, well enclosed, and supplied with excellent brick or stone-built houses are to be found. No part of the island can be further from the coast than seventy-five miles, and the bays, creeks, and harbours, which are on every part of the shore, render the export of produce easy. The island is not subject to devastating droughts, and possessing little fertile soil, it is a mania for a rich granary, which will never fail in supplying the island. The cereals of Tasmania are of the best quality, and the produce is great. For consumers it has not only its own population, but the inhabitants of the neighbouring continent, the fishing navy which sails those seas, and ultimately, probably, the inhabitants of China and the islands of the south and of the east.

The recent work of Count Strzelecki, on all hands admitted to be of high authority on the subject, thus describes the climate and the country.

“Circular Head is found to have the summer of Prague, I Wurtzburg, Karlsruhe; the winter of New Orleans; and the mean of Toulon, and St. Fe de Bagota.

“The climate of Van Diemen’s Land has never been shown to have exercised any of those deleterious effects on the constitutions of European emigrants, which many climates, highly vaunted for the salubrity, have done.

“In Van Diemen’s Land, the agricultural districts are superior in appearance, to those of New South Wales. The details of farming are better understood and defined; and the practices are such, that no country reminds the traveller so much of (one) England, as Van Diemen’s Land. There the tasteful and comfortable mansions and cottages, surrounded by pleasure grounds, and orchards; the neat villages, and prominently placed forming, as it were, the centres of cultivated plains, divided and separated by hedge-rows, clipped or bushed, and through which conveniently constructed roads wind across the island, are all objects which forcibly carry back the mind to similar scenes of rural beauty in England and Scotland.

“The farms of the Van Diemen’s Land Company are in a more advanced state: the rotation crops, and mode of working the land, are truly admirable, and present, together with the farm buildings, residence and gardens of the company’s chief agent, an entirely new aspect. The sample of soil, taken from a field, is of a reddish brown colour. It is fine grained, of moderate cohesion, and friable; to the touch, porous, and easily dries up. It does not crack in drought, neither does it clog when wet. It is manured, and the principal crop it produces is wheat, of which *forty bushels is the return*. The rotation is two crops of turnips, and then a fine crop of wheat. The following account of the seasons, and rotation of crops

will further illustrate the nature of the country and the mode of life of the settlers.

"JANUARY.—Warm weather and strong sea breezes near the coast. Turnip seeds should be sown early, cauliflower, cabbage, and salad seeds. Bud fruit trees. Sheep shearing early. Wheat harvest general.

"FEBRUARY.—Dry weather, with occasional showers, gather garden seeds, and seeds of plants, and shrubs in the bush.

"MARCH.—Dry weather, with alternate sea and land breezes. All vegetable productions are now in perfection and plenty.

"APRIL.—As frequent showers and heavy rains fall, take up and store potatoes, carrots, &c. Sow wheat and barley in this month and the next.

"MAY.—This and the month of June are the depth of winter in Van Diemen's Land. Thrash out the corn, feed pigs and poultry, and make use of the plough.

"JUNE.—Break up new ground. Plant out shrubs and trees. The height of the lambing season. Black whale fishery is now in full force and activity.

"JULY.—The average temperature of this month is 40 deg. of Fahrenheit. The weather is occasionally wet, but the operations of the farm may be carried on.

"AUGUST.—The beginning of spring. Keep the plough and harrow at work. Collect manure, and refresh the pastures.

"SEPTEMBER.—The most laborious month in the whole year with the farmer and gardener. Every description of seed should now be in the ground. For grass land, barley should first be sown, and as soon as it has put on its first blade, the grass seed should be sown, well mixed.

"OCTOBER.—This month resembles April in England. Plant potatoes. Sow Swede turnips.

"NOVEMBER.—Vegetation is now very rapid. Plant out cabbages, &c.; young peas, potatoes, gooseberries, and straw-berries, are now in season. Sheep shearing is at its height.

"DECEMBER.—Hay harvest general, and barley harvest begins at the end of the month. Prepare the soil, manure and sow turnip land, thin and hoe Swede turnips, and mangel wurzel. Hoe potatoes, cabbages, &c. Clip hedges."

These quotations speak volumes. They indicate an English climate in all its best features, a thoroughly agricultural and well settled population, a soil of the richest quality, abundance of moisture, and a temperature in the highest degree favourable to the European constitution. Abundant workable timber, every where accessible; wheat forty bushels, (five quarters) to the acre, good roads, and substantial brick houses, are facts,—and great ones too. Nothing proves the industrious, settled, and civilized character of the population more than the habitual use of manure on the farms, the successful cultivation of artificial grasses, the systematic attention to green crops, and canonical rotation of crops, as also the extent to which barley is cultivated. Wise men see the advantage of rather raising forty bushels on one acre, than twenty on two; of high farming on a small holding, where soil and climate will admit of it, rather than barbarous scratching of the ground over a large surface; of rather having



process, both of surface and under draining.

We observe that a hut fit for a labourer costs from £10 to £15 (shepherd's) hut £5; a brick or stone house £20 to £25, and lodging from 2s. to 3s. per week. "According to the latest information (Colonial Circular, No. 9,) there is a great demand in this colony for labourers." While in Australia, potatoes are 7s. per cwt., in Van Diemen's Land they are only 3s., and wheat is 36s. per quarter,—a low price to the consumer, and a fair profit to the producer. Beer, only 1s. per gallon, against 4s. to 5s. in Australia. Wages, too, notwithstanding the demand for labour, are thirty per cent. lower than in the neighbouring colonies, but still higher than in England, and afford a fair remuneration to the labourer, and a moderate outlay to the employer. Nothing can show the superior advantages of the colony better than the fact, that wages are less in Tasmania, than on the main continent, and it indicates that there is a greater influx of labourers to supply the market, and that they are contented to submit to lower remuneration in consideration of the preferable attractions of the colony.

The summer heat, according to Mathew, ranges about 70°. Occasionally, for a day, the sirocco raises it to 100 deg. Frost exists, except during the night, and disappears with the day's sun. It is said that the change of temperature betwixt day and night is more extreme than in England, and requires caution to avoid colds and rheumatisms. It would also appear that snakes of a somewhat dangerous kind are rather numerous, but the progress of settlement, and the raising of hogs, which are the great enemies of snakes, will at no date probably extirpate them. The trees are so fine, that some have been found of 150 feet stem, free of branches and thick enough to be practicable to drive a stage coach from end to end of the stem.

"There is a depression," observes Mr. Mathew, "along the mountain side of the island commencing with the fine harbour, fifth and valley

is embosomed amid groves and a fine amphitheatre of hills, and displays, besides fine streets, many elegant suburban villas. Launceston, on the north side of the island, is connected with Hobart Town by a fine road 121 miles long, and is situate forty-five miles up the Tamar, at the confluence of the north and south Esk. It is in the midst of the finest land in the island, and possesses an excellent harbour, capable of admitting vessels of 400 tons burden.

It is one of the drawbacks of this colony that all the best land in it is already appropriated. But the Van Diemen's Land Company dispose of lots of eighty acres; or even less at 40s. an acre in fine districts, and afford every assistance to the settler in supplying him with stock, implements, seed, &c., at a reasonable rate. One half of the purchase money must be paid down, with an allowance out of it of £20 for a passage to the colony, the rest by instalments, spread over seven years. There are no convicts employed on the company's lands, nor within 150 miles, and the aboriginal natives were entirely removed from the island in 1830.

That Tasmania is a penal colony must always operate as an objection, from the inferior morality attaching to such a class, and from the disproportion of the sexes, which is its invariable accompaniment. But it is not wise to exaggerate this disadvantage which the settlement of free emigrants is daily diminishing, and it affords an additional supply of labour, and induces the expenditure of government money in the island.

The statistics of the island are somewhat meagre. The population in 1847, was 57,420. In 1841, the exports of wool to the United Kingdom were 3,597,531 lbs. In 1840, the imports amounted, according to M'Culloch, to £988,356, and the exports to £867,607. Tonnage outwards and inwards to 171,782. Produce of corn in 1838, 970,000 bushels; sheep, 1,214,000 head; 75,000 cattle; 9,650 horses; 2,409 goats. Revenue, £138,501; expenditure, £133,681. The upset price of land at the public sales is 12s. an acre. The island is from six to eight days sail nearer England than Sydney (800 miles), and freights and passage money are proportionably less.

If the foregoing statistics by M'Culloch are to be relied on, the exports appear to have sustained a diminution, as they only amounted to £582,585 in 1846. No less than £150,045 worth of corn was that year exported to England and the neighbouring colonies. Only eight emigrants arrived in the colony in 1847, while 2,751 went from thence to Port Philip in that year, a rather unfavourable symptom of the colony. The average price of land was 22s. an acre, and of wheat 4s. 6d. a bushel.

From the limited size of the island, its comparatively long settlement, its mountainous character, and the fact that a considerable proportion of it is unfit for cultivation, land, in eligible districts, is proportionately high in price, and farms, in good situations, are scarcely to be had at a moderate cost. But we consider property here, worth all the difference of the money which it costs on the main island, and as it may be had in small parcels to suit the most moderate capital, we have no doubt that an industrious labourer might raise as much on ten acres in Tasmania, as on fifty in New South Wales. He will also be, generally, sure of fair prices in consequence of the demand for cattle and grain in the less favored neighbouring continent, the natural effect of Australian droughts, barren-

ness, and the influx of consumers from the mother country. Cat horses are far larger, fatter, and more mettlesome in Tasmania than in Australia, from the richness of the pasture, and a climate which is without being enervating. For these, the demand in the neighbouring settlements must always be considerable to improve and keep the breed.

The mode of life and of conducting agricultural operations in the islands, is so similar to what it is in the mother country, that it requires no particular description. Fences in place of shepherds and cattle feed on clover and rye grass, in place of scanty and natural herbage; tree ferns, rivulets, inland lakes, abundant dairy produce, and the way to the yellow corn, remind the traveller of England and settled in the hills, and waterfalls, and mountain air, give to each man's life a distinctive character, and inspire the mind with feelings of energy and hardy independence.

On the whole, we are inclined to give this island the preference over our colonies. It has no earthquakes or continuous high winds, and possesses a better soil than New Zealand. It has no droughts like Australia—it has no simooms or oppressive heats, and possesses the alternate season experienced in Britain. It has a much finer climate than Canada and is almost as productive as the western states, with a better soil and greater proximity to the sea. It affords the greatest enjoyment in the shape of weather and temperature, and is eminently conducive to health. That it is scarcely mentioned in the current handbooks of emigration, is, perhaps, to be accounted for, by the fact, that it has no jobbers who wish to push sales. As yet, its government is a sort of dependency of New South Wales, but since 1825, all its domestic concerns are administered by a local executive, and legislative council. In every respect, it is a colony which, mindful of the responsibility we incur in giving advice on a subject so momentous to those who follow it, we think deserves the first attention of all intending emigrants.

### THE AUCKLAND ISLANDS.

The Auckland Islands are situated in the latitude of 51 deg. south longitude of 166 deg. east, about 180 miles south of New Zealand and 900 south-east from Van Diemen's Land. At present, they are frequented by whaling vessels for the purposes of the fishery, especially in the months of April and May, when the whales come into the bay to calve. The group consists of one large and several smaller islands. The largest island is about thirty miles long, and fifteen miles broad; it contains about 100,000 acres, and has three harbours, whose entrance is from the eastward.

"The western side of this island," observes Mr. Enderbey, "is perpendicular, bluff, iron-bound coast, with deep water within 100 fathoms of the shore, while the eastern coast is principally lined with a pebbly sandy beach, behind which are extensive level plains, covered with beautiful grass and refreshing verdure, extending back about five miles, then rising into elevated hills. All the hills, except a few of the best,



are thickly covered with lofty trees, flourishing with such extraordinary vigour as to afford a magnificent prospect to the spectator. The large trees are principally of two sorts. One of them is of the size of our large firs, and grows nearly in the same manner; its foliage is an excellent substitute for spruce in making spruce beer. The other resembles our maple, and often grows to a great size; but it is only fit for ship-building or fuel, being too heavy for masts or spars of any dimensions. The quality of the soil in this island is sufficiently indicated by the uniform luxuriance of all its productions. Were the forests cleared away, very few spots would be found that could not be converted to excellent pasturage or tillage land. The valleys, plains, hill-sides, and every spot where the rays of the sun can penetrate, are now clothed with a strong, heavy, luxuriant grass, interspersed with many other plants. An American explorer observes:—A thick growth of underwood covered the surface of the lower ground. On the highest parts, the small level spots were covered only with moss and a description of tall grass, and in places also a kind of grain grew abundantly; the ground was very dry everywhere, all the water being found in the streams, which were numerous and pure. Near the summit the ground was perforated in all directions, probably by birds who rear their young in these holes. Many of the birds, principally procellaria, were sitting on the ground; they made no effort to escape, but suffered themselves to be taken without any attempt at resistance. The forest was full of small birds of three or four different species, which were perfectly fearless; one fellow alighted on my cap as I was sitting under a tree, and sang long and melodiously; another and still smaller species, of a black colour, spotted with yellow, was numerous, and sang very sweetly; its notes were varied, but were like those of our blackbird: occasionally, a note or two resembled the lark's. Hawks, too, are numerous, and might be seen in almost all the dead trees in pairs. Dr. Holmes remarks, that he was occupied fully an hour in making his way for 100 yards where to all appearance a human step had never before trodden. There was not a vestige of a track; old trees were strewn about irregularly; sometimes kept erect by the pressure from all sides. Some trees were seen upwards of seventy feet in height, although they were generally from fifteen to twenty. Every part of the island was densely covered with vegetation. The soil, from the decomposition of vegetable matter, had acquired considerable richness. Some plants resembling the tropical plants were found. Some attempts at forming a garden were observed at one of the points of Sarah's Bosom, and turnips, cabbages, and potatoes, were growing finely, which, if left undisturbed, will soon cover this portion of the island; to these a few onions were added. The harbour of Sarah's Bosom is not the most secure; that of Laurie's (Ross's) is protected from all winds, and has a large and fine streamlet of water at its head. The rocks are covered with limpets, and small fish of many varieties are caught in quantities among the kelp. The crew enjoyed themselves on chowders and fries. No geese were seen; and the only game were a few grey ducks, snipe, cormorants, and the common stag. The land birds are excellent eating, especially the hawks."

*Sir James Clark Ross, in his voyage of discovery, remained at the*

Auckland Islands twenty-two days. He describes Laurie Harbour as perfectly land-locked, and a steep beach on the southern shore as affording great facility for clearing and reloading vessels requiring to be heaved down for any extensive repair.

No species of animal is found on the Aucklands, except the domestic introduced some years ago; goats and rabbits, all which find ample food on a curious vegetable. The climate is healthy and favourable to vegetation. The Colonization of the Islands will be contingent on the success of the fishery; every acre of land will be put in requisition for supplies for the ships of the Company and others touching at the Island; consequently the Company will carefully reject all offers to purchase land coming from persons who do not engage to bring it into immediate use for the required purposes.

Mr. Enderby calculates that the annual expenditure of the Southern Whale Fishery Company at the Auckland Islands, for the establishment and for the re-equipment of thirty vessels for the fishery, cannot fall much short of £40,000. "This sum will embrace the salaries to the Company's officers and servants, and wages to sundry mechanics and labourers employed in laying out roads, constructing wharves, storehouses, houses, cottages, &c., together with the expenses incidental to the fishery, such as for the capture of whales coming into the bays, boiling out the oil, discharging the cargoes of the ships, storing, filling up, searching, and cooping the oil, cleansing whalebone, and reshipping the whole on board freighting vessels; setting up and cooping the casks intended to replace those filled; repairing, when necessary, the hull, masts, rigging, and sails of the whaling ships, and also the stores; purchasing 900 tierces of beef and pork, 150 tons of potatoes, 100 tons of biscuit, 50 tons of flour and other stores, fresh meat, poultry, vegetables, grocery, cheese, butter, &c. The above expenses may be estimated at £20,000., and if we add the wages of 700 seamen, estimated at £20,000 per annum more, the amount will be, as before stated, £40,000, the whole or greater part of which will probably be expended on the island. Such a colony must hold out a reasonable expectation to settlers that they will find there an extensive and profitable demand for their labour and produce."

In addition to this fixed expenditure, all the ports of the island will be free to the whole world, and numerous vessels will find it profitable to visit, and, consequently, to employ and spend money amongst the Auckland islanders.

It is obvious from the foregoing description that these islands open a very limited, but at the same time a somewhat eligible field of emigration. Climate, soil, water, harbours, access, markets, are entirely unexceptionable. Indeed, in regard to markets, they must be the best in the world as the demand and consumption of agricultural produce, must always and progressively exceed the possible supply. To Orkney, Shetland, and West, highlanders, inured at home to combine farming with fishing, the settlement presents the greatest attractions, and it is evident that emigrants from these localities must be very valuable settlers.

Mr. Enderbey, who discovered the islands in 1806, and received a grant of them from the crown, has ceded them to a company in the view of *applying capital to their settlement, and the pursuit of the black and*

whale fishing. The terms on which the lands are to be sold to be not yet settled, but it is obvious that 100,000 acres, even if ble, could not settle comfortably more than 250 families, making allowance for the wants of the future and rising generation—so that obable the company will pick their own settlers.

### THE FALKLAND ISLANDS.

are between lat. 51 deg. and 52 deg. 45 sec. South, and long. 20 sec., and 61 deg. 46 sec. West, about 1,000 miles S.S. West the estuary of La Plata, 240 N. E., Terra del Fuego, and 7,000 from London, occupying a position in the line of vessels bound to Cape Horn. There are 200 of them, but only two of any consequence, 130 miles by 80, and 100 miles by 50. They possess a sufficiently ate, almost English climate, a soil excellently adapted for pasture is abundant, and plenty of good water. But no wood grows, nor islands capable of producing corn with any degree of success. cattle, horses, pigs, goats, and rabbits, are large, fat, and exceed-bundant, and all sorts of European vegetables grow luxuriantly. ions for sheltering, refitting, and victualling ships, these islands great facilities in their safe and excellent harbours; but the fre-with which they have been abandoned, proves that they can pre-ry few attractions to the settler. Two hundred Robinson Crusoes there find desert islands a piece, and nobody to disturb their sulkiness. Sea elephants, seals, and whales abound, as also birds. The islands are the resort of whales and sealers of all and ships bound for Cape Horn. They present no other note-features. At the last accounts upwards of 200 settlers, mostly formed the population, chiefly engaged under Mr. Lafone in the wild cattle, and preparing to supply fresh meat to ships, of upwards of one thousand pass the island yearly. A patent slip has nstructed for refitting ships, of which very few visit the colony.



## REMAINING BRITISH COLONIES.

For the sake of completeness, we here present a Tabular view of the number and state of our dependences, which scarcely come within the sphere of regions desirable for settlement:—

	Population.	Imports.	Exports.
<b>EUROPE.</b>			
Gibraltar .....	15,008	£1,049,567	
Malta and Gozzo .....	105,456	200,009	
Ionian Isles .....	223,349	123,928	
Heligoland .....	2,000		
<b>NORTH AMERICA.</b>			
Newfoundland .....	74,705	708,887	£853,290
<b>WEST INDIES.</b>			
Antigua .....	35,412	237,905	407,946
Barbadoes .....	102,605	594,484	546,799
Dominica .....	18,660	56,416	67,183
Grenada .....	20,994	89,346	112,792
Jamaica .....	37,3405	1,476,344	1,609,473
Montserrat .....	7,119	7,097	17,812
Nevis .....	7,434	17,985	51,565
St. Kitt's .....	22,482		
St. Lucia .....	14,179	135,816	177,145
St. Vincent .....	27,122	65,637	101,361
Tobago .....	11,478	134,696	210,299
Tortola .....	7,731	43,439	85,946
Virgin Islands .....		5,779	12,214
Trinidad .....	39,328	437,411	403,826
Bahamas .....	23,048	106,014	86,330
Bermuda .....	8,993	131,844	25,143
Demerara .....	74,883	602,028	893,000
Berbice .....	21,540	61,995	225,579
Honduras .....	7,935		
Bermuda .....	1,500		
Anguilla .....	3,666		
<b>MISCELLANEOUS.</b>			
Mauritius .....	135,197	1,132,731	1,021,694
St. Helena .....	4,736	21,006	
Sierra Leone .....	44,935	203,125	227,094
Cape Coast Castle .....	800,000	133,510	
Ceylon .....	1,241,825	1,464,787	372,561
Singapore, Hong Kong, Labuan .....			
<b>EAST INDIAN EMPIRE.</b>			
British Proper .....	563,000 square miles;	94,260,000	
Allies and Tributaries .....	526,000 ditto	38,900,000	
<hr/>			
<b>TOTAL</b> .....	Population. 138,612,181	Imports. £14,816,671	Exports. £12,611,064

## APPENDIX.

### CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

In such a region where rain is rare, and dews almost unknown, the vegetation must, of necessity, be at all times extremely scanty; and in summer, when the sun has dried the soil to the hardness of brick, it ceases almost entirely. Except along the courses of the temporary rivers, which for the most part are marked by a fringe of Mimosas, not a tree, nor a bush, nor a blade of grass, decks the wide expanse of the waste. Low stunted shrubs resembling heath; numerous species of fig, marigolds, and ice plants (*mezembryanthemum*), *Ghanna-bosch* (*salsola*), *gorteria* asters, &c., some sorts of prickly *sophoria*, and other succulent plants; and bulbs, whose roots nature has fortified with a ten-fold net of fibres under the upper rind, to protect them during the long droughts, are alone able to subsist in the arid Karroo. During the dry season, even these appear to be for the most part parched into a brown stubble, thinly scattered over the indurated or slaty soil; but in the early spring, when the ground becomes moistened with the fall of rain, these plants rush into vegetation with a rapidity that looks like enchantment, and in a few days millions of flowers of the most brilliant hues enamel the earth. It is chiefly at this season, when the whole dreary waste may be said to be transformed into a vast flower garden, that the colonists of the *Schnumberberg*, the *Nienwooldt*, the *Bokkveldt*, and the *Boggeveldt*, whose alpine farms are then chilled with keen frosts and the piercing mountain winds, descend into the Karroo to pasture their flocks and herds on the short-lived vegetation."—(Pringle's Sketches, p. 297).

**CLIMATE.**—Though in general temperate, and healthy, the climate is neither steady, agreeable, nor suitable for agricultural purposes. In the South West districts, rains are in the cold season profuse, but in the summer they are of rare occurrence, and during the greater part of that season the ground is parched up with drought. The deficiency and irregularity of the rains are, in fact, the great drawback on the colony. In some of the more northerly tracts, bordering on the great Karroo, there has, occasionally, been no rain for three years together; and even in the more favoured districts of Albany and *Uitenhage*, and, generally, throughout the greater part of the colony, the rain, when it does come, descends in torrents, that swell the smallest streams to an extraordinary magnitude, and occasion great damage. Sometimes the south-east wind is really a species of simoom, and is not only excessively hot, but is loaded with impalpable sand, which it is all but impossible to shut out; but as the breeze continues, it gradually cools; and, usually, in about twenty-four hours becomes supportable. The mean temperature of the year, at the Cape, is about  $67\frac{1}{2}$  deg. Fahrenheit, that of the coldest month being 57 degrees, and of the hottest 79 degrees. Cape Town is a customary place of resort for invalids from India, who certainly benefit by the change; though, perhaps, they have been led to visit it as much from its being within the limits of the East India Company's charter, which entitles servants of the Company, resident there to full pay, as to its salubrity.—*Macculloch's Geographical Dictionary.*

### SOUTH AFRICA.—PORT NATAL.

FROM A LABOURER.

"Port Natal, 15th Dec., 1848.

"MY DEAR AND EVER FAITHFUL WIFE,—I write to you, hoping these few lines will find you in good health as this leaves me in at present, thank God for it

Dear Jane, I am employed at £1 a month and board, twelve miles from Natal, but very unhappy without you. It is hard to get on here without money. The land here is as good for grass or for to till as ever I see Lesly that it is easy to get land here, and about £40 or £50 worth of good purchase 150 year old cattle, and you could sell them in twelve months I piece. It is the best part of the colony; three yards of black calico will year old heifer; two yards of Caffer baize will buy a cow. Brass rings would go on the rust would exchange cattle; or blue beads about the same marble would buy cattle. Any sort of brass rings, big or little, would go for them. It is not the nicest things that the Caffers like best. I will give a bit of the calico inside of the letter, but the lace is 4s. 6d. a yard here inquire in the wholesale shops; they know it by that name well. The Caffers are quiet people; you need not be afraid here of any one but the whites. I have known to attend me, both them and I find them very quiet now Jane, when I left Algoa Bay I had £6. I paid £4 for my passage to here eight days idle here and hope to get on. I am so unhappy without you am without any comfort now. Now, dear Jane, if you come here, take your clothes with you but what you have, they are cheaper here such as you take shoes, caps, and bonnets as much as you will well do for you. I will give a little money I would get some cattle. The Caffer baize is black wool with wool on one side and none on the other, be sure these things will give you a fortune, if you could bring £15 or £20 worth, see and get out with your family to the Cape or Algoa Bay, and you can get here for £6. There are houses here but wattle and dab; don't you expect to be so comfortable at home, but I think that there is a prospect for any one that would have money. The place where you could get the cattle is five days' journey in a wagon, and the man that came from there brought 250 cattle that he sold for goods, and a load of elephants' teeth that he sold for £150, so be sure it is no fine land. The grass is as high that you would not be seen or Give my love to Mary and Ann. If you are not in place and I get you I will send you the last shilling I have if you require it. Now excuse this writing, for I cannot get any one here to write for me here. No more, I conclude, and remain your ever fond husband,

JOHN M.

COTTON FROM PORT NATAL.—On Monday week at the annual meeting of the Manchester Commercial Association, two samples of cotton were exhibited had been grown at Port Natal, by Mr. Sydney Peel, the brother-in-law of John Peel, one of the directors of the association, on land belonging to the man who holds a very large quantity of land in the colony. One of the samples was of the indigenous cotton of the country; it is of a yellow colour, almost resembling "nankeen," which could, however, be taken out by bleaching. The other is fair, but not very strong; it would be worth about 4½d per lb. The other sample is grown from Sea Island seed; the colour is good, and the staple is fine and silky; it is worth 6d. per lb. Both samples are hand-picked. The capability of Port Natal for the growth of cotton and other agricultural produce, with the expenditure of a heavy amount of capital and labour, may be judged from the fact that Mr. Peel had several hundred acres (we believe, we mean thousands) of virgin land, through which the plough could be run without moving the stump; and the whole is but thinly wooded.—Manchester Gazette.

"The farms of the Boers have, then, chiefly passed by purchase into the hands of English colonists from the Cape. A German Company is carrying on the growing. A trade has been opened with Mauritius. Flour, we believe is not present, not grown, but imported. Nearly 200,000 natives are spread over the country, subsisting on a little desultory cultivation, and herds of cattle and sheep nearly all possess. They labour for very low wages, but their labour is not to be depended on. At present, they are perfectly humble and harmless men, although a warlike race; they are given to cattle stealing and all sorts of petty crimes; and each other's wives and daughters; hence constant feuds. King Rhet, on the northern borders, has a standing army of 60,000 men, and other tribes are more or less powerful and numerous. The constant influx of European nations, escaping from the tyranny of their chiefs, is a cause of anxiety to the natives. A British colonization, organized as a militia, will be the best remedy."

Natal appears a fair field for adventurous young men with small capital for labourers, black competition will render wages too low. Not fathers' families, the prospects are warlike and uncertain. Not for men of ample



the trade is too uncertain. If the difficulty of the native population can be satisfactorily settled, and they can be induced to work regularly, Natal must, in a few years, be a very fine colony. As there is plenty of game, from the pheasant to the elephant, we hope some of our accomplished sportsmen will visit it soon, and write the book we want.

A second company had been announced. The projectors of the first placed their main reliance for an adequate supply of labour upon the German emigrants; the second proposes to employ Zoolahs. The Zoolahs certainly are an industrious race. The maize exported from Natal is exclusively raised by them. Two vessels, which arrived at the Cape from Natal on the 13th and 16th of May, brought between them 3843 bags of maize, and left as much as would amply supply the place and afford two more cargoes for export. The soils on which the cotton is grown are contiguous to the sea; and therefore resemble those on which the first class American cottons are raised. There is little jungle to clear; the appearance of the country resembles that of Oliphant's Rock, bordering on the sea in the neighbourhood of Port Elizabeth, being here and there clotted with mimosa trees, and showing a park-like appearance covered with luxuriant verdure. All that is required is to put in the plough and turn up the soil. The vicinity of the plantations to the sea will necessarily keep down expenses and facilitate shipments. Experiments have been tried, which show that when cotton has been sown there the quantity produced has been to the returns from the same quantity of seed in America as six to four. This is reasonably accounted for; a virgin soil, such as that at Natal, will always produce more than ground which has been worked. Land can be purchased from 2s. to 10s.; added to which, indigo grows well. Tobacco, flax, maize, and all the products of the East, as well as those of more temperate regions, are successfully cultivated.

#### NEW ZEALAND.

NEW ZEALAND AND ITS PRODUCTIONS.—The exaggerated statements circulated in England of the colony and its productions, soil, and climate, have led generally to the very erroneous impression and opinion, that the necessaries, and even more, as regards food, would be abundant and cheap. But New Zealand has neither a tropical climate, nor is it a country in which edible vegetables and fruits, indigenous to such regions, grow and flourish spontaneously and abundantly; nor is it a land inhabited by native animals, adapted for the food of man, and easily obtained by the toils or chase. The islands of New Zealand are uncultivated wastes—either of mountains covered with dense forests—of plains and lowlands covered with impenetrable high fern and shrubs, or of swamps and marshes covered with rush and flax, without any open spots of grass land for pasturage, or of verdant downs and hills for sheep. In these vast tracts there is not to be seen a living animal, wild or domestic. Whatever is produced from the soil in New Zealand for the food of its population, either of grain from arable land, or of stock from pasturage, must be the work of time, by great labour and at much expense. The very nature and circumstances of the country must render the progress of agriculture in New Zealand slow and gradual. The reasons are, the scarcity and high price of European labour, for the farmers can reckon on no other, the indispensable necessity and consequent labour and expense of inclosing all cultivated areas, and the further cost of time and labour in clearing the ground, whether of timber or of fern.—Terry's New Zealand.

"Nothing," says Mr. Tate, "can possibly exceed the exquisiteness of a morning concert as performed in the ample woods of New Zealand. One of the greatest treats I enjoy is to be awakened in my tent by the loud and lovely voices of the only musicians I have met with since I left the lark and nightingale behind us in England. Their song is too sweet to be of long continuance; at the first dawn of day it commences and gradually heightens as the light increases, but no sooner does the sun appear gilding the mountains with his beams, than the performers, one after another retire, and all the lovely sounds die away into profound silence." Captain Cook says: "the ship lay at the distance of a quarter of a mile from the shore, and in the morning we were awakened by the singing of birds; the number was incredible, and they seemed

to strain their throats in emulation of each other. This wild melody infinitely superior to any we had ever heard of the same kind; it seemed like small bells most exquisitely tuned."

**NEW ZEALAND:—**Wellington District as an Emigration Field.—New Zealand adapted for colonization? Yes, although its capabilities for exporting an export trade have been ridiculously overrated. The country is of importance, but its rise will be slow. It will produce readily ever at least the staple ones for home consumption. Were a family put on any part of its coast, they would soon, with industry, such is the nature of the climate, raise a subsistence from its poorest soil. This is high praise no more than New Zealand deserves. The seasons are sure, and the soil healthy; but it wants both level land to raise and markets whence to export grain, to enter into competition with the broad corn land of Europe and America. Let no agriculturist, then, think of visiting these islands with a view of realizing a fortune, and returning to spend it in Great Britain. This is chimerical. No one will be benefited by emigration to New Zealand unless unable or unwilling to work for a living. Those who go there must be able to support their home. We are not speaking of men who go abroad to speculate in commerce, but to the class best adapted for the colonization of New Zealand; and these are the farmer, whose labour is within his household; the capitalist, who, with his hands upon the plough, can afford to wait until a return; and, lastly, for the poor of the mother-country. The mountains of New Zealand are higher, the morasses deeper, and the forests denser than those of Britain. It is, in truth, a stubborn country, which only the peasant's arm will subdue. The poor man covets a piece of ground, and the Government and the Company should facilitate its possession. A few of the mountains are soon, by the labour of his family, transformed into a garden. The ground is his property, and will be his children's when he is no more. He is never wearied in adding to its beauty. The spot is his own, and he will yet spring, in New Zealand, a numerous yeomanry and a bold peasantry. Cottage farms are what the land is calculated for, and, doubtless, the best means of subduing a wild hilly country."—**TRAVELS.**

**THE EARTHQUAKE AT NEW ZEALAND.**—The following is an extract from a private letter from New Zealand, dated "Wellington, October 25, 1848," describing one of the late appalling series of earthquakes in that colony. It appeared in the last number of the *Inverness Courier*. "As you will learn from the news that we have suffered severely in Port Nicholson from earthquake, I am glad to show you that I am still in the land of the living. On the 24th October, at two o'clock in the morning, I was awakened by a most violent shake, and had no difficulty in discovering to be an earthquake, the most severe I experienced here. I was nearly thrown out of bed, and, expecting the ground to fall in, I got up to rescue a favourite bust that stood upon a brick wall. The bust, however, was thrown down, and the chimney stood upright. At daylight came, the damage to the town was found to be considerable. One-fifth of the chimneys had fallen, and many of the brick buildings were cracked and shattered. This was on Monday morning, and, as on former occasions, after an earthquake we had only one shock, we thought little more of the matter. The following day, when a short distance from town, I felt the ground beneath my feet rock to and fro; and, looking towards the town, I saw, from the dust, that many of the buildings had fallen. Almost every brick building was in ruins, and many of the children were thrown down and killed by a wall. The father of the child who was killed at the old Waterloo soldier, was likewise so hurt that he survived only two days. On Thursday evening, another violent shock destroyed nearly all the brick buildings—the hospital, the Wesleyan chapel, the gaol, the street, and the hundreds of houses were demolished. Since then we have had several more shocks, but they are now dying off, and some days have elapsed since we have had a severe one. The town of Wellington is, by this calamity, put back almost to its first stage; for, although the wooden buildings have not suffered to any extent, still, as the brick houses formed the principal stores of the leading merchants and dealers, and also of government, the loss cannot be reckoned at less than from £100,000 to £150,000. Many people have to begin the world again, and feel it in some degree. Consternation was on every countenance—no

where it might end—and those whose houses were destroyed or injured went to their neighbours and kept up the excitement and gloom. Many of the inhabitants flocked on board the 'Subraon,' a ship bound for Sydney; and the captain generously kept open table for all comers. His conduct has been much applauded, and from £70 to £80. has already been subscribed to present him with a piece of plate. Mr. Fitzherbert, one of the largest merchants here, has suffered so much that he intends removing to Sydney, and great numbers will follow his example. You will have heard that Colonel Wakefield died some months ago. This calamity would have broken his heart. Even the natives are deeply sorry for us. They say they have before had single shocks of earthquake as heavy as those we experienced, but never such a succession of them in so short a time. I have been going from house to house, encouraging the people, and also visiting those on board the 'Subraon.'

#### AUSTRALIA.—NEW SOUTH WALES.

**THE VOYAGE TO AUSTRALIA.**—The voyage from England to Australia, though much longer, is actually safer than from England to America; and the difference in the length of the voyage is, in my opinion, a matter of very little consequence. Once you get yourself, your boxes, and your books, on board the ship in which you have taken your passage, give yourself no further concern about her. Leave it to the captain and sailors to manage the rest. You sit to read until you hear that the Sydney lighthouse is visible, or the anchor is let go in Port Jackson. I can assure you that, for my own part, I was sorry when I was interrupted in my studies, by the termination of upwards of five months' voyage. It is good for a man to be occasionally shut out from the busy world, and compelled, as it were, to hold communion with himself—thus affording him all the advantages without the austerities of the monkish life.—'Mackenzie's Guide.'

"The unproductive nature of the soil in the immediate neighbourhood of Sydney, causes kitchen vegetables and fruits to maintain a high price in the Australian capital, whilst at the same time the inhabitants are little disposed to stint themselves in the enjoyment of a good table, however high the price of provisions may be. Fruits, therefore, and vegetables command a ready sale, the supply being much under the demand; but in other parts of the colony the propinquity of garden soils render garden produce both abundant and cheap. The swampy grounds near Botany Bay furnish a large portion of the vegetables consumed in Sydney, and land adapted for the purpose is not reckoned excessively dear at £100 an acre. The continuous moisture in such situations renders them extremely valuable and productive, even in the driest season."—'Jamieson's New Zealand.'

**LIFE OF A SQUATTER IN AUSTRALIA.**—The following is a specimen of the daily life of the generality of the squatters at their stations in the bush. "On awakening in the morning the squatter lights his pipe and smokes whilst his breakfast is being prepared. This consists of a huge heap of mutton chops or a piece of salt beef and damper, which he washes down with an ocean of strong green tea, literally saturated with coarse brown sugar. After breakfasting, the squatter again lights his pipe, mounts his horse, and sallies forth on his daily avocations among his sheep or cattle; the short blackened pipe, his constant companion, is frequently replenished in the course of the day. His dinner is the counterpart of his breakfast, viz., mutton-chops, or salt beef, damper, and tea. In the evening the squatter smokes, reads, or writes until supper, when another vast mass of meat and tea is again brought forward, and then, after smoking one more pipe, he goes to bed. This rough and uncomfortable life is supposed to be unavoidable, but many of them have their slab cottages kept in the most scrupulous state of neatness and cleanliness, whilst the table is supplied with fowls, cheese, and butter, cream, all kinds of vegetables, home-made beer, and properly made bread."—Hodgson's Reminiscences.

**HINTS TO LABOURING EMIGRANTS WHO HAVE OBTAINED FREE PASSAGES TO AUSTRALIA.**—The masters generally come down and engage you on board ship, when making an agreement with a master, the servant stipulates for wages, length of service, and rations; the usual rations are, 10 lbs. flour, 10 lbs. meal, 3 lbs. meat,  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. tea, 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. sugar, 2 oz. tobacco. The poorer emigrant with his wife will be allowed by the regulations to remain twelve days on board ship to give them time to choose a situation; after that time, if they refuse a fair offer,



they must look out for themselves. This class of persons easily obtain employment as shepherds, labourers, cooks, or to make themselves generally useful, and their wives as assistants at their several stations (or houses). Married emigrants with large families meet with a little difficulty; they are allowed the twelve days, and then received into a benevolent institution and fed, till they can provide for themselves, unless they refuse a fair offer, but those who have families must not expect high wages, from £25 to £30., with rations according to the number of your children. 'Be sure and have everything put down in black and white.' Young men will have only to arrive to find employment as shepherds, labourers, or servants. £30 is excellent wages for a raw hand, as you have your trade to learn; the second year you will perhaps get £25 or £30. Stay at one place, and if in five years you have not saved £70., it is your own fault, avoid the grog bottle as you would a black snake. Let not old hands who look upon you as invaders of their harvest, deter you from the right way. Single women, likewise, need only to land to obtain situations with respectable families, either in the bush or in Sydney. Be careful on arrival; you will find many enemies ready to assail you, but being allowed twelve days on board, you ought to secure a situation. You will find plenty of admirers and suitors, but do nothing rashly, find a respectable mate and know his character. Many under a garb of temporary sobriety assume a style of life they never have nor intend to have. You are a class of emigrants always required, be good, and you will be happy, and never regret coming; but if you fall you go to ruin in a moment, unpitied and friendless. Young folks, either boys or girls, from fourteen years of age, will find employment readily, and receive wages at the rate of £7 per annum for boys, and £5 or £6. for girls with rations. Bear in mind you go to a land where you can never want, flour, meat, tea, sugar, and excellent wages; where by patience, perseverance, and good conduct, you may gather sufficient means in a few years to enter into business for yourselves. But be not disappointed, the life is a novelty to you, it improves upon acquaintance, though few like it at first."—*Reminiscences of Australia*, by C. P. Hodgson.

"This is the statement of —, of the parish of Menangle, in the county of Camden; he had arrived on the 20th March, 1839. He says, 'I left Sydney on the 2nd May, for the service of Dr. Bowman, brother-in-law to our present landlord. He gave us weekly thirteen pounds of flour, twelve pounds of meat, and new milk as we wanted it, and £20 a year for the services of myself and wife. I was a farm labourer, and my wife was house servant, but I did not allow my wife to work the second year. I got £26 the second year, and sixteen pounds of meat, eighteen pounds of flour, and as much milk as the children and ourselves required. We were well and regularly paid; had a good master. I would sooner be on the farm than not. I have forty acres of land on a twenty-one years' lease, by Mr. Macarthur's word; he is a man that his word does as well as a bond. The first year I paid no rent, the second 2s. 6d. an acre, advancing 2s. 6d. until it gets to 10s. an acre, when it is to remain at that price. The land is very good, I grow wheat and corn. At present they have no school. He wishes to have his relations sent out, and he gives the particulars of them. His opinion of the country is this:—'This much I have got to say; I know I should have never got a plough or set of bullocks in England; not if I had worked my eyes out of my head, and yet I was a very hard working man there, and made a living.' The wife says, 'I am of the same opinion as my husband; we could not have got these comforts at home. When we commenced this farm I had £11 in cash, four bullocks, and ten bushels of wheat. After the first year's service we had £4 clear. After we left we had the third year £29; but I helped my sister.' Pointing to some fitches of bacon and hams on the roof of the house, she said, 'There is what we could not kill in England; a good gun too—our own, and paid for. The only thing is that our house is not so good, but we shall soon have a better.' This was a very good house. On the shelf was a bottle of pepper, starch, mustard and currants. Those articles in that country are expensive things. English mustard sells at 2s. a bottle. 'We have a cask of beef. I have been on the farm since February, 1844, and have cleared thirty acres, myself and partner. We have had 400 bushels of corn, 225 of wheat, averaging 25 bushels of wheat, and 45 to 50 of corn an acre. The wheat was sold at 3s. 2d. on the farm, with no expense whatever, and we have enough in store to harvest. We have four pigs, nineteen hens and chickens, one cow and a calf, and we have a team of bullocks.' "

"The Show Garden' of the district, (Illawarra,) is the property of an enterprising man, who was long the master of a trading vessel. Sailors always make good settlers. This garden is situate in a warm hollow; and the approach to it is by means of a rustic bridge, thrown over a clear and rapid stream, into which droop the branches of a fine weeping willow. Passing the bridge we enter an arbour covered with fuschias, the double white moss rose, and the bignonia. The garden hedge is of lemon, laid and trimmed like a holly hedge. On each side the middle walk, and fronting the visitor as he enters, is a mass of plaitain stems, (here called the banana) full thirty feet in circumference, and, in the season, laden with fruit. The stems are about twelve feet in height, and from them depend the beautiful purple sheaths of the younger fruit. There are many plots of them about the garden; and a bunch of the fruit sells in Sydney for half-a-crown. On the sides of some of the walks are orange, lemon and shaddock trees, the citron and the flowering almond; and on the sides of others, standard peaches and apricots, and weeping nectarines, with occasionally mulberries, and the finest varieties of pears. The squares are filled with plum, apple, cherry, and medlar trees. There are two very fine walnut trees, being amongst the first that have borne in the colony. Other squares between the walks, to the extent of three acres, are filled with vines in full bearing. Some of the orange, lemon, and citron trees are from eighteen to twenty feet in height, and have always two crops hanging on them, and often three. At eight or ten years of age, each of these trees produce, in the course of the year, from 100 to 300 dozen. The pomegranates are in high perfection; and the hops are said to vie with the finest from Farnham. The ground is covered with melons in every variety; while the asparagus beds would bear a comparison with those of Battersea, Fulham, or Putney. I must not forget to mention the loquat raspberries, cape-gooseberries, and filberts. In one corner of the garden, in a damp spot, grow the osiers in which they make baskets for packing the fruit. Every fruit is superior of its kind; and it appears that in this district, in the open air, can be grown all the fruits of England, with all those of a tropical climate, the pine apple excepted; but this succeeds in the open air, at Moreton Bay. I must also except currants and gooseberries, which do not generally succeed in the colony, except on high table-land. In the stream is English watercress; and the hawthorn is grown in the garden as a memento of old England and her green lanes. The walnut here bears in the tenth year, and the mulberry in the third. Another settler has the following succession of peaches, bearing from January to June, both inclusive:—'The early Newington,' 'The Noblesse,' 'The Roman,' and the 'Late June,' which corresponds with the October peach in England, and is here a delicious table-fruit, being highly improved in flavour, by the effects of climate. He has 'The Moor Park' apricot, and 'The Blood Nectarine,' (a colonial variety), 'The Weeping Nectarine,' and the double-flowering Chinese Nectarine, which perfects its fruit here."—RAMBLES IN NEW SOUTH WALES.

As to No. 1, we again quote from Count Strzelecki's work.—

"That portion of the country which, from its system of working, and range of fillable land, deserves to be included within the agricultural district, is confined to the valley of the Karua, which is limited in the extent of its cultivated, but not of its cultivable land, and of which the best tracts are in the possession of the Australian Agricultural Company, to the valley of the Hunter, composed of the confluent valleys of the Goulbourn, Pages, Patterson, and Williams Rivers, &c.: the valley of the Paramatta . . . In these localities a good many farms are in a very forward state; many exhibit remarkable improvements, and some display only partial attempts, all of which are, however, in the right direction. The farms of the Australian Agricultural Company, at Stroud and Booral, the most northern farms of the colony, may be regarded as the first in the rank of improvements. The farm buildings are of the best construction; the tilled lands are almost entirely clear of timber and stumps, well fenced in, well ploughed and worked, and presenting, on the whole, gratifying proofs of well bestowed capital and labour.

"The orchards and vineyards of the company at Tahlee, (Port Stephens), which produce the choicest grapes, oranges, and lemons, are not less worthy of notice. It is this orchard which shows most forcibly the extensive range which the beautiful climate of New South Wales embraces in isothermal lines; as there the English oak is seen flourishing by the side of the banana, which is again

surrounded by vines, lemon, and orange-trees of luxuriant growth. southward of Port Stephen are a series of thriving farms, spread all Goulbourn, Pages, Hunter's, Patterson, and Williams Rivers, which comprise an agricultural district of 2,000 square miles in extent. The excellent soil near Newcastle, good water and tolerable roads, a coal mine, a soil well adapted for wheat, barley, turnips; the vine and European fruits, and a situation so favourable to the application of irrigation, renders this district one of the best and most important in the colony. . . . On crossing the Nepean to New South Wales and Argyleshire, the farming, with some exceptions, does not improve. List of exceptions, the estate of Camden, the property of Messrs. Jam. and Wm. M'Arthur, stands prominently, being only surpassed by the estate of the Australian Agricultural Company.

#### SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

The excellent work of Mr. Wilkinson on South Australia, is what its title imports, a Working Man's Hand-Book. His description of Adelaide and its vicinities, would induce the conclusion that it is exceedingly eligible for emigrants, especially for those who desire, on a small capital, to enjoy what of the description of life which they command in the mother country. Parks, hotels, stage coaches, good roads, pretty suburban villas, fine view of neat farm houses, promise to renew at the antipodes the associations of home. Ten per cent. is the current rate of interest on good freehold security, £1000 would yield £100 a year in a settlement where food is at a very moderate price, and fruit and vegetables abundant, and of the finest sorts. Mr. Wilkinson has agreeably surprised us in his description of the adaptation of the soil for agriculture, and of the number of smiling farming homesteads ever to be found on the main roads within twenty miles of Adelaide. This something like stability and productiveness, and forms the best guarantee for the future steady prosperity of the colony. It affords an excellent opening for the small farmer or ploughman; wages being high, roads good, and for 30s. an acre, the labourer being enabled to procure the smallest quantity of land which will suit the state of his purse, is presented with a much more means of independence than even his richer neighbour in the bush. We make room for the following extracts:—

"Buy your land on or near a public road, and in a district where farming is general; for instance, at Mount Barker, or the Southern District. Choose a section, and advertise those selected for sale through the government so that if any person bids higher for one section than you like, you may have the other to fall back upon; by this mode there will be very little difficulty in obtaining good land at a moderate price; for observe that all lands fit for growing good wheat, are well worth £1 per acre.

"Having bought your land, and fixed upon the size of house that you require, you agree with some party to build it for you, if you have a family; if not, you once get upon your land, and, with a couple of men, knock up a hut or shed to last until you have time and funds to build a better. This will serve for a single man, but a wife requires a comfortable house of brick or stone which need not cost more than £40 for one with six good rooms, or more in two months to build. All this time, the family, living in town, will run upon a good sum of money for board and lodging; but when the house is built the children will soon become useful, and compensate for the expense the father put you to. You will have bought a good dray for £10; four bullocks for £10; also tackle for the cattle, and a plough and harrow for £8; two cows and two pigs for £10; a box of strong tools, £5; seed wheat, £10; and an acre for fencing, £20; a brood mare, £20; twelve months' provisions, £30; and in all, to £137. The land may cost £100 for eighty acres, and the hire of men for the first twelve months and their provisions, £70 more. Lodging for a family, £20, and the house at the farm, £40; furniture, crockery, cartage, £30; in all about £400: this will leave the £500 man with £100 which money should be placed in the bank, at interest, until wanted.

"Being now fairly on the land, ploughing must be at once commenced, in season suit; if not the fence must be put up, and an acre or so divided off for a garden. All this the labourers will do. It requires but little care or expense to ledge to put up a strong fence; only make the rails fit well in the mortise



and place the latter firmly in the ground. If the emigrant can get upon his feet before May, he will be able with his own team, by hiring two extra hands for a few weeks, to turn up and sow about thirty acres of land; and in the time this crop appears above the ground the fencing will be completed, and the land will be made safe from the intrusion of cattle. This done he can look about him and make any improvements required, such as building pigsties and fowl-house, and dairy, and collecting materials for the construction of a barn; and in the second year will be time enough for the latter, as the weather is usually such that the first crop may be thrashed in the open air. The return on thirty acres, averaged at twenty-five bushels, (sometimes, though rarely, five and fifty bushels to the acre are obtained,) at 3s. 6d. to the bushel, will give him £131 5s. clear profit; for the farmer and his two men can reap, and carry to market the whole of this crop, without extra expense. In calculation I keep on the safe side for the emigrant, and give a low average price at a low price; thus instead of thirty-five bushels to the acre, (the average throughout the colony in 1846,) I put down twenty-five, and the value per bushel, instead of 4s. or 4s. 3d., the price quoted in February, 1848. The parties who have never been in South Australia assert that farming does not pay; but this is untrue, for almost all the settlers within fifteen miles of Adelaide, are agricultural farmers, and, in the moneyed sense, successful men. Many of them pay a rent of 5s. per acre for lands within five miles of town, within which distance all lands are eagerly taken for agricultural purposes. Unlike the other parts of Australia, this colony has never failed from drought, nor has there been any general failure of crops from any other cause. The wheat here grown obtains a ready market both in New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, and a great quantity is shipped to the East Indies and to Singapore, besides what is brought to England, where it has long been sold at a price equal to that raised in any part of the world."

New South Wales, we are told that a smaller section than 640 acres is to be obtained from the government, and that this is a good reason why a man with small capital should not go there. If so, it will be satisfactory to the settler to know that land in South Australia, well worth £1 per acre to the settler, can be bought in blocks of from twenty to eighty acres from the government at a price not too high, if good land be purchased, and of which there are many tracts not even surveyed, but which will be laid out on application to the Surveyor general. I do not hesitate to say that within a few years all the good land to a distance of twenty miles around Adelaide, will be laid out and cultivated in farms, and that owners of sheep and cattle within that distance, will be glad to grow food for them. This opinion I form from my knowledge of the fertile and luscious soil, and of the excellence of the wheat already grown there. When I first went to Adelaide, in the year 1839, the whole country was uncultivated, with scarcely a fence to be seen; but when I left, the road from the north to the south was fenced in on both sides for some miles, and the land was divided into sheep and agricultural farms were scattered about to a distance of thirty miles from Adelaide. This was also the case more or less both to the north and east.

For any party who will look at the names of farmers in South Australia, will find that few of them in comparison have been brought up to their present mode of life.

For example, there are numerous agriculturists who were once successful in the colonies, but whose returns now are as good as those of old English agriculturists. I can say, from personal observation, that their fields are generally as well cultivated. The same may be said of other professions and trades; for if a man with a little capital finds that he can do nothing else, he at once takes a quiet and sure method of properly investing his money. Some persons are successful by farming; but these belong to the class who leave others to act for themselves, and spend their time and money in training horses for the race, driving carriages, and living at hotels; fond of what they call a quiet game of cards, and some in the morning without hat or boots, which have been as quietly and lost; and so on, until they turn unfortunate and become acquainted with the "Gentleman's Hotel," as the gaol is called. Such are not uncommon cases, especially in so small a community as South Australia; and it is curious that you will generally tell the habits of these characters by observing their dwellings, which are surrounded with the remains of expensive furniture, broken shafts of gigs, abundance and much broken, expensive clothing, and piles of empty boxes, which last are the only articles that make any return to the poor credit-

tors, for the land has been already staked and lost to some brother chip. These are the men who lose by farming, and would lose by the richest mine that was ever discovered; but even they afterwards find employment, and their good seat on horse back, and 'devil-may-care' hunting propensities render them valuable servants to the cattle owner, who engages them as stock keepers, where they vegetate until a fresh supply of money comes out and enables them to pursue the old game. However, there is no fear their case will discourage the hard working sober man from engaging in the pursuit in which they have failed.

"I was struck by an account in a late Adelaide paper, of a 'reunion,' or 'soiree,' that was held by half-a-dozen of these characters last May in the town:—

"A publican was leaving his business, and these worthies went to help off his stock of beer and wine. They made away with all they could procure in the house; and when no more remained they broke up the chairs and tables, and made a fire of them. Calling now for the bill, they found that the amount was less than they expected, and ordered the landlord to bring some trays of glasses, which they smashed, until they made up the sum of £25. Such is one kind of high life in Australia."

#### ADVANTAGES OF EMIGRATION TO CANADA AND AUSTRALIA.

"The Canadas are within the distance of a six weeks' voyage from England; they hold out many advantages to the British emigrant of good character, more especially the Upper Province, into the heart of which he can easily penetrate, through the facility afforded by a magnificent river, the Saint Lawrence, canals and immense lakes, in two months from the time of his leaving home. There he will readily find employment at good wages the expense of living moderate, most of the articles, the manufacture of his native country, cheap, those of clothing, which alone are now dear, rapidly diminishing in price.

"There he will find a climate healthy; a soil, when cleared of the timber which covers it, capable of supporting a dense population. Much expense, not less than £3 10s. per acre, is required to clear the forest, but the labourer will gradually clear his own portion of it by the sweat of his brow, and sweet is the bread of industry. There he will find a people speaking the same language and professing the same religion as himself, and enjoying the same laws to which he has been accustomed,—laws which are the admiration and envy of the world. If he is sober, industrious, and possessed of perseverance, he may look forward to the certainty of seeing in a few years his family placed in the enviable situation of comfortable independence, the severity of the winter being the only natural obstacle to the attainment of affluence."

"To the man who has through life been accustomed to labour and privation, the degree of cold will appear but trifling; but there is one danger against which the emigrant should be strongly cautioned, the ill effects of indulging in the use of spirituous liquors, the cheapness of which is the bane of the colony. From this his own judgment and resolution alone can preserve him.

"The scenery in the eastern townships of Lower Canada is finer than that of the Upper Province, and therefore to the emigrant who can afford it, and wishes to combine ornament with profit, many desirable locations present themselves. The position is nearer to a market, but this advantage is more than counterbalanced by the land generally being less agricultural, and by the greater length and severity of the winter.

"In Australia, the emigrant, if he can overcome his objection to the greater distance from his native land, and the inconveniences of a voyage of four months, will find a climate the most delightful, free from excessive heat or intense cold, and might almost say perpetual spring, where the flocks and herds can roam at large throughout the year. A soil certainly more generally adapted to pasturage than husbandry. Yet there is everywhere to be found a sufficient quantity for agricultural purposes for the use of the farm.

"In many places the country is devoid of timber, and consequently not requiring the expense and great labour of clearing dense forests, as in Canada.

"No urgent necessity for places of shelter and variety of clothing for man and beast exists in this quarter of the globe. It is true, however, that severe droughts occasionally occur; but that inconvenience may and will be obviated by the formation of ponds, whenever the colony is so far advanced as to enable the settlers to bear the expense. Here also the wages are good, and the necessaries of life cheap. It is indispensable to success wherever the emigrant bends his steps that he should possess perseverance, industrious and sober habits; but I am sorry to say that his utmost efforts will be required in this colony also, and his resolution brought to the test, to withstand the same demoralizing and ruinous effects of the use of spirituous liquors as he is exposed to in Canada."—Emigrant's Journal.

## PORT PHILIP.

## FROM A SMALL SQUATTER.

"Melbourne, Port Philip, June 25, 1847.

"DEAR PATRICK,—I wrote to you about twelve months ago, and, knowing the state of Ireland at the present time, I feel very uneasy at not receiving an answer from you. I have written to you at some length already about this country; but, as you may not have received the letter, I must again repeat, that there is not in the world a better country than this; and nothing would give me greater pleasure than to see you here, where you and any persons wishing to do well may, with the greatest ease, make a comfortable home for yourselves.

"I might say a great deal about this country, but I cannot illustrate it better than by showing you how I have done myself since I came to it.

"Michael Henessy and myself possess a 'Station,' as it is called in this country, capable of grazing 500 head of cattle, and we pay a rent of only £10 a year to the government for it. We have at present 400 head of cattle between us, with some horses and mares. We have about twenty acres of land at present under cultivation, and of course it is optional with ourselves to cultivate as much of it as we like. Our distance from market is about 40 miles, and we carry our produce to market on drays drawn by bullocks, with which we also cultivate our land, and we always find a ready market in Melbourne for anything we grow.

"Our land here, that we pay a mere trifle for, produces between 30 and 40 bushels per acre, allowing 60 lbs. to the bushel, and we can always get at least 5s. per bushel; 10d. per lb. for our bacon, and 1s. per lb. for our butter, and often more.

"I feel, in common with every Irishman in this district, a warm sympathy for Ireland in its present sad condition; for, if one-half of what we hear about its miserable state be true, it is enough to make any man feel wretched who has a drop of Irish blood flowing in his veins.

"I have to thank God that myself and family, and Michael Henessy and family, are enjoying the best of health; and I must again repeat that I would be very happy if you and Edmond Kennedy, and families, would come out to us; and, even if you landed here without a shilling, there can be no fear of you, and any assistance in my humble power will be at your service, until you establish yourselves. Single men are getting £30 a year—single women the same, as they are very scarce here. Married people can readily obtain £50 a year, even with young families—so that I can, with confidence, recommend this country to you, and any persons who wish to better their condition.

"I have seen Brian Downey and Patrick Stokes but once since I came out—they are about 100 miles from me—I hear they are doing well. I now conclude, hoping and trusting in God that this will find you and all my friends as well as I wish them.—Your ever affectionate brother,

"JOHN DORE."







**JOHN KENDRICK, 27, Ludgate Street,**

**Cheap Books, adapted for Emigrants, Captains, &c.**

---

**CHRISTIAN'S [The] HALF HOUR BOOK;** comprising 30 Essays on various important subjects, viz.—Deity, Trinity, Messiah's Kingdom, Apostacy, Redemption, Resurrection, &c. &c.; with an ornamented Plate. 12mo. cloth, 3s. [Published at 6s. 6d.]

---

**COOKE'S UNIVERSAL LETTER WRITER,** with other useful Information. Wood cuts, sewed, 6d.

---

**JOHNSON'S DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE,** containing many additional words not to be met with in former pocket editions, accented for pronunciation, with a list of Abbreviations, &c. &c.; a collection of French and Latin Phrases, an Alphabetical Account of Heathen Deities, Tables of Weights and Measures, a List of Market Days, and of the Cities, Boroughs, and Market Towns, with their distances from London, and a Chronological Table from the Creation of the World. 18mo. cloth, 1s. [Published at 4s.]

---

**GOODRICH'S [Author of "Peter Parley's Tales"] FIRESIDE EDUCATION:** treating of Man in his Physical Nature, Intellectual and Moral Faculties, Education, the Fireside, Family Government, Religion. The Importance of Moral Instruction, Intellectual Culture, Accomplishments, Manners, and Health of Children; with an Introduction, General Remarks, and a concluding exhortation to Parents. 8vo. sewed, 111 pages, 1s. [Published at 1s. 6d.]

---

**JOSEPHUS [FLAVIUS] THE WORKS OF.** The Learned and Authentic Jewish Historian and celebrated Warrior: to which are added Three Dissertations, concerning Jesus Christ, John the Baptist, James the Just, God's command to Abraham, &c. A New Edition, with a Complete Index to the whole. Translated by Wm. Whiston, A.M. Illustrated with a Portrait. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d. 1848





1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 010 417 473

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES  
STANFORD AUXILIARY LIBRARY  
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004  
(650) 723-9201  
salcirc@sulmail.stanford.edu  
All books are subject to recall.  
DATE DUE

JUN 4 1999  
JUN 28 1999

JUN 01 2002  
APR 11 2002



